



ANCIENT STRENGTHENING TECHNIQUE

BOOK 09

I Am Superfluous

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Ancient Strengthening Technique

(심판의 군주)

by

I Am Superfluous

(我是多余人)

Synopsis

A human warrior cultivating the Ancient Strengthening Technique has transcended dimensions and arrived on Kyushu.

Together with twelve ravishing beauties with looks that were unmatched in their generation,

will he be able to stand on the summit of this world?

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Bluefire @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Book 9: Southern Viewing Continent, Hatred Of The Previous Years

AST 745 – Luan Luan’s Ten Earth Devouring Mice, Peace

Even though Qing Shui knew that it was important for everyone to have their coming of age ceremony, keeping it quiet and staying low-keyed had a huge part to do with Qing Shui. Today, once the coming of age ceremony was done, Yu Chang would have been an adult.

Qing Shui didn’t tell any outsiders about it except for a few people from Heavenly Palace. However, a lot of people turned up today and gave them a lot of presents. At the time when Luan Luan had her coming of age ceremony, not as many people turned up. However, Qing Shui had a feeling that it had a lot to do with last time. It was because they found out from last time that his children were already having their coming of age ceremony, that was why they wouldn’t want to miss out on Yu Chang’s coming of age ceremony.

Do not hit the smiling guy’s face. Qing Shui naturally had to welcome them. Only by doing so would everyone be happy. Originally, Qing Shui didn’t really care about these things but he wasn’t against them either. It was still really great to have more people celebrating his children’s coming of age ceremonies. Otherwise, he wouldn’t have let people from Heavenly Palace attend it.

After Yu Chang’s coming of age ceremony was done, Qing Shui let out a sigh of relief. He was worried that he couldn’t make it for her coming of age ceremony. Luckily, he managed to make it in time.

Qing Shui remembered it all along.

“Daddy, I’m going to be an adult in the future.” Yu Chang hugged Qing Shui and smiled happily.

Yu Chang at sixteen years old looked a lot like Mingyue Gelou. She was only half a head shorter than Qing Shui at the moment and had exceptionally good looks and traits. Qing Shui looked at Yu Chang and Luan Luan, he was forced to be a father because of them.....

Qing Shui was busy for the entire day. The visitors only left at mid-afternoon. Both Cang Wuya and Fei Wuji also came after new year. They stayed here for quite a few days.

The construction of Heavenly Palace was complete. It was just that it was about half as big as before. Additionally, there were a hundred thousand fewer people in Heavenly Palace which from Qing Shui’s view point, was a really good thing. The originally huge number of people was a burden. Furthermore, it was more important to have talent rather than a huge number. When he had been to the Central Continent, there were no huge sects or autocratic clans that had as large a number of people as the Heavenly Palace did.

At the time when Qing Shui arrived at Heavenly Palace, he thought that all large sects were like that. But so far, Heavenly Palace was the only one he saw which was like that. Hence, Qing Shui and Elder Ge discussed ways to reorganize Heavenly Palace.

The remaining people could stay but in the future, there would be large changes in terms of recruiting members. Only people with outstanding skills would be given a chance to enter the Heavenly Palace. The rules from the past would be cancelled.

In a short while, almost 90% of the population was gone. This way, the quality of management as well as cultivation would be a lot better than before. There were only about ten thousand people in Heavenly Palace's nine halls.

During this time, Qing Shui collected quite a lot of Tiger Vitality Pills and some other stuff. The others from Qing Clan got more of them before they managed to finish up their old ones. He even divided up the things from those tens of Interspatial Silk Sachets for them.

The other thing was that merely Qing Clan members wouldn't be able to finish the Rainbow Trout Fish once it was prepared as a dish. Even though the increase in strength wasn't significant, over time a terrifying result would surface.

There were quite a lot of fish and prawns, turtles, Rainbow Trout Fish and Golden Horn Firetail Fish in the newly built lake at the backyard of Qing Clan. He also threw in quite a lot of water from the pool in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. In any case, it would not be long before the water in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal filled itself back up.

He would soon be going to Southern Viewing Continent to fulfill

the promise he made with Elder Fei. But it seemed he would have to wait until next month. There was still more than half a month left. He would use this time to organize the things in Heavenly Palace and Qing Clan.

“Qing Shui, I don’t care, you have to bring me to Southern Viewing Continent this time.” Huoyun Liu-Li said once more because she knew that Qing Shui would be going to Southern Viewing Ministry Continent very soon.

“Liu-Li, what’s wrong? You can’t hold it in?” Qing Shui smiled and looked at Huoyun Liu-Li.

Qing Shui’s words were really flirtish, making Huoyun Liu-Li quickly blush and looked at Qing Shui grumpily. She looked beautiful regardless of whether she was happy or angry. Giving her an unusual charm.

“Alright, be a good girl, I will bring you to Southern Viewing Continent once I’m done with everything, alright?” Qing Shui smiled.

“Is telling lies the only thing that you know? You told me before that you would bring me to Central Continent but you never did.” Huoyun Liu-Li’s eyes were already filled with tears.

Qing Shui stunned. He felt as if he had really promised her before but yet was unable to fulfill it. At that time, he was only saying it casually. It could be that he did mention to her that he would bring her along in the future, just not now.

Qing Shui really didn't want to bring them on a risky journey to Southern Viewing Continent. He rubbed her tears and told her slowly: "Stop crying, I'll bring you there alright?"

Qing Shui said it really bitterly. He couldn't get himself to reject her request after seeing her sad look.

"Alright, I won't go. Remember this, you owe me two trips now! You have to bring me along in the future. I know that my cultivation level is quite low but I'll work hard. In order to be able to follow you around, I will cultivate hard." Huoyun Liu-Li smiled with traces of tears on her face.

"Alright alright, I will bring you there for sure." Qing Shui let out a sigh of relief. At the same time, he also realized that Huoyun Liu-Li was testing him just now. She was a fair and considerate person, hence, she wouldn't put him in a tough position. She just wanted to tell him that the words that he said to her meant a lot to her.

Over the following days, not only did Qing Shui need to guide Qing Clan in their cultivation, he needed to go to Heavenly Palace to arrange the things in it. Most of the things in Heavenly Palace were being watched over by Elder Ge. Qing Shui was only there to roughly understand the situation.

The inheritance of Heavenly Palace had to stay the same, the main hall had to be kept the same as well and some of the groups had to stay attached. These were the last words of the Old Ancestor. The other eight halls and Misty Hall had to stay the same

with Di Chen looking after it. However, Yiye Jiange, Wenren Wushuang, Canghai Mingyue, Huoyun Liu-Li and Mingyue Gelou had all gone to Misty Hall to aid Di Chen.

Even Luan Luan was someone from Misty Hall. The Misty Hall was already the strongest one among the Heavenly Palace's nine halls. Not long after, it might be strengthened even further. In the future, it might have a chance to impact the World of the Nine Continents with its name.

Other than that, Qing Shui moved Qing Clan to Heavenly Palace. This way, he would be able to gather them at one spot to look after.

“Daddy, look at the demonic beasts I tamed!”

In the moment when Qing Shui was dreaming, Luan Luan's voice came through.

Qing Shui turned around and saw Luan Luan approaching him with ten demonic beasts. She had a really happy smile on her face accompanied by a bit of excitement. Upon seeing the demonic beasts behind her clearly, he also felt a sudden joy.

The demonic beasts which Luan Luan tamed were actually a herd of Earth Devouring Mice.

There were ten of them. Earth Devouring Mice could drill through earth and penetrate through rock. It was a foot long and had a silver colored body. It was the same family as the Four-Eared

Shadow Mouse. Even their strength was almost the same, with the exception that it had the additional ability of drilling through earth and rock. The Earth Devouring Mouse was also known as the Ground Travelling Mouse. It was an outstanding existence in travelling through the ground.

Earth Devouring Mice also possessed incredibly fast speed. The sharpness of its teeth and claws were comparable to that of the Four-Eared Shadow Mouse. It's just that it was a bit inferior in speed. However, it could drill through earth, diamonds and can be used for sneak attacks. It was still really powerful. However, similarly to the Four-Eared Shadow Mouse, they were a terrifying force when they worked together as a group.

Strength of a Peak Martial King. All of them had the strength of Peak Martial Kings!

Qing Shui immediately took out some Endurance Pellets and even some Spiritual Beast Pills from the Interspatial Silk Sachet and gave more than half of them to Luan Luan, making her so happy that she kissed Qing Shui's cheek.

This was how Luan Luan has been since she was young. Qing Shui remembered the time when he got a face full of her saliva from her kisses and in the blink of an eye, she was already all grown up.

“Luan Luan, you have to treat these little guys well. In the future, they're going to be really powerful. It would have been better if you could have more of them.” Qing Shui chuckled and looked at Luan Luan. This daughter of his was finally about to show her

talent.

“Yeah, I know.” Luan Luan happily embraced one of Qing Shui’s arms as she looked at the ten intelligent little guys.

“Haha, these ten little guys could totally beat a Grade Ten Martial Saint in mountains and on the ground. If among them, there are three that achieve the strength of a Grade One Martial Saint, they would be able to even defeat a low Peak Martial Saint.” Qing Shui smiled and looked at Luan Luan.

Luan Luan looked at Qing Shui in shock and only responded after a long time: “Is daddy telling the truth?”

“Since when has daddy ever lied to you?”

“That’s great! Unfortunately, there are too few of them.” Luan Luan complained.

“The fewer, the better, it would have been dangerous if there had been more. You would lose focus on which demonic beasts you would tame if there are too many of them. And also, your spirit energy, it’s quite limited. If the difference in strength is too great, it would be really dangerous.” Qing Shui rubbed her head. Even though she possessed the Heart of Seven Orifices, it didn’t necessarily mean that she would be able to tame a magnificent army of beasts. When she attempted to tame demonic beasts which exceeded her by too much, there was a chance that it would fail. After all, the stronger a demonic beast, the more intelligence they have. Once she failed to tame them, there would be danger. Most

of the demonic beasts would attack fiercely when they found out there were humans who wanted to tame them. However, Luan Luan, who possessed the Heart of Seven Orifices, could feel what the demonic beasts thought. Hence the reason why she could tame them more effectively. It's just like making intimate friends.

“When will I get demonic beasts that's as powerful as daddy's?” Luan Luan looked at Qing Shui and asked eagerly.

“Quick, cultivate well and try to break through Martial Saint as soon as possible. By then, you will end up taming even more powerful demonic beasts. But you have to be careful, even though your talent in taming beasts is undisputable, you need to have a few powerful demonic beasts around you to protect yourself.” Qing Shui already knew that Luan Luan knew about all of this but he still couldn't hold it and laughed.

As he thought more about it, he began to laugh. Parents would often subconsciously nagged their children. They would always be worried about their children just like Qing Shui, he came to realize that he has started to be a bit naggy and finally understood why his mother was so concerned of him in the past.

“Yeah, I know daddy.” Luan Luan laughed and walked towards Qing Clan while grabbing Qing Shui's arm.

Yu Chang inherited Mingyue Gelou's talent. However, not all her meridians were cleared, only themajority of them. She had about eighty or 90% of her meridians cleared already. During this time, she had been consuming Meridians Clearing Pills to help her clear the rest. Qing Shui hoped that she would have comprehension

abilities like that of Mingyue Gelou.

Qing Zun and Qing Yin were still too young. Hence, Qing Shui would only let them dip in a bubbly medicinal bath and eat a few warm-natured spiritual fruits. This would help store up some spiritual energy in their bodies which would slowly be of use when they grew up.

“Daddy, someone’s looking for you down there, he said he is Qing Shang from Qin Clan.” Qing Shui was practicing his fist at the courtyard when Luan Luan approached him.

“Oh, let me go have a look!” Qing Shui smiled at Luan Luan and walked out when he was done speaking.

It’s already past new year, it should be time for him to take over Qin Clan. Qing Shui never thought that he would personally send him an invitation card. This still made Qing Shui feel really happy deep down, this meant that he sincerely wished that Qing Shui would attend the ceremony.

“Mister Qing!” Upon seeing Qing Shui, Qin Shang happily walked a few steps.

“Is it time yet?” Qing Shui smiled as he welcomed him up. This was the waist of the Heavenly Palace mountain. Qing Clan wasn’t far away from here.

AST 746 – Preparations To The Southern Viewing Continent, The Tough Yiye Jiange

Three days later, Qin Shang came again to the Qing Residence to invite Qing Shui to the Qin Residence. Naturally, Qin Shang went back to the Qin Residence together with Qing Shui, and this time everything went smoothly. However, a lot of people in the Qin Residence were surprised by the presence of Qing Shui when he had arrived. They were also puzzled as to why the old man of the Qin Clan would hand over the position of clan leader to Qin Shang, but finally understood it was due to Qing Shui's influence.

Qing Shui was only there to show his presence and nothing else. After the time to take an incense stick to burn had passed, Old man Qin had finally announced that Qin Shang would be the next head of the clan. When there wasn't any objection from the members of the Qin Clan, Qing Shui finally allowed himself to leave. He had fulfilled his promise to Qin Shang – he only came just for Qin Shang's sake.

In any case, Qing Shui didn't care much for other people's gossips and speculations. After everything was over, Qin Shang and the higher-ups of the Qin Clan escorted Qing Shui out of the residence and bid him farewell. Qin Shang insisted on sending Qing Shui back to the Heavenly Palace personally, but that offer was ultimately refused by Qing Shui himself.

In a blink of an eye, the end of January had arrived. Qing Shui was relieved that the work development of the Heavenly Palace and Qing Residence were going smoothly as planned. Moreover, with Luan Luan and the ladies by his side, as well as the display of

strength by the Martial Saints in the Qing Clan, he was more than happy to feel alive.

On the other hand, one of Luan Luan's Earth Devouring Mouses had already reached the Elementary Martial Saint level after it had consumed the Beast Pellets as well as other strength-boosting medicinal pills from Qing Shui. After the upgrade, the said Earth Devouring Mouse had gained the ability to fly in the sky freely. It was also distinctively larger than the other Earth Devouring Mouses by one-third of their size, and its silver-white furs were visibly more textured than it was before. In addition, the speed of the larger Earth Devouring Mouse had been boosted by multiple folds as well, which allowed it to move much faster in a short amount of time.

Luan Luan was elated when one of her Earth Devouring Mouses had a breakthrough. Because of that, she began to developed a gleaming hope that the remaining nine Earth Devouring Mouses would be able to breakthrough to Martial Saint soon. When she thought about the idea that all of her Earth Devouring Mouses would become Martial Saints, she was filled with endless excitement. However, in order for a breakthrough to occur, a right opportunity must be presented at the precise moment. With that thought in mind, she had considered that the breakthrough to Martial Saint of that particular Earth Devouring Mouse was due to an accidental luck.

Even though the remaining Earth Devouring Mouses did not manage to had a breakthrough, their abilities were greatly boosted instead after consuming those medicinal pills. Because Luan Luan was the one who had fed the medicinal pills to them, their bond was further strengthened which made them closer as if they were a

family.

Luan Luan could also communicate with her Earth Devouring Mouses through the Heart of Seven Orifices. The heart had also granted her the ability to feel their thoughts. Thus, she began to treat her demonic beasts as her friends, and also as her children. Due to the unbreakable bond that they shared with each other, the Earth Devouring Mouses would never betray her. When they chose to follow her, they had chosen to be with her for eternity, even if they had to die protecting their owner. The Heart of the Seven Orifices was indeed that compelling and powerful.

Other people could only force the demonic beasts to succumb to their commands through the brute strength of their martial arts. However, it was impossible to make some demonic beasts to surrender to their orders – they would rather die than succumb to the brute force of this people.

Qing Shui had made his way to Cang Wuya's home. The old man had already grown various flowers around his home, but he wasn't as passionate as before when it comes to breeding his fishes anymore. Cang Wuya would practice some of his fist techniques in the morning, however, he was still stuck at the realm of Peak Martial King. If he couldn't find the right opportunity in his remaining life, he would never be able to achieve another breakthrough.

“Qing Shui, you're here.” Cang Wuya was quite happy when he saw Qing Shui.

“Morning, old man!” Qing Shui greeted Cang Wuya who was in

the midst of sprinkling granules into the pond.

“I didn’t know you were this free to roam around for today. Normally you wouldn’t have time to come visit me even for a few minutes.” Cang Wuya put down the item on his hand and gestured Qing Shui to follow him to the pavilion nearby.

“What about Martial Uncle Fei? Will he be coming over today?” Qing Shui smiled.

“He will come later. He has been stopping by almost everyday for the past few weeks and have a meal or two with me. Why?” asked Cang Wuya as he shot a curious look at Qing Shui.

“I think I’m almost settled with the stuff regarding the former Old Ancestor. Once this is done, I might be able to relax for a while. Unfortunately, it might take a while, since this matter is still beyond my ability. Otherwise I would have been able to relax a long time ago.” said Qing Shui, as he felt a bit helpless with his current situation.

Cang Wuya let out a sigh, not knowing what to say to Qing Shui. The matters about the Old Ancestor should have been handled by him and the elders, but none of them were capable enough to see it through. Cang Wuya would always feel like a failure whenever he thought about their inability to handle the problem.

He also understood what Qing Shui meant by ‘beyond his ability’, it had something to do with Yiye Jiange. Qing Shui was only able to pacify the matters regarding the Lion King’s Ridges. Cang Wuya

looked at Qing Shui and said: “You are still young, so there’s still a chance for you. Moreover, you have Luan Luan by your side. Perhaps she will be the one who can take down the Lion King’s Ridges one day.”

“Back then I had already decided that I will take down the Lion King’s Ridges within 20 years of time. The power of a supreme sect is unimaginable. It has been 10 years since I made that decision, and yet I am still far from taking them down.” Qing Shui couldn’t imagine that the power of a third-class supreme aristocratic family would be far more powerful than he was. The people from the Lion King’s Ridges would at least had the ability of the first-class, or worse, far more supreme than those of the first-class.

“You have tried your best for the past 10 years, and you will do better in the years to come. You can still make it in another 10 years. Besides, Jiange didn’t actually think that you would ask her to face the risks with the Lion King’s Ridges together. I feel that it might be the opposite, she wanted to go to face the Lion King’s Ridges head on by herself.” Cang Wuya said in a serious manner.

“Hmm. I know, regardless, I will definitely bring her along to the Lion King’s Ridges.” Qing Shui recalled the time she and Baili Jingwei had saved him and the Qing Clan from the depths of misery in the Hundred Miles City. He felt that he would never be able to repay her kindness enough regardless if he could defeat the Lion King’s Ridges or not.

Qing Shui wanted her to feel happy once more. He wanted to do something that was worth of her happiness, and that something was the confrontation with the Lion King’s Ridges. Even though it

was beyond what he could offer right now, it certainly didn't stop him from pursuing towards this matter. All he needed was a little bit more time.....

After a while, Fei Wuji arrived. When he saw Qing Shui after a long time, he was visibly stunned. After all, Qing Shui was the type who would rarely go out on a normal basis. Fei Wuji adjusted himself and finally said: "Qing Shui, you took the time to come here, did something happened?"

Qing Shui stood up and greeted Fei Wuji before they all sat down together. As he did so, he said: "Today I wanted to talk to Martial Uncle about when we could prepare our journey to the Southern Viewing Continent."

Even though Fei Wuji had already knew that Qing Shui would inquire about the Southern Viewing Continent when he saw him, he was still taken by surprise when Qing Shui asked him about this. He looked at Qing Shui, clearly flabbergasted by the question.

"You really want to go?" Fei Wuji was a bit muddle-headed when he asked Qing Shui.

The affairs with the Southern Viewing Continent had been on his mind for a long time. Because of this matter, his grandfather had to single-handedly kill his father, and his mother lived on with this burden even until she died in the end. Although his grandfather had never spoken about it, he wasn't able to break through the realm of Martial Saint due to the incident with the Southern Viewing Continent. His grandfather had to kill his only son due to the provocation by the people from the Southern Viewing

Continent. Who wouldn't fall into a state of grief and sorrow if they were forced to kill their own child.....

Ever since Fei Wuji was a young lad, he had hated his grandfather. But when he had realized that his grandfather was the victim in that incident after he grew up, he finally understood why he had to do it. His grandfather suffered the most, the pain that he had carried with him after the incident was indescribable – it was more painful than being stabbed and cut into pieces. Fei Wuji's father was born into the world when his grandfather was almost at his prime. His father was the only child of his grandfather, and he was the closest to his own child than anyone else. When his grandfather had to kill his father – his only son, he felt extremely miserable that even committing suicide couldn't drown this pain away. But there was no choice, he was just a pawn in the hands of the cruel men due to his lack of ability to stand up for himself. His pain was the amusement of his enemies.

Fei Wuji had once thought of standing above the Eastern Palace Clan one day and annihilate his old enemies all at once. He felt that he should have burned down the entire Eastern Palace Clan, that it might satisfy his anger one way or another. Even though he was still young back then, he had already shown the hardships of life in his eyes.

As his thoughts were running about his head, Fei Wuji's eyes had become red as two droplets of tears rolled down his face. Men would only weep when their heart was truly broken.

“Martial Uncle Fei, we will depart after three days. What do you say?” Qing Shui gave a gentle smile at Fei Wuji.

Fei Wuji looked up to face Qing Shui. He had regained his composure slowly and calmed himself down before he turned to look at Cang Wuya. Only when Cang Wuya gave a slight nod that Fei Wuji was able to reply to Qing Shui: “I can depart anytime.”

Qing Shui had pondered for a bit and finally said: “Then it’s settled. We will depart after three days. Martial Uncle Fei, please talk to Elder Bai about it, and see how many people we need to bring to the the Southern Viewing Continent.”

Fei Wuji was confirmed to be joining the journey, but it was optional for the others. Of course, they were allowed to come if they wanted to, but it would be Fei Wuji’s decision to finalize the number of people allowed for the journey ahead.

“Okay. Martial Uncle, are you coming with us?” Fei Wuji turned to ask Cang Wuya.

Just then Elder Ge walked in with a smile on his face and said, “Go with them. Even though he didn’t have a strong cultivation base as Qing Shui, he could still provide a clear analysis on a lot of things. If Qing Shui wasn’t able to make a decision, he could always discuss it with Elder Cang.”

“Qing Shui, please be careful this time. If you cannot overcome the Eastern Palace Clan, please retreat as soon as possible. As long as you are still alive, you can always exact your revenge any time.” Yiye Jiange said in a calm tone as he stood at the mountain peak.

“I understand, Jiange.....” Qing Shui didn’t know what else to say. It had been a long time since Yiye Jiange first came to the Greencloud Continent. She had spent most of her time at the Skysword Sect before she met him at the Hundred Miles City. From the moment they were acquainted with each other until now, their relationship had been stuck in a strange fixed point.

“Do you have something you want to say?” Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui as he reached out his hand to pat her head twice. Before he tried to touch her head, he had a few moments of hesitation in his action.

Qing Shui wasn’t quite sure himself, his heart burned with intense grief. Yiye Jiange had also suffered just as much as Fei Wuji did. If a great man like Fei Wuji couldn’t hold back his tears, then what about Yiye Jiange?

She had been alone for so many years. It must be difficult, so very difficult.....

Qing Shui had felt a pang in his heart as he looked at Yiye Jiange. Then suddenly, he went closer and hugged her. This was the first skinship they had ever done after they met each other for a long time. Surprisingly, Yiye Jiange didn’t refuse his embrace and continued to let Qing Shui hug her. She felt his emotions and sympathy when she saw his expression.

“Jiange, we are a family. I can do anything for you. So if you have any problems, please tell me. Maybe I haven’t shown you a lot of

concern after such a long time.....” Qing Shui whispered softly into her ears.

“I have no problems. Meeting you was the best thing that has happened in my life. I am very happy.” Yiye Jiange sighed as she laughed. She returned his embrace by extending her arms towards Qing Shui before she released herself from his hug.

“Qing Shui, do you want me to follow you?” Di Chen held Qing Shui’s hand and smiled.

“The Misty Hall still needs your support.” Qing Shui picked up Di Chen and let her sit on his lap. He even placed her feet softly on the end table.

“Ah, you rascal.” Di Chen scoffed. Maybe she knew Qing Shui was going to leave soon, so she slowly placed her head on his chest to listen to his heartbeat.

“I’m going to leave soon. So if you can, please fulfill your husband’s only wish.” Qing Shui gave Di Chen a pleasing smile as he looked at her face buried on his chest.

Di Chen blushed. Ever since that mysterious dream among the sea of flowers last time, their relationship had suddenly skyrocketed to a high level of intimacy. This rascal was even bolder as he used the word ‘husband’ in their conversation.

“What wish?” Di Chen knew that nothing good would come out of Qing Shui when he asked for something. But she still brought herself to inquire about it, all because he was going to leave soon. She had become more open-minded after the incident with the Zuoshi Clan had passed.

“Kiss me!” Qing Shui had a smile on his face as he looked at Di Chen.

Di Chen slowly lifted her head. She hesitated for a while, her face was instantly flushed with an intense red. She began to inch closer towards Qing Shui’s face, and then as slowly as she could, she closed her eyes and went for the kiss.

It was a peck on the cheek, yet the soft sensation he felt made his heart fluttered. He couldn’t resist the temptation anymore and quickly kissed her on the lips. It was a long, yet passionate kiss, which left a faint pink mark around her mouth after Qing Shui had finally released her lips.

AST 747 – Two Are Pregnant, Body Of A Hundred Flowers, Heading Towards Southern Viewing Continent

Qing Shui carried a child in each of his hands and kissed their pinkish cheeks, causing the two little fellows to laugh incessantly. Canghai Mingyue took Qing Jun over from him and held his hand without saying anything more, while the two children continuously used their hands to pull their parents' ears. Only in moments like this did Qing Shui know what was called family love and joy. Occasionally having eye contact with Canghai Mingyue, this feeling felt very warm and happy.

Thinking back on the matter between him and Canghai Mingyue, it was truly an unexpected advancement as he had walked into the wrong room then. However it seems that he did not make the wrong decision and never would have imagined that he would get these two children. Furthermore, when the children were born, it allowed him to breakthrough the most important barrier to his strength.

The ambiguous relationship between him and Canghai Mingyue, that was not brought to light, had now broken the final stage, however Qing Shui had gone towards the Central Continent. And when he returned she was already pregnant. He was able to let her feel his love for her before she had children. Due to this, Qing Shui had seemingly used all of his time with her.

Mingyue Gelou tightly hugged Qing Shui without saying a word.

This woman had always supported Qing Shui silently and never requested anything from him. She was dignified and mature, a pure, holy and traditional women

“Gelou!”

“Qing Shui, I’m expecting.” said Mingyue Gelou softly in Qing Shui’s ears.

“You’re expecting? Expecting what?” asked Qing Shui curiously.

“Dummy, I’m expecting your child.”replied Mingyue Gelou bashfully as she raised her head and looked at Qing Shui. Her shy and bashful expression was exceptionally breathtaking on that beautiful face, particularly that vermillion dot on between her eyebrows, which added three points of allure and sensual appeal. This coupled with her dignified aura created an inconceivably perfect union.

“Ha ha, that’s so great!”

Qing Shui hugged and spun her for a couple of rounds as he laughed. He was really very happy, as he knew that Mingyue Gelou had all along wished to give birth to a child for him. In actual fact Qing Shui had also wish for her to conceive, as she could feel that it was hard for her to integrate with his life if she did not have his child. Afterall, Yuchang was brought over by her, and she had felt that only by having his child would she be considered to have a tightly linked relationship with him.

Children are the link between parents and preserved a very important existence between a male and female. In his past life the rates of divorce for those couples without children were much higher than those who have them. This was due to both parties not having any responsibilities. The relationship between a male and a female will have a subtle change when there are children. The degree of closeness between two will gradually increase and would not be the same as the deep attachment between them in the past. Affection has a limit and would slowly fade over time, however this was different from family love.

“Qing Shui, be careful of the child.” said Mingyue Gelou as she hugged Qing Shui tightly.

“I will try my best to be back before the child is born, however for this period of time it will be hard on you.” said Qing Shui guiltily as he kissed her beautiful face.

“The matters you have to do are important. You don’t have to worry about what happens in the family. It will be alright.” replied Mingyue Gelou, the smile on her face never fading.

Looking at how happy she was, Qing Shui also felt very happy. A woman as good as her should always be happy!

Mingyue Gelou felt that meeting with Qing Shui was the compensation that the heavens had made to her. Yu Chang’s life was saved by Qing Shui, and he had even saved her from the Tan Family...

When Qing Shui entered Shi Qingzhuang's room, the beautiful lady, that gave an impression of being cold and detached, was standing lost in thought by the window. Upon seeing Qing Shui, a faint smile that only belonged to her appeared on her face.

“Qing Shui!”

“Why are you so lost in thought alone?” asked Qing Shui with a smile. Walking over, he grabbed her hand and her shoulder and stood by the window.

Shi Qingzhuang hesitated for a while and was trying to say something. In the end, she softly said, “You’re leaving tomorrow right? You definitely have to be careful.”

“Yes, please feel relaxed. Your husband isn’t someone who would die prematurely. Furthermore I’ve such a big beauty thinking about me, how can I bear to die?” replied Qing Shui with a smile as he tilted his head and looked at that cool and elegant yet delicate face.

“You’re so flippant, wait a minute!”

Saying finish, Shi Qingzhuang walked to her bedroom and came out with a jet black belt. From the first look one could tell it was handmade, in addition it seemed that the handicraft was not that good.

She made it...

“You’re not allowed to say it’s ugly and you’re not allowed to reject it.” said Shi Qingzhuang as her face turned red.

“It’s nice looking, it’s nice looking. This is the best looking one I’ve ever seen in my life. How could I reject it? If anyone dares to snatch from me I’ll find him.” relied Qing Shui hurriedly in a honest manner.

“Alright! I’ll help you put it on.” said Shi Qingzhuang with a laugh.

Grabbing one end of the belt, Shi Qingzhuang looped the other end around Qing Shui’s waist; she looked like she was giving him a hug before tying the ends together. The jet black belt matched Qing Shui’s clothes very well, creating an even more swift and fierce overbearing aura around him.

Looking at such a cool and elegant woman gently helping him to bind the belt, Qing Shui felt an indescribable feeling surging through his brain. This was his first woman.

In a single move Qing Shui carried her and walked into the bedroom, causing her to immediately blushed and hurriedly said, “No, you’re not allowed to be that barbarous.”

“Why not? Is that coming?” asked Qing Shui doubtfully as he saw that Shi Qingzhuang seemed not truly not permit him.

“I’m expecting your child.” said Shi Qingzhuang while being so embarrassed that she did not raise her head up.

Hearing two women say these words to him, Qing Shui felt extremely happy in his heart. After all, they had also wanted children and their current age was just right to have kids.

“Why didn’t you tell me earlier?” asked Qing Shui. Thinking back to the scene where she was staring blankly out of the window, she should be thinking about this during that time.

“I was afraid that you would get worried.”

“If you don’t inform me I’ll get worried. You don’t even inform me of such an important thing.” said Qing Shui with a smile as he carried her and sat on the bed.

“Alright, I know.” replied Shi Qingzhuang with a faint smile as she looked at Qing Shui. The faint smile of hers was filled with the feeling of bliss.

At night Qing Shui went to stay at Huoyun Luoli and Canghai Mingyue’s rooms!

On the afternoon of the second day, Qing Shui, Cang Wuya, Fei Wuji and Bai Gui the four of them prepared to head to the Southern Viewing Ministry Continent. Qing Shui’s family, Elder Ge of the Heavenly Palace and the rest of the people all came to

send them off.

“Qing Shui, take care!” said Wenren Wushang repeatedly as she smiled at Qing Shui.

With a smile, Qing Shui came over and gave her a hug. He wanted to give her a little courage before leaving. Whispering softly by her ear, he said, “Wushuang, you are my woman. Don’t try to run away in this life or the next. You better not run away.”

“I’ll not run. I’ll wait for you. I’ll forever be your woman.” whispered Wenren Wushuang softly into Qing Shui’s ear. Her beautiful face turned red, however as she was about to part with him, her courage grew larger.

Qing Shui gawked, and without batting an eyelid he gave a kiss on her earlobe and even on her beautiful cheeks before letting her go.

“Mother, grandfather...”

Qing Shui and Qing Yi embraced each other before he told them to feel relaxed. After waving good bye to the other people, he joined Cang Wuya and the rest and mounted the Fire Bird, slowing flying out of everyone’s sight.

It’s painful to say goodbye!

Saying goodbye will always be painful. Even this kind of goodbye

would still make people feel especially sad, therefore no one would wish to face a goodbye.

No one had been to the Southern Viewing Ministry Continent, however they had a good understanding of how the continent worked. Therefore they had planned to reach the Southern Viewing Ministry Continent before making inquiries about the Donggong Family.

With the fame of the Donggong Family, it should be easily found, therefore they did not fret over this. The only worry they had was the strength of the Donggong Family and Qing Shui and the rest hoped that they would be not that strong.

However Qing Shui currently has the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable and after feeding the Beast Pill to it, its current strength was already much stronger than before. This made Qing Shui's self-confidence increase by quite a lot.

It was a pity that he could not use the Nine Continents Travel, which made him feel quite depressed, as the journey was very boring and furthermore it was such a long distance.

The journey was comparatively more safe, as there was no large demonic beasts and demonic beast hordes!

“Qing Shui, do we find the Donggong Family immediately upon arriving at the Southern Viewing Ministry Continent?” asked Cang Wuya as he looked towards Qing Shui.

“The so called, know yourself, know your enemy and you will be forever victorious. However, when we arrive it would be best if we settle down first and not go out to hunt for information for a while. Since we are from another place, if we were to directly enquire about the Donggong Family it might make people suspicious.” said Qing Shui as he thought about it. He definitely felt the needed to slowly probe the strength of the Donggong Family before proceeding with their plans. If they were very strong, they would just postpone their plans and return in a few years, as this trip would still not be a waste.

“Yes, hope that our trip goes smoothly and without a hitch.” said Cang Wuya with a sigh.

Fei Wuji did not say anything, however Qing Shui could see from his expression that he was slightly emotional and the impatience that he could not verbally express. He had suppressed his emotions for too long.

Hundred Flowers Valley!

“He’er, you’re thinking about him again.” said a old lady with white hair and a kid’s complexion. Faintly smiling, she walked towards the side of Yu He.

This was the Hundred Flowers Valley and everywhere was fresh flowers. Although all those fresh flowers were incomparably brightly coloured, there were quite a lot within them that were extremely poisonous. Standing within the cluster of flowers, Yu He

looked like a goddess with a hundred flowers around her.

“Master, you’ve arrived. I’m not thinking about him.” replied Yu He as she smiled towards the Hundred Flowers Grandma.

“Lass, you can lie to your master. Your longing for him has already seeped into your bones.” said the old grandma with a sigh.

“Sigh, what’s the point in thinking about him? I don’t want anybody to give in to me, even love is not possible. I’d rather hide him forever deep within my heart.” replied Yu He while sighing.

“Three years, in three years your Hundred Flowers Secret Arts should reach an advanced accomplishment level. At that time you will take over the Hundred Flowers Valley and will be able to bring the Hundred Flowers Valley and appear on the World of the Nine Continents, allowing the glory and splendor of the yester years to reappear.” said the old grandma happily.

“Master, I’m afraid that I’ll disappoint you. The Hundred Flowers Valley is already a super sect. Will I be able to do it?” asked Yu He as she looked towards Hundred Flowers grandma.

“Yes you can. You have the rarely seen Body of a Hundred Flowers. This Hundred Flowers Secret Arts is specifically tailored for you. At that time the name of the Goddess of a Hundred Flowers would definitely become famous across the nine continent. At that time, the Hundred Flowers Valley would also be well known to people.” replied the Hundred flowers grandma confidently.

Yu He clenched her fists tightly: “ Three years, in three years I can go and find him...”

The northern region of the Nine Continents was the Northern Sacred Lu Continent. The eastern region was the Greencloud Continent. The southern region was the Eastern Victory Divine Continent. The central region was the Central Territory. The northwest region was the Western Bull and Crane Continent. The northeast region was the Soaring Dragon Continent. The southwest region was Thee Dancing Phoenix Continent and the southeast region was the Vast Ocean Continent.

Qing Shui was born in the Greencloud continent. He had travelled to the Central Territory and this was the third continent that he had travelled to. The nine continents are very vast and as of now Qing Shui did not know if he was able to travel across the Nine Continents.

AST 748 – Tianyuan Inn, Tantai Xianzi, World Cleansing Demonic Lotus

Three months later!

After three months of going through a harsh journey, the Southern Viewing Continent was within sight and this was still after the Fire Bird went through a significant increase in speed. If not, the journey would have been much longer.

The closer they got to the Southern Sky, the warmer the weather got. The forest also got thicker. Along the way, they didn't run into any trouble. After all, there were other people also taking the flight path they took.

During the past three months, Qing Shui rushed through his journey in daytime and rested at night. He would also cultivate from time to time. They spent most of the time in the sky. During his free time, he would either spend it by chatting with the others or reading 'Poison Scriptures'.

Before Qing Shui arrived at the Southern Viewing Continent, Qing Shui could already sense a kind of living energy. The aura was a lot more powerful here than on other continents. It has always been said that Southern Viewing Continent had concentrated Nature Energy. It was a place that produced expensive medicinal herbs and precious beasts. Even the quality of human's skin would improve when they were here. Hence, most of the beautiful girls would be found here.

And also, the people here lived longer lives. It was comparable to the Village of Longevity. Hence, Southern Viewing Continent was almost at the same level as Central Continent in terms of having both good and bad people mixed together.

“Old Master, we’re finally here.” Qing Shui pointed towards the Southern Viewing Ministry Continent which was already within sight and smiled at Cang Wuya.

“Yeah, even though three months weren’t really that long, it was still one of the longest journey I have ever been through. I have never thought of being able to set foot in Southern Viewing Continent again.”

“Hehe, actually it’s still possible to visit every single one of the continent across the World of the Nine Continents but it’d be a bit difficult if you’re talking about walking through every part of them. If I get a chance in the future, I’d definitely take you to walk past the entire World of the Nine Continents.” Qing Shui chuckled.

“Alright, I’m already really happy to hear you say that. I’m old, I don’t really care about anything anymore. I only hope that you can walk with all of them happily and have more babies together. Every time I look at the two children, I feel as if I just saw Canghai and my son.” Cang Wuya said peacefully.

“Old Master, what’s happened has happened, Senior Canghai is your child, Mingyue is your granddaughter. We’re all a family.” Qing Shui meant what he said.

“I know, I’m glad that I’m so lucky. The wisest thing that Canghai did was passing Mingyue to you.” Cang Wuya chuckled.

Cang Wuya was Old Ancestor’s disciple, the same goes with Bai Gui. Fei Wuji was Old Ancestor’s grandson and at the same time also Cang Wuya’s disciple. In this kind of Master-disciple relationship, the master was his father.

Other than being actual relatives, the people at the back of the Fire Bird shared the closest relationship with each other. Let alone Qing Shui being someone who took comradeship seriously, he didn’t have many close relatives or friends, he really treasured the people around him. Hence, he would do his best to protect the people around him. Or else he would not have come to Southern Viewing Continent.

The Old Ancestor had done him a huge favor before. Hence, no matter how one sees it, he would still have to do something regarding this matter but within his capability. For now, he wasn’t allowed to die yet because there were too many people who needed to rely on him.

Tianyuan City!

This was a city that was located at the edge of Southern Viewing Continent. Its city wall was built significantly higher and there were unusually more people patrolling the city. Additionally, flying beasts could also be seen constantly patrolling the sky. From time to time, resounding beast cries and bird chirping noises would be heard.

Considering that it was located at the edge of the continent, half of the people would stop here to replenish themselves either before leaving or upon entering the continent. Both the hotels and restaurants would be packed with people.

The economic system here was particularly diverse. Added on that this place was really disordered, murderers could escape the continent easily. Hence, both the people and the aristocratic clans here were quite powerful. Also, there were those who took the risk to work here. After all, the more disorderly a place was, the easier it was to earn money there.

“Let’s take a break in Tian Yuan City for a while and investigate the situation here before setting off.” Qing Shui said gently.

Cang Wuya and the others nodded. Normally, Qing Shui would still be the one to make decisions unless he was being hesitant, Cang Wuya and the others would provide him with suggestions.

Qing Shui put away the Fire Bird and the group immediately descended on the Tianyuan Balcony of Tianyuan City. Across the World of the Nine Continents, only formidable warriors were allowed to travel back and forth through the nine continents as they wished. Ordinary caravans would have to pay road fare at the city gate. Of course, it would be a different scenario if there was a powerful warrior among them.

“Uncle, send us to the biggest restaurant nearby.” Qing Shui stopped a beast cart and asked the middle-aged driver.

“No problem!” The middle-aged man yelled and made the beast cart move extremely fast.

Tian Yuan Inn!

Qing Shui and Cang Wuya got off the cart and stood in front of the luxurious and grand restaurant. Qing Shui looked at the words “Tianyuan Inn” on the building and had a feeling that the owner of the restaurant was somewhat related with the strongest force in Tianyuan City. If not for that, he wouldn’t have dared to use the words “Tianyuan “.

Other than looking splendorous and majestic, the inn also had a sort of graceful ambiance to it. This place was just like a pavilion, every single one of its floors had all four sides opened wide. This might have had something to do with the weather of the southern part of the continent.

There were a lot of people walking back and forth in front of Tianyuan Inn. Warriors, merchants, all kinds of people. There were a lot of girls and guys as well, some in groups of three to five whereas some would just walk alone.

“Misters, please come in.” In the moment Qing Shui was walking past the wide doorway, a man around forty years of age came out of the restaurant.

Qing Shui smiled. He nodded and followed the man into the restaurant.

The man had a well proportioned build and an average height. However, his body looked really tight, his muscles weren't that large but they looked really solid and had decent explosive strength.

He was a person who cultivated his body. One of the higher grade waiters who served customers was already at the state of cultivating his muscles. There were more people who cultivated their body than people who cultivated their qi across the World of the Nine Continents, the reason being that it was more difficult to cultivate qi.

“Misters, please come up.” The man once again said politely when he reached the stairs.

“Thank you!”

Qing Shui responded politely. After that, he observed the internal situation of Tianyuan Inn. The first floor was already fully packed with people, most of which were merchants. However, one could tell that they were rich people with just one glance.

The tables and chairs in the room were all made of expensive dark green woods. The entire hall was dark green colored, making people feel unusually comfortable. Beautiful waitresses could also be seen walking back and forth in the hall.

Qing Shui smiled. He was unable to break the custom. This world was made of both males and females. One attracts the other and

divides up their work with one another. As time passed, it had become an unwritten rule.

There were a total of nine floors in Tianyuan Inn. Nine was the maximum number in the World of the Nine Continents, hence, very few buildings would have more than nine floors. However, they would make each floor taller. Thus, even for the very tall building, they were still only nine floors.

They walked up to the second floor, but the middle-aged waiter didn't stop walking and proceeded straight up to the third floor. The second floor was also already full with people. The areas of each of the floors in was around ten thousand meters. It had both length and width of about a hundred meters.

One would be able to smell the aroma here even from a hundred Lis away. Upon walking into the restaurant itself, the fragrance only became even thicker. It was average in terms of both its environment and its location.

It could basically already be confirmed that all the warriors were on the third floor. There were finally empty seats, even though there were only a few of them. The man continued to bring Qing Shui and his group all the way up to the fourth floor.

The fourth floor was totally different compared to the other three floors. It was one third smaller in size. The area decreased as one progressed higher up. The top floor was only about a few hundred metres.

Most importantly, there were very few people here. There were about 90% fewer people than the lower floor.

“Please take a seat.” The man told Qing Shui and the others to sit down.

There weren't many people here. Furthermore, they were at the side of the room because from their position, they could see the outside scenery. It was quite a satisfying experience to be able to look at the lower ground from a higher position.

Qing Shui saw a few more seats at the far east side of the floor. He gave a few hints and settled down there. After that, he smiled at the waiter and said: “Please serve me the best food and wine that you offer here.”

“Alright, give me a moment please.”

After the man left, Qing Shui calmly observed the warriors who were having their meals nearby. There were some with the ability of a Xiantian while there were some who were at Martial King Grade. Moreover, he also felt that there were two warriors at Peak Martial King.

“I heard that a treasure was discovered in the Southern Sea and it was obtained by Fairy Tantai. This time, Tantai Clan is going to be even stronger.” A middle-aged man not so far away said with a face full of admiration.

“Fairy Tantai? A valuable treasure?” The man on the opposite side seemed a bit confused.

“Lang Yi, don’t tell me you haven’t heard of Fairy Tantai?” The man from before looked at the slightly younger man opposite him in surprise.

“I do know about her, the most gifted girl in Tantai Clan so far. She managed to achieve Peak Martial King strength in her coming of age ceremony with her unique body and officially became a Martial Saint at eighteen. She even managed to achieve Peak Martial Saint at twenty five years of age. Now that eight years have passed, no one knows exactly just how strong she has become. The one I’m uncertain of is the valuable treasure.” The man with the name Lang Yi said hurriedly.

“It’s said that a World Cleansing Demonic Lotus has appeared in Southern Sea and legend has it that it was absorbed by Fairy Tantai. Not only that, she even managed to comprehend the World Cleansing Flame and Demonic Lotus Platform.” The middle-aged man said eagerly.

“What are they?” Lang Yi continued questioning in confusion.

“Legend has it that it’s a kind of flame in the world that is capable of burning everything and could deal devastating damage to wicked things. She is already a person who is resistant to all types of poisons. I’m uncertain about the strength of the World Cleansing Flame. But it’s said to be really powerful. As for the Demonic Lotus Platform, it’s just the same as a flying beast. Zero consumption and it’s speed is said to be one of the top in the world.

Legend has it that her strength will be multiplied a number of times when she is on it. It could also help reduce her exhaustion by a few fold.” The man said eagerly.

Upon hearing that, Qing Shui’s heart thumped. If what the person said was real, then that was a true precious treasure. The one fold increase provided by his own Thunder God was already really satisfying... But this was by several fold.....

Also, Qing Shui wanted to know who this Fairy Tantai was. Was Tantai Clan a supreme aristocratic clan? It seemed like the two really admired that person. The woman that they talked about previously also sounded incomparably gifted.

At this moment, two women approached him with food and alcohol. The man from before also walked towards him and after politely serving him the food, he took his leave.

Qing Shui opened up the alcohol, The alcohol here was brewed by Pear Blossom and the name of the alcohol was called the Pear Blossom Fragrance. It was the most famous alcohol here,

As soon as Qing Shui opened it, a thick pear blossom fragrance rushed into his nose. It was something that had been brewed for at least fifty years. To Qing Shui, fifty years might sound like nothing, but to others, it was a really long time.

AST 749 – Pear Blossom Wine, Weird Girl

There was a kind of mysterious dew within the World of the Nine Continents that could cause fruits to grow on medicinal herbs. It was a very mysterious and extremely precious item, with only a few plants being able to fruit using its effect. However, a thing like wine could only be slowly kept. Therefore, almost all of the families in the World of Nine Continents would keep their wine in a cellar or underground room. Every single generation would use some of their ancestors' wine, but save the rest for future generations. Slowly, this had formed into a virtuous cycle.

The waiters poured the wine in a big bowl sufficient for a few people: “Come, taste this pear flower wine of ours. Check out the taste of our trademark wine.”

With a smile Qing Shui lifted up the bowl and waited for the others before slowly placing it on his mouth. The wine gave Qing Shui a fragrant taste that lingered in his mouth after drinking.

Qing Shui chose this restaurant in hopes of hearing fresh news about the Southern Viewing Ministry Continent and other matters. After all, this was his first time here and he didn't know anyone.

He did not know which county the Donggong Family was situated at, or if they were even in the prefecture city of the Southern Viewing Ministry Continent. A strong power didn't necessarily have to be in the prefecture city.

However the cities around this prefecture would mostly likely not have super powerful existences. Even if there were existences who were quite strong, each would most likely be some affiliated family or branches of some main family.

After finishing eating, Qing Shui decided to stay for a day, as there were quite a few dragons mixed with the fishes in this place. After booking their rooms, he arranged for Cang Wuya and the others to stay in their lodgings while he took a walk outside.

Cang Wuya repeatedly urged Qing Shui to be careful, as he knew that Qing Shui was going out to gather information. However, they were not especially worried, as it would not be a problem for Qing Shui to preserve his life with his current strength.

Although it was night by now, all the big cities in the prefecture were sleepless. Actually, there were a lot of sleepless cities in the World of the Nine Continents. After all, light stones were cheap and lasted a long time. Places that used them would expand more quickly than those that did not.

The moonlight was like flowing water across the vast sky dotted by twinkling stars. Under the light of the light stones, Qing Shui slowly walked around this unfamiliar city. Although it could not be said to be quiet or solitary, there was a feeling of loneliness.

After walking for the time it takes for a joss stick to burn, Qing Shui looked up and saw a big public square. It was still early in the day and there were many people of all ages in the public square. There were quite a large number of children.

The constant laughter and cries of happiness and amusement from the children made Qing Shui think about Qing Zun and Qing Yin. Even more so, he thought about the pregnancies of Mingyue Gelou and Shi Qingzhuang. They should be in their second trimesters by now.

It would be hard to rush back before the children were born, as the journey alone would take at least three months. Qing Shui hoped to either raze the Donggong Family to the ground or retreat if he was unable to defeat them within the next four months.

Regardless, it was not that easy to get his hands on information about the Donggong Family within a hundred days in order to be able rush back home. The Southern Viewing Continent was a spiritually rich ground, and relative to the Greencloud Continent, its strength was incomparably formidable.

Gradually walking toward the side of the public square, he noticed the many various kinds of snacks being sold all the way down long streets. Alluring and enticing fragrances endlessly wafted in the air. This atmosphere was the most captivating and attractive thing of this place.

Suddenly, a figure ran out in front of him, Qing Shui did not take it too seriously and continued heading towards the streets that sold snacks. Just as the figure moved past him, Qing Shui could feel the other party's hand extending out towards his waist, towards a coin pouch that contained a few broken up silver pieces.

Thief!

Qing Shui instinctively grabbed the wrist of the opposite party and with a casual twist, held on with an iron grip. When he grabbed the wrist, Qing Shui could sense it was a girl.

“Aiya, you’re hurting me.” a cry of pain followed by a melodious sound rang out, sounding a little powerless.

“You shouldn’t get pinched for stealing?” asked Qing Shui with a smile. Feeling bored, he felt that it was not bad to chat with this little thief.

While talking Qing Shui looked closely at the little thief, who was about 14 to 15 years old. Although her clothing was filthy and her face smeared with grime, her bright and gleaming eyes were especially nice to look at. Her small and straight nose was covered in dirt, and at this moment, she was looking miserably at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui released her and said, “Go and don’t steal again. This is not good.”

Instead of leaving, the girl started to stare at Qing Shui as if she wished to say something.

Seeing her reaction, Qing Shui extended his hand towards his waist and handed over his pouch to her.

Qing Shui did not mind about this little amount of money as he had a lot more within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. However he did not wish to give more to a thief. He normally despised thieves, but his heart had turned soft when he had seen the gaze of this girl in front of him.

“Uncle, you’re a good person, therefore I don’t want your money”. Clenching her teeth, the girl did not take Qing Shui’s money.

Seeing her actions, Qing Shui was shocked. Previously, she had failed in stealing his money, but now she did not want to accept the money he was planning to give to her. Unable to resist, he asked, “At the beginning you wanted some money right? Why don’t you take the money now?”

“Because uncle is a good person. I don’t steal the money of good people.” replied the girl.

“How do you differentiate a good person from a bad person?” Qing Shui’s interest was piqued.

“I don’t know. I identify bad people with a single look. For example, an evil tyrant who bullies ordinary people would be a bad person.” replied the girl after thinking for a while.

“What if you can’t tell after looking?”

“I’d steal from those who dress very well...”

“Oh so you only steal from the rich huh? I don’t care about this little as I have money. On the account that you still have your conscience, I’ll give you this. You should find a more decent thing to do. The next person that catches you might not be like me.” said Qing Shui and he gently offered his money pouch.

“I don’t want it. I’ll feel bad like that. If elder sis knew about this she would definitely be hurt,” replied the girl while shaking her head.

Gugu!

At this moment the girl’s stomach suddenly made a gu gu sound. Hearing that sound, the girl lowered her head in embarrassment. As she lowered her head, Qing Shui noticed that her eyes had already turned red.

“Come, I’ll bring you to eat something. You can be considered the first friend I have made since coming here. I like treating friends to a meal.” said Qing Shui with a smile as he took back the money pouch.

Qing Shui took her straight to the Reverse Yuan hotel. Upon arriving, he requested the maid to prepare a few sets of fresh clothing. After ordering her to go and take a bath, Qing Shui sent for a few nice dishes and waited for her at the hall.

With a beet red face, the girl left with the maid!

Qing Shui thought about some of the details of the girl. She had a elder sister, and worshipped her greatly. She should have been forced into stealing, given her hunger.

In addition, she actually very good natured, as she only wanted to steal from the bad and not the good. She would only steal from a rich person if she was unable to identify any bad people. At least a rich person would not be bothered if he lost such a little bit of money...

“Uncle!”

Qing Shui’s mind unexpectedly wandered off before a weak and slightly familiar sound rang out, causing him to wake up. Upon raising his head, he was immediately stunned.

After washing the filth off her body, the little lass had an indescribably delicate look with her snow white skin and big eyes. Wearing a snow white dress, Qing Shui discovered at this instant that she unexpectedly had the temperament of a high class girl.

“Come, sit down and eat. You must be starving.” Without saying anything else, Qing Shui beckoned her to sit down and eat with a smile.

There were a lot of people who gave weird looks as they stared at Qing Shui. However, he did not care about any of the gazes from the surroundings. Instead, he was thinking that the lass in front of him was absolutely a girl from some rich and large family, as no

ordinary family would be able to nurture such an appearance and disposition.

The girl did not say anything. She did not eat at a fast pace, and instead ate very naturally and comfortably with a slight elegance. This gave Qing Shui additional confirmation of his theory, as he had made quite a few people from powerful families in the past.

The girl ate quite a bit of food and one could tell that she was starving. Although she had cultivated, her cultivation was pitifully weak. This had overridden Qing Shui's thought that she had run away from her family.

"What plans do you have?" asked Qing Shui with a smile after finishing his meal.

The girl's eyes turned dim before she shook her head, as if she had instantly become distracted. Slowly, her eyes turned red and tears started to fall down.

"Don't cry, what happened? Don't you have an elder sister? Why don't you go find your elder sister?" asked Qing Shui.

The girl looked vigilantly at Qing Shui before a complicated look appeared in her eyes: "I can't find my elder sis."

Qing Shui had seen too many great plays and schemes, and he knew in one look that there was something fishy about this. She seemed to be in great thought when he mentioned her sister.

“You should be able to see that uncle isn’t a person from around here and that he came to the Southern Viewing Continent to accomplish some things. If you’re trying to find your elder sister I can send you there.” said Qing Shui serenely with a smile.

Upon hearing Qing Shui’s words, the girl was clearly shocked, and an unusual struggle broke out in her eyes. After a while, her small face turned red, and for moment she actually was unable to speak.

Two years, I’ve always wished to go back there! Now the chance has come!

Her vigilance was too strong. Without saying anything, Qing Shui continued to faintly smile at her.

“Uncle, could you send me to Wolf’s Teeth County City?” After hesitating for a long time, the girl finally asked slowly.

“I can, but uncle doesn’t know the road nor the direction. Do you know the approximate location? If not we could gather some information,” replied Qing Shui truthfully.

Gawking, the girl looked at Qing Shui, as if she was trying to see whether he was talking truthfully.

“I know the approximate location, but I don’t know exactly.” said the girl as she smiled towards Qing Shui. At this moment, her face

was flushed with emotion.

Qing Shui booked a room for her to rest before returning to his own room and entering the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Qing Shui felt that the girl wasn't entirely speaking the truth and was guarding against him. He felt like laughing, but Qing Shui was also sorry for her. He did not know what exactly had happened for the girl to end up in such a dire situation, to the point that she had been reduced to stealing on the streets.

Qing Shui planned on sending the girl back to her elder sister, and perhaps he might be able to get the information he needed at Wolf's Teeth County City. Regardless, Qing Shui felt that it was not truly the place the girl wanted to go to.

Since he did not have any goal for the time being, he decide to bring her to play for a while. At some point, she would definitely tell him the truth, and hopefully he would be able to gather some information about the Southern Viewing Continent.

Previously he heard of the Tantai Fairy and the Tantai Aristocratic Family at the restaurant, and it seemed that both were especially strong existences!

AST 750 – Kill, A Little Interlude

The next day, the party gained a beautiful girl. Qing Shui introduced her to Cang Wuya and the others, and she introduced herself as Ye Yan. Although a few of them didn't understand why Qing Shui brought a girl back, they still had a friendly conversation with her. They even asked her a lot of questions.

Perhaps it was because Cang Wuya had a benevolent appearance, the girl seemed to especially trust him. The smile on her face increased so much that Qing Shui could tell the girl seemed to be relieved.

“Grandpa Cang, is the Greencloud Continent very far from here? Are there many fun places there?” The girl spoke with Cang Wuya during the entire journey, asking all kinds of questions.

Qing Shui only smiled quietly. This girl seemed to be very quick-witted. From the conversation, he gathered that she had been living here for two years all alone by herself. In the beginning, she still had some money and even sold some jewelry to support her living for a period of time. A while after that, her life gradually declined to the current situation.

She didn't explain why her situation had turned out like this. Qing Shui and the rest didn't probe her for an explanation either. Since they also didn't know where to go for the time being, they figured they might as well send her home.

“Grandpa Cang, I have deceived you all. Please leave me here, or

else it'll be impossible for you to escape as well." The girl suddenly spoke up shortly after they took off on the Fire Bird.

Qing Shui smiled. This girl was indeed a kind one, so she definitely wouldn't bring them all in harm's way.

"Girl, we knew you had stories that you didn't want to tell. We didn't force you either, but can you please tell us now? If it's within our capabilities, we will definitely lend you a hand," Cang Wuya laughed serenely.

Qing Shui had already told them what happened between him and Ye Yan. Cang Wuya was wise for his age, but old people tended to be softhearted. Although he knew it was going to be troublesome, he still wanted to see if he could do anything to help.

"I was brought here by force. It's been two years and I am unable to return because they wouldn't allow me to. I managed to escape, but they couldn't find me even after they sealed off every route. If we keep going, they'll definitely find us. That will get you into trouble too. You are all good people, so you should just leave me here now and go." Ye Yan gave them a brief explanation. There was a deep display of helplessness and struggles in her words.

Although her explanation was simple, Qing Shui still caught on to some useful information. At least he had a rough idea on the girl's situation now. She was obviously caught in the middle of a power struggle.

"Can you tell us what you know? Maybe we really can help you

out.” Qing Shui offered after thinking for awhile. He really didn’t want to get involved in troubles again, but his heart turned soft when he saw how she had no one to rely on, just like how he was back then.

Ye Yan nodded when she saw the sincere look on Qing Shui’s face, “I am not from Wolf Fang City. I lied earlier because I was afraid that you would be one of them. I am from the Ye Clan of Southern Sea City. My elder sister is in charge of the Ye Clan as of now. Some people among the clan wish to overthrow my sister, but none of them can rival her. So they joined forces with the Wu Clan of Deep Sea City to coerce big sister by forcefully taking me away. They took me to Wolf Fang City, but I was lucky. In their carelessness, I sneaked into a truck and came all the way to Tianyuan City. They already know I am here, but I am small and have been keeping a low profile. I didn’t even dare ride on any rented beast carriages. So just like this, I’ve been trapped here for two years.”

The Ye Clan of Southern Sea City, the Wu Clan of Deep Sea City, the Wolf Fang City and the Tianyuan City. It seemed like this Tianyuan City belonged to the Wolf Fang City, but this Tianyuan City was at the northernmost part of the Southern Viewing Continent. Needless to guess, Qing Shui was pretty sure that the Southern Sea City would be around the southernmost part.

For a girl who wasn’t actively engrossed in cultivation, the travel distance of an entire continent was indeed not a small one. On top of that, there were people trying to stop her. However, Qing Shui wasn’t too worried now because their strength would definitely not surpass the Ye Clan. Otherwise they wouldn’t resort to such despicable methods.

Furthermore, they came all the way here. These people of Wu Clan were very far away from their old nest, so eliminating them here would definitely not be any problem. As long as Ye Yan returned to the Ye Clan, that Wu Clan would definitely be in trouble.

“Is the Wu Clan very powerful?” Qing Shui asked with a smile. Qing Shui was relieved. It seemed like this wasn’t too much of a problem. Perhaps helping this girl might end up benefiting him.

“I’m not too sure about this, but they seem to be afraid of big sister,” the girl answered after thinking for awhile.

“Then, is your sister very strong?” Qing Shui continued asking the girl.

“Yes, my big sister is very strong, and others think so too. She is also very famous in the Southern Sea Country,” Ye Yan said after thinking.

“Do you know who Tantai Xianzi is?” Qing Shui couldn’t think of anyone else off the top of his head for comparison.

“The Tantai Aristocratic Clan. There’s no one who doesn’t know who Tantai Xianzi is. At least for the southern part of Southern Viewing Continent, most people know who she is. Legend says that she has the physique of a celestial, and possess a beauty comparable to that of an immortal,” Ye Yan chuckled at Qing Shui.

“So compared to your big sister, who is stronger?” Qing Shui wondered.

“The Ye Clan cannot be compared to the Tantai Clan. I have never met Tantai Xianzi. Though in my heart, my big sister is the most beautiful, wonderful and powerful person,” Ye Yan said with a broad smile.

Qing Shui laughed too, “Uncle will bring you back to the Southern Sea City. I shall slay whoever stands in our way. When we arrive to the Southern Sea City, you have to tell your big sister good things about us so she can put us under her protection.”

Ye Yan was in a shock because these people were still willing to help her despite knowing the truth. She couldn't believe the whole thing, since people would've cast her away by now under normal circumstances.

Her eyes quickly reddened as she stared at Qing Shui blankly. She forgot what she wanted to say and tears started to roll from her eyes.

“Why are you crying again? We're bringing you home to see your big sister. Don't you miss her?” Qing Shui reached out to ruffle her little head.

How could she not miss her big sister? The pain of missing her every day was so terrible that she'd rather die. She had been living in the torment of wanting to see her sister so badly that she wished

that she was by her side every single day.

“Thank you, uncle,” Ye Yan said while tugging on Qing Shui’s sleeve. Her grip on his sleeve was very tight, as if fearing that he would run away.

They were about to reach the Tianyuan City’s gates. Although Flying mounts were not restricted by the city’s gates, it seemed like two smaller sized flying beasts had quickly soared into the sky.

Ironback Azure Hawks!

“Oh no, Uncle! Those people on the two Ironback Azure Hawks are from the Wu Clan. What do we do now?” Ye Yan was as anxious as an ant on a hot frying pan. Her face paled.

Qing Shui was going to jokingly tell her that he’d give her up as exchange for money, but he changed his mind. He pat the hand that was gripping on his sleeve instead, “Don’t be afraid. With Uncle around, no one can take you away.”

It was Qing Shui’s first time being called uncle. For his age, it wasn’t exactly incorrect for him to be addressed as uncle. In any case, he was already calling himself one.

Four middle-aged men stood on the two Ironback Azure Hawks. A smile broke across their faces as soon as they saw Ye Yan, but it was quickly replaced by a frown when they realized that there were others riding on the back of that divine and gigantic Fire

Bird.

“Sirs, please hold!” One of the middle-aged men said politely.

The other Ironback Azure Hawk left with lightning speed instead.

Qing Shui calmly looked at the remaining two men, “You’re from the Wu Clan, right? I’m assuming your comrades went off to get reinforcements?”

The two men weren’t too surprised either. After all, Ye Yan was with them and she knew they were from the Wu Clan. So they quickly laughed along. “We are from the Wu Clan of the Deep Sea City. Sir, you are...?”

“You don’t have to know who we are. Why are you standing in our way? You think I am easy to be picked on?” Qing Shui laughed playfully.

“Oh, not at all. Good sir, I am just wondering about your relation with that little miss,” The man replied humbly, knowing very well that one should stay humble when trapped in an inferior situation.

“Why? Do you guys have any intentions towards my niece?” Qing Shui suddenly raised his voice.

“She’s not your niece.” Just then, a rough voice thundered from a distance. A gigantic Scarlet Centipede flew over here with a tall,

strong and healthy-looking elderly man standing on its back.

The man was fully dressed in silvery-white simple garbs. Despite his old appearance, his sharp aura was not in the least bit dulled. Qing Shui grinned when he saw the elderly man.

No matter who that elder man was, he only had the strength of a Martial Saint beginner!

Actually in the World of the Nine Continents, any Martial Saints were well respected, even the weakest ones. Furthermore, Martial Saints weren't very common. Although, this kind of a Martial Saint wasn't capable of withstanding even a single blow from Qing Shui now.

“Are you from the Wu Clan or the Tianyuan City?” Qing Shui gently inquired the elderly man while gradually exerting his pressure at the same time.

Since he was a newcomer, he didn't have any intentions of attracting too much attention. So he'd choose to not use violence for solving issues that could be resolved without the use of force.

“It doesn't matter if I am from Wu Clan or Tianyuan City. Leave that girl here and I shall let you all go,” the elderly man told Qing Shui firmly.

Qing Shui was startled. It seemed like this elderly man didn't notice anything about Qing Shui. He must have seemed too young.

He didn't even put Cang Wuya and the rest in his eyes.

As for Fire Bird, there were too many mythical beasts that were gorgeous looking, yet very useless. As soon as he saw Cang Wuya and the rest, he had opted to disregard the Fire Bird as well as Qing Shui.

Screech!

“Out of my way!” Qing Shui who was too lazy to talk further shouted at the elderly man across him.

It was his first time meeting such an inexperienced person. Didn't he sense the aura the Fire Bird was exuding? Or was he just being arrogant?

“Uncle, this elderly man is from the Cai Clan of the Tianyuan City. They were one of the biggest clans in the Tianyuan City. Maybe they got a great offer from the Wu Clan,” Ye Yan whispered softly.

Qing Shui shook his head. The more you didn't want to provoke something, the smaller the chance you could avoid them. They were at the Southern Viewing Continent. It was no big deal if they murdered someone, since the foundation of their clan wasn't set up here.

“Hmph. You are the first in Tianyuan City who dare to speak to me like this, brat! How reckless of you.” The elderly man

brandished the sabre in his hands and immediately lunged towards him.

His action rendered Qing Shui extremely speechless. Wasn't he seeking death? Since things had turned out this way, it was unnecessary for Qing Shui to talk any further. As soon as his right hand moved, a light flashed around his sleeve.

Chi!

The elderly man, who was a few metres away from Qing Shui instantly stopped dead in his track. A Silver Needle pierced in between his eyebrows. The nine inch long Silver Needle penetrated through the elder's brain. Both of its ends were visible as it completely pieced through his head.

AST 751 – Wolf Fang City, The Divine Wolf Hall , Yet Another Shrine?

Pu pu!

Qing Shui's sleeve consecutively fluttered a few times. A few people instantly died on the spot. The Fire Bird then spread its wings and flew towards the south and disappeared into the distance almost instantaneously.

Ye Yan had been gripping tightly on Qing Shui's sleeve all this time. Her little face was flushed from excitement, because she knew that she had finally found the right person. She had looked for so many people over the past two years, but none of them were willing to help her. She also didn't want to bring trouble to the others. She couldn't escape and had been trapped in Tianyuan City for two years just like this. It had been almost three years since she left her sister's side.

Three years. It was hard to imagine what kind of life she had been through, as well as her anguish and yearning.

But now, she knew she had found someone who could help her. She was so excited that she didn't know what to do. All she knew was that she had to grab Qing Shui tightly.

Fire Bird's speed was very fast, but the few of them were shielded by a middle prominent bone of Fire Bird. In addition, they weren't able to feel the wind's intensity from their spot due to the way the Fire Bird flew. However, the howling of the wind was still quite

terrifying. Fortunately, Qing Shui was there to shield Ye Yan, so it wasn't a problem.

Qing Shui had gotten quite skillful in killing cultivators of Martial Saint level by now, he could now do it without much effort. Besides, this was only a cultivator of Martial Saint beginner level.

No one chased them from behind. Fire Bird's speed was quite decent and Qing Shui had nothing to fear either. This was the northernmost part of the South Viewing Continent. They were heading towards the southernmost part of the South Viewing Continent.

Based on the terrain and some rumors, the South Viewing Continent was stronger towards the southern side. The truly powerful clans were situated around the Southern Sea area. It was much like the Greencloud Continent, which was weaker towards the west. The Hundred Miles City was situated at the westernmost part of the Greencloud Continent and was also one of the weakest cities on the continent.

Qing Shui wasn't the least bit worried. This Cai Clan of the Tianyuan City shouldn't be too much of a problem. He felt that they were men of very bad character so he killed them without sparing a second thought.

"Grandpa Cang, Uncle...thank you." Ye Yan expressed her sincere gratitude to the few of them. Tears streamed down her cheeks again within an instant. She wasn't as emotional as this before.

“Why are you crying again?” Qing Shui quickly comforted her.

“Aside from big sister, you’re all people who treat me best,” Ye Yan wailed with her red eyes.

The Wolf Fang City!

When they passed by Wolf Fang City three days later, Ye Yan let Qing Shui know about their location. Stopping by wasn’t in Qing Shui’s plans at first, but he decided to stay for a meal and let the others clean up and get changed after hearing that they were at Wolf Fang City,.

The Wolf Fang Country was famous due to a Wolf Fang Divine Artifact. Legend has it that this place wasn’t initially known as the Wolf Fang Country a long time ago. A Divine Beast, the Nine-Headed Moon Wolf appeared here. After it died, a legendary craftsman obtained a fang from its main head. He then spent a hundred years to forge a Wolf Fang Dagger out of it. However, no one currently knew where this Wolf Fang Dagger was. Instead, the Wolf Fang Country was passed down as a name.

A Divine Artifact. Qing Shui couldn’t help but to yearn for it too. Divine Artifacts and Supreme Treasures were objects that cultivators in the World of the Nine Continents yearned for the most, since they had no restrictions. Even a False-Divine Artifact had usage restrictions. The Thunder God that Qing Shui obtained required the strength of a few thousand countries to use.

However, Divine Artifacts and Supreme Treasures had none of those restrictions. They could also offer an extremely powerful protection effect. This meant that while one was in the state of absolute defense, all damage would be negated. Of course, there was a limit to this negation. However, the Divine Artifacts would be able to at least render the strength of peak Martial Saint and below ineffective. It could also launch powerful attacks. With a Supreme Treasure and a Divine Artifact in possession, even an ordinary person could obliterate a cultivator of peak Martial Saint level and below. This was provided if he was under that state. After the state vanished, he would revert back to an ordinary person.

The Wolf Fang Dagger was definitely a powerful existence. It was a shame that no one knew whose hands it had fallen into, since it was an ancient tale. Divine Artifacts and Supreme Treasures were simply too scarce. It was very rare to hear anyone possessing a Supreme Treasure within a continent.

That woman from the Tantai Aristocrat Clan seemed to be in possession of one. Qing Shui couldn't help but to think that the woman was indeed fortunate. This had immensely strengthened the Tantai Aristocrat Clan once again.

Wolf Fang City appeared to be a little more lavish compared to Tianyuan City, it was a more boring and frivolous place. They were able to sense the Bell Spirit and grace of the Southern Viewing Continent here. Everything here also seemed to be slightly spiritual in nature.

“Yan’er, are there any fun or famous places in this Wolf Fang City?” Qing Shui asked. He was searching for an inn to have their

meal.

“I’m not too familiar around here. But the Wolf Fang Mountain comes into mind whenever Wolf Fang City is mentioned. Legend has it that the carcass of the Nine-Headed Moon Wolf was buried there.” Ye Yan answered with a smile after thinking for a moment. She seemed to be so much more cheerful now than before.

“Oh, the Wolf Fang Mountain?” Qing Shui laughed. This name was too familiar to him, what a coincidence. Then again, this had nothing to do with the Wolf Fang Mountain in his previous world.

“That’s right. Do you want to visit there, Uncle? Look, it’s the tallest one,” Ye Yan pointed through the open windows of the restaurant and towards the hazy mountain silhouette in the distance.

“Let’s eat first. We can wait until tomorrow to explore with everyone.” Qing Shui didn’t think that it was a bad idea to have a look around that place. If he was lucky enough, he might even find a Wolf Fang to be used as a forging material.

“Uncle, are you trying your luck in finding the Wolf Fang?” Ye Yan laughed.

“Cough cough, of course not. Eat your food, little girl,” Qing Shui was a little embarrassed to be seen through like this. This idea was after all, a little too naive. Even Qing Shui himself thought that it was impractical. Even if there were any Wolf Fang, it would never be his turn to discover it.

As soon as he entered the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal that night, The Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable immediately leapt onto his shoulder and squeaked. It seemed to be in an exceptionally good mood.

Qing Shui was speechless. The Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable had eaten quite a number of the poisonous things in the realm. It has even eaten the ones that he had repeatedly warned it not to eat in order to avoid the calamity that would befall on the things in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

Those things might just be valuable items to his future cultivation or forging!

The Soulshake Bell hadn't levelled up for a very long time. It seemed to have hit a brick wall this time. Even so, Qing Shui continued to refine it everyday. When this thing got more powerful, he will be able to dispatch his opponents' demonic beasts within an instant if he was lucky.

The Demon Binding Ropes seemed to have increased by one realm again. This made Qing Shui extremely happy. It was too bad that it would level up slower towards the end. Qing Shui could afford to wait though, he was content as long as there was hope rather than being left in a limbo.

The next day, after their morning practice and breakfast, the group immediately got onto the Fire Bird and head out for the Wolf

Fang Mountain.

“Yan’er, have you been to the Wolf Fang Mountain?” Qing Shui stood on the back of Fire Bird and questioned Ye Yan, who was standing on one side.

“Nope.” Ye Yan shook her head.

Fire Bird’s speed was incredibly fast. The Wolf Fang Mountain was already in their sights. The mountain was covered by lush vegetation, overrun with weeds and vines. The endless stretch of green pine trees and green bamboos made for a very beautiful scenery.

The Wolf Fang Mountain was very tall. It could be considered the highest mountain range around this area. The Fire Bird landed slowly on the summit of the Wolf Fang Mountain. This place was very famous, but Qing Shui honestly failed to see anything special about it.

He could make out the silhouettes of people who were ascending the mountain in the distance along the very long stone steps, which went all the way up to the summit. This place had become a tourist spot, but the spot that Qing Shui landed at was much more secluded.

The Divine Wolf Shrine!

An enormous Divine Wolf Shrine sat on the summit. It was also

the only building on the entire Wolf Fang Mountain. This place was visited by a lot of people daily, but most of the visitors were armed with weapons and cultivation. It was impossible for ordinary people without cultivation to ascend this Wolf Fang Mountain.

“Since we’re here, let’s go have a look at the Divine Wolf Shrine,” Qing Shui said cheerfully.

Fire Bird landed on a spot not too far away from the Divine Wolf Shrine and was then put away by Qing Shui. Their group followed everyone else towards the Divine Wolf Shrine. However, Qing Shui had an odd feeling when the Divine Wolf Shrine came into his view.

A shrine?

Qing Shui couldn’t shake off the odd feeling as he followed the others into that enormous Divine Wolf Shrine. The place was a little familiar to him. Qing Shui was dumbfounded as soon as he set his foot inside.

It was a shrine!

Qing Shui was immediately struck dumb by the familiarity and the faint oppressive aura. Although it was a different statue from before, there was a towering statue of a Nine-Headed Moon Wolf....

A familiar pressure....

This was a pleasant surprise to Qing Shui. He didn't expect this Divine Wolf Shrine to actually be a shrine. It was his third time discovering a shrine. He had received great benefits previously when he'd stumbled upon two other shrines. The only difference this time was that many people knew about it too. He wondered if there was still something valuable left in here.

He shifted his gaze to the bottom of that gigantic Nine-Headed Moon Wolf statue and got extremely excited, since he saw a familiar box.

The immense pressure kept everyone from advancing any further. Even Ye Yan was affected by it. The oppressive aura from the previous two statues didn't affect people without any cultivation. He was uncertain if it were the same case in this shrine.

Many people tried to approach the Nine-Headed Moon Wolf statue, but most of them gave up completely after just a few steps. Some were trying to use stuff like hooks. As soon as the iron hooks were thrown out, they were crushed in midair. This greatly discouraged many others from any further attempts.

"Forget about it. There was once a peak Martial Saint cultivator who tried and he could only make past two-thirds of the distance," someone sneered at the persistence of those people.

"No one stronger came?" Someone asked curiously.

“A stronger one? A few peak Martial Saints came, but do you think peak Martial Saints are cabbage sellers? How many peak Martial Saints have you met?” The person from earlier shot back at the person who questioned him disdainfully.

The person who asked that question immediately left with his tail between his legs!

The people here came and go. Qing Shui pondered for a moment and decided that he would leave as soon as he got his hands on the box. He immediately released a big swarm of Jade Emperor Bees. The air around them was instantly filled with buzzing noises that could make one's blood run cold.

“Poisonous bees!”

“RUN!”

The crowd immediately left the Divine Wolf Shrine in chaos. Each and every one of them scrambled to escape outside. After all, every single Jade Emperor Bee was about a few metres large and they were of Martial King level. It was especially terrifying to see a several hundreds of them.

“Uncle, let's escape!” Ye Yan called out to Qing Shui in panic.

“Everything is fine, don’t be scared!” Qing Shui assured her with a smile. He then slowly made his way towards the Nine-Headed Moon Wolf statue. That familiar oppressive feeling felt quite pleasant to him. It bestowed a warm feeling on Qing Shui.

With his previous experience, Qing Shui was brimming with confidence. He had Thunder God on his left hand. The increase of one-fold strength allowed him to advance a little further.

He flung the Demon Binding Rope that was tied to a special metal chain.

It binded that box and he managed to pull it forward slightly before he had to repeat the same thing again....

The Demon Binding Ropes that had broke through another level of realm seemed to be able to keep its target bound a little longer. At least, this held true for objects that weren’t living. This had saved Qing Shui a considerable amount of time.

AST 752 – The Box In His Possession, The Benefits Of The Ability, The Arrival At The Southern Sea City

When Qing Shui finally acquired the box, he didn't waste any time and quickly stored it in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Then, he proceeded to call back his Jade Emperor Bees and ran outside with the others. Everything happened only for a brief moment.

Although Cang Wuya and the other men were shocked, they were pleasantly surprised as well. They ran out and quickly followed Qing Shui outside then mounted onto the Fire Bird. The Fire Bird also quickly flew towards the south for safety.

When they were finally out from the shrine, Qing Shui finally let out a deep sigh of relief. Although no one had the ability to get the box from this shrine, it did not signify that the item was allowed to be taken away. Naturally, if someone were to notice that the box was gone, it would rouse the attention of powerful warriors and they would definitely try to find out who took the item.

Because of that, Qing Shui decided to leave the place as fast as he could. A lot of people were forced out by the Jade Emperor Bees awhile ago, but it wasn't certain that no one didn't see him took the box.

“Uncle, you are so awesome.” Ye Yan exclaimed in joy after they had flown out to a safe distance.

“Yan ‘er, don’t tell anyone that I got the box. If you do that, you and I will be dead for sure.” said Qing Shui as he smiled at her.

“Mm, I understand. I will not tell to a single soul.” Ye Yan bit her lips for a while before she said in a determined tone.

“Qing Shui, do you think they will find out that we took the box away?” Cang Wuya was happy yet worried at the same time.

“Unless someone saw us taking the box at that time, they wouldn’t be able to find out what we did for now. They might find it out in the future, but it’s not certain yet. After all, we only stayed there for a few moments, so no one might have noticed us there.” Qing Shui shrugged it off with a laugh, as if he wasn’t worried at all.

No one inquired what the box contained. Qing Shui was currently not interested to open the box right now because it wasn’t the best time. All he could focus on at the moment was to leave the Wolf Fang City as fast as possible.

“What? The box in the Divine Wolf Shrine is gone?”

In the southwest corner of the Wolf Fang Country, an old man in a decorated manor stood up as he shouted in disbelief. The old man was of 60 years in age, but his age didn’t show through his well-proportioned physique. The yellow silk garments on his body gave off an air of nobility and gentleness.

“Yes, I came to tell grandfather first when I have received the news.”

The one who reported about the missing box was a man on his 40s. He had more or less the same facial features as the old man he addressed as his grandfather. Both of them were handsome nonetheless, and both gave off a strong fierce aura from their demeanor. The man in the 40s was seemingly shocked as well when he reported the news to the old man.

The old man pondered for a bit before he started speaking: “Any news from the Yang Clan, the Huang Clan, and the Dong Clan?”

“They seem to be doing their investigations as well. We have found out some people who went to the Divine Wolf Shrine, but there are those who have already left the place on a flying beast. We have ordered a lockdown on the city and also closed the city gates. They will proceed with a strict investigation throughout the city. A small air force team had been dispatched as well.” The younger man bowed as he relayed the proceedings of the investigation to the old man.

“I suspect that we might not be able to find out who stole the box from the Divine Wolf Shrine. The thief must be someone with the strength of a Peak Martial Saint. It must have been very easy for that person to steal the box like that.” The old man said as he sighed.

“Grandfather, the allied clans all have Peak Martial Saints. You

are a Peak Martial Saint as well.” The younger man seemed to disagree with his grandfather’s opinion.

“Indeed, our clan and the allied clans do have Peak Martial Saints, but all of us have only barely touched the Peak Martial Saint realm. We are considered the weakest in that circle, so if meet another Peak Martial Saint, all we can do is retreat.” said the old man as he maintained his calm disposition.

The younger man went silent. His grandfather was one of the best in the Wolf Fang City. If he said it was impossible, then it was impossible. In any case, no one had been able to take away the item stored at the Divine Wolf Shrine for many years, despite the participation of a few powerful Peak Martial Saints. Because of that, everyone had a fixed assumption that the item could never be taken away regardless of those who want to take it.

However, the item was abruptly taken away by an unknown person. Of course anyone would feel uncomfortable knowing that the box that was always there was now gone. Not only that, they would also develop the notion that they must take it back just for themselves. This was the nature of humans.

Just then, someone came in and said: “Sir, the members from the Yang Clan, the Huang Clan, and the Dong Clan have come to see you for an urgent matter.”

“Let them wait in the living room. I will go soon.” The old man was startled by their sudden arrival, but he had finally managed to curled a smile in the corner of his mouth. He knew what the urgent matter was, because it could only concern the stolen box

from the Divine Wolf Shrine.

“Ye ‘er, let’s go and take a look.” The old man gave a smile to the younger man.

“Yes, grandfather.”

Inside a large living room, there were three seemingly venerable elderly men of endless vigor waiting in silence. When the old man appeared, one of the slightly heavier elderly man quickly lashed out: “Old Bai, how are you still calm? The box in the Divine Wolf Shrine has gone missing.”

“Old Dong. What’s gone is gone. We couldn’t take it even when it was there in the beginning.” The old man retaliated, feeling extremely annoyed.

“Old Bai, you can’t say such things. That item has been in the Divine Wolf Shrine for so many years, even during the time when our forefathers were still alive. Moreover, that item was the symbol of our Wolf Fang Country, how can we allow someone to steal it away?” said the other elderly man with a similar long yellow robe.

“Yes, Old Huang is right.”

Bai Yushu looked at the three of them and laughed: “Then tell me what we can do. We don’t have any leads, so where on earth can we find this strong Peak Martial Saint who took the box away?”

“Strong Peak Martial Saint?” The three elderly men exclaimed in shock.

“Isn’t that the case? We couldn’t even take it with our current abilities, and neither could the previous few who tried to take it. Logically, for someone to snatch the box with ease, it must be a high-levelled Peak Martial Saint.” Bai Yushu said in rational tone.

“Well, we didn’t have any information initially, but now we have two. First, a group of people riding on a giant red bird had killed the members of the Cai Clan in the Tianyuan Country before the box incident happened. Second, these people have stopped by at the Divine Wolf Shrine only for a few moments. Also, none of them came out immediately when a bunch of large poisonous bees appeared inside the shrine. It was after a few moments when everyone had came out that they appeared for a brief moment and left immediately. When someone went inside to check the situation later on, they discovered the box was already gone.” Old Yang relayed the information he received casually.

“That means the box was taken by the people riding on a giant red bird.” Bai Yushu was surprised. He didn’t think that they could gather the information about the thieves this fast.

“That should be it. We should go check it out. Perhaps we might be able to apprehend these people.” Old Dong let out a few chuckles.

“Do you think we can take them down on our own?” Bai Yushu

frowned. It would require a lot of effort in order to take down the thieves, but he didn't want to take such a big risk. Even though the content of the box was extremely tempting, some things were not worth the trouble. Not all things would be beneficial once they had them in their possession.

“We should check it out. Despite being considered as the weakest ones in the Peak Martial Saint level, we are still four Peak Martial Saints anyway. If our opponent is stronger than us, then we will let him leave. If he doesn't have the capability to match against us, then we will take back the box for our country. What do you think, Old Bai?” said Old Huang after a he took a few moments to ponder for an answer.

“Alright, but we must not be reckless about it.” Bai Yushu gave a stern look at the three of them.

The three elderly men naturally agreed to Old Bai's proposition. The Bai Clan was the strongest amongst all of them, which was why they had made most of the decisions before it was carried out.

Qing Shui and his company had rushed towards the south as they rode the Fire Bird in an extremely fast pace. The gate of the Wolf Fang City peeked at the horizon, and just when Fire Bird was going to speed through towards the gate, a couple of flying beasts suddenly appeared and surrounded the Fire Bird to prevent its escape.

When Qing Shui saw the men on the flying beasts, a smile

appeared on his face. He already knew that they wouldn't be able to easily get away from the Wolf Fang Country, but he didn't expect that his pursuers would react so fast. However, there was nothing to worry about, so he decided to observe what the martial warriors on top of the flying beasts would do.

“Step aside!”

Qing Shui bellowed softly as he stared at the martial warriors on the flying beasts while he simultaneously released a tremendous suppressing force from his body. This was the dignity of a strong person that could not be trampled easily.

The flying beasts retreated to about 10 li away from Qing Shui after they felt the suppressing force throughout their bodies. As they retreated, some got inflicted with fear and let out a piercing cry.

“Sir, please wait for a moment. We are just doing our duty.” A capable-looking man bowed in front of Qing Shui to signify a gesture of respect.

This was a gesture of respect towards a strong martial warrior.

“I will say this again, step aside.” Qing Shui roared at the martial warriors in front of him.

“Sir.....”

Qing Shui commanded his Fire Bird and flew towards the martial warriors riding on the flying beasts. He increased his suppression to the maximum, which had heavily suppressed both the martial warriors and the flying beasts in an instant.

“Sir, have mercy!”

All of the sudden, a giant demonic beast flew by. This butterfly-like demonic beast was golden and gleaming brightly. The voice of the person who talked awhile ago had already reached Qing Shui even before he could show himself.

It was a Golden Light Demonic Butterfly!

If he had the strength of his younger self, he would have considered to show mercy for his opponents. Now that he had gained an extreme amount of power, Qing Shui had somewhat lost his compassion for his enemies. The disparity between his ability and those of the martial warriors was too great. Qing Shui could initiate a split-second kill if he wanted to.

Ultimately, Qing Shui decided to stop his action. Then with a fierce gaze, he turned around to look at the four elderly men.

“I don’t have much time. If you have anything to say, make it quick.” said Qing Shui calmly.

“What a young and promising man indeed. There isn’t much outstanding lads like you in this world. We don’t mean to start a

fight with you, we just wanted to meet you, that's all. If you come by next time, please remember to visit us even for a while." Bai Yushu showed a smile as he explained politely.

If someone were to admit their defeat, albeit indirectly, then it was wise to let them go. Qing Shui smiled and nodded his head, then flew away with his Fire Bird soon after that.

"Sigh, you see, this young man is the epitome of evil. If we make a move against him today, we will all be killed on the spot. Even if he didn't manage to kill all of us today, he will definitely succeed next time. Watch and see, he will become famous one day throughout the nine continents." Bai Yushu sighed as he became a bit emotional.

"It's a shame that we have to let him go like that. We don't even know what's in that box yet." Old Yang sighed as well.

"Some things can't be forced. Even if you try to force it, it will be a waste of time, and will cause a lot of trouble for ourselves. When that happens, it will be too late for regrets." said Bai Yushu.

"Yeah, luckily we didn't act recklessly today. Think about it, for someone as outstanding as this man, do you think he will have weak supporting forces behind his back?" Old Huang followed up with a deep sigh too.

When they had considered about Qing Shui's supporting forces, they felt chills down their spines. After a brief moment of helpless sighs, all of them went back to their residences. The incident had

concluded without a proper settlement.

In their lifetime, there had been many passing travellers just like Qing Shui – they were neither enemies nor friends. Perhaps in the future, they would never have any interaction with each other ever again.

“Uncle, there were so many of them, yet they let us go. You are really awesome.” Ye Yan giggled while she looked at Qing Shui with a happy expression.

Qing Shui smiled, but said nothing more.

After that incident happened, three months had already passed by. Eventually, they could see the Southern Sea Country at the horizon. Qing Shui now knew he had miscalculated at this point, because right now, the Southern Viewing Continent seemed much more larger than the Greencloud Continent.

AST 753 – A Few Materials, The Southern Sea City, Ye Clan

They spent three months traversing from the north to the south before they could reach the Southern Viewing Continent. The distance was even longer than crossing between two continents. This was the fastest and the limit that the Fire Bird could travel after it acquired a huge boost to its speed.

Qing Shui could now feel the vastness of the World of the Nine Continents. With his current ability and the Fire Bird's current speed, it would be impossible for both Qing Shui and the Fire Bird to travel the whole nine continents.

During the three months of their travel, Qing Shui had already went into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to open the box. The contents of the box had made Qing Shui excited for quite a long time, so when he finally had the chance, he opened the box to look inside and observe its contents.

There was one giant tooth, one piece of beast bone, one piece of beast parchment, and one core inside the box. Nothing else was in there, but that was enough to made Qing Shui maddened with joy.

These must be the remains of a Nine-Headed Moon Wolf. Qing Shui was quite certain about this because of the spiritual qi that lingered within these materials. Moreover, the box was from the Divine Wolf Shrine located at the Wolf Fang Mountain, so essentially the materials should be the remains of a Nine-Headed Moon Wolf.

When he took a closer look at the words inscribed on the beast parchment, he was ultimately convinced that he was right – these were the materials salvaged from a Nine-Headed Moon Wolf. Qing Shui was extremely elevated because this was only his speculation before but now it had become a fact.

He decided to put away the wolf tooth and the wolf bone for the time being. Using the Quad-color Rainbow Art of Forging to refine those would be a waste of resources. Nevertheless, those materials from the Nine-Headed Moon Wolf could be used to refine medicinal pills as well as for the temperament of equipments. Lastly, there was the core of the wolf. The core was considered a great item that could be devoured directly by a demonic beast. However, Qing Shui wasn't brave enough to let his demonic beast to try it at the moment.

This was because he feared that the energy stored inside the core would be too much for his demonic beast to handle, which could result in death by self-detonation. Fortunately, Qing Shui was an experienced alchemist. He could separate the core into equal portions, which would be a lot safer. Furthermore, if the core was separated into smaller pieces, a demonic beast may be able to learn the battle techniques of the Nine-Headed Moon Wolf multiple times which could increase the mastery of the techniques with each fusion. However, doing this would also sharply decrease the chance of absorbing the techniques. Still, separating the core would be more beneficial than to risk the chances of self-detonation.

The beast parchment must have been left in this box by a divine craftsman with an ability beyond comprehension. Qing Shui had a

suspicion that the craftsman's ability was exceptional due to the divine words inscribed on the beast parchment – the craftsman was one of his kind regardless of his profession. Moreover, the craftsman must have a proficient cultivation base, otherwise he wouldn't be able to forge the divine artifacts as well.

Qing Shui stored the items away for the time being. He might have a use for them in the future when his Ancient Art of Forging would undergo another breakthrough. As long as the Ancient Art of Forging managed to reach the Five-color level, he would attempt to forge his equipment once more. He might try to fuse the wolf fang into his Big Dipper Sword and Thunder God in hopes to increase the ability of these two weapons.

Although the Southern Sea Country wasn't the main capital of the Southern Viewing Continent, it was definitely the largest and the strongest country of this continent. In essence, Southern Sea Country could be considered as the representation of the Southern Viewing Continent as they had the best in almost everything – in terms of businesses, martial power, the scenery, or the ambience.

The south part of the Southern Sea Country was a vast and boundless Southern Sea. No one knew what lay beyond the Southern Sea, or even the most southern part of the sea because of its extensiveness. In the past, there were a couple of explorers who tried to venture through the Southern Sea, but most people who went beyond the sea had either never came back or they would come back after the first 10 years of journey, albeit only one out of nine would survive. In the end, they would spend 20 years in the sea, but only came back with no new discovery of what lays ahead

the boundary of the sea. Thus, they would say there was no end beyond the horizon.

However, it might be possible that the end existed but nobody had been able to reach there yet because they lacked the ability to do so. Just the number of years taken by the voyagers to venture through the Southern Sea could tell that it was absolutely vast.

No one in this world had stopped thinking about this mystery. The Southern Sea and the Eastern Sea, no one had ever seen the other side of this seas.

Qing Shui didn't pay that much attention about this mystery. Based on his experience from his past life, he presumed that the World of the Nine Continents was spherical as well but much larger in comparison to the Earth he knew.

The moment they entered the boundary of the Southern Sea Country, Ye Yan screamed in a pleasant surprise. There was an indescribable liveliness in her excitement – she never thought that she would be able to come back again, or to be precise, to be able to come back very soon.

“Uncle, the Ye Clan is at the very north of the Southern Sea City. If we go through all the way there, we can reach the Southern Sea City in no time.” said Ye Yan in a happy tone.

“Oh, it's good that you know where it is. If not, we might need to ride on a beast carriage to reach there.” Qing Shui replied with a smile. The Southern Sea City was quite vast after all. If he needed

to find a clan somewhere in the city, it would be an extremely difficult task.

It had been a few days since they had entered the Southern Sea Country. The city was situated at the very south side of the country, almost adjacent to the Southern Sea. The city was quite easy to find because of this and most of the cities and countries were also easy to find.

“Uncle, it looks like we still need a beast carriage after all. The Ye Clan is at the very northern side of the city. But the city is too big, so I’m not really sure about the exact location.” said Ye Yan, feeling embarrassed.

Qing Shui comforted her with a smile and commanded the Fire Bird to land on the ground. It was a normal thing to be unsure, since the city was indeed huge. He called a beast carriage immediately. The coachmen in the city should be able to know Ye Yan’s residence due to their knowledge about the surrounding areas and the neighboring clans’ location.

“Ye Residence, right? The distance from here is too far. My beast carriage has never went through a journey that long. It will take about a week to reach there.” An old coachman smiled while he shook his head.

Normally, beast carriages would travel from one distance to another in a day’s time. If the passenger has to go somewhere far, they would need to go to the nearby skydeck to find a flying mount. Otherwise, they would need to find a beast carriage that would be able to go to further destinations.

After Qing Shui showed his gratitude to the old man with a smile, he hopped onto his Fire Bird and continued their journey ahead. They flew in a moderate speed and also kept watch on the road as they estimated the path to the residence.

“Uncle, there it is. I see the goddess statue there. Let’s get down, the Ye Residence shouldn’t be too far from here.” said Ye Yan as she pointed at the giant statue below.

“Oh, that’s good.” Qing Shui commanded the Fire Bird to descend once again. There was a large skydeck just beside the giant goddess statue. A number of large beast carriages and flying beasts were constantly on the move after they had stopped by for a while. This place seems to be always busy throughout the year.

He called his Fire Bird back to the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. After that, Qing Sui continuously stared at the goddess statue. It was the biggest statue he had ever seen – it was about 500 meters in height. It was so tall that he could see it clearly as they flew in the sky awhile ago.

The statue was obscure – the carvings on the facial features weren’t clear. Even so, this statue emitted an almost sacred-like charm. He didn’t expect to feel a subtle aura of suppression like this from the giant goddess statue.

“Uncle, don’t you think this goddess statue is huge?” Ye Yan laughed, but at the same time, she seemed quite anxious.

“Haha, let’s get on the carriage. You must be excited to go home soon. You missed your elder sister, right.” Qing Shui gave her a smile. He understood how she currently felt, because he had those same feelings numerous times when he was away from home.

Ye Yan smiled in embarrassment. Qing Shui quickly called for a beast carriage, and this time, the coachman was willing to send them towards the Ye Residence.

On their way to the Ye Residence, the little girl seemed to be fidgeting as she sat inside the carriage. Once in awhile, she would peek outside through the small window from the carriage, as if saying the beast carriage was travelling too slow.

Qing Shui tried to tell the story of the goddess statue to Ye Yan, but he decided that he shouldn’t because even he didn’t know the true story behind it. Moreover, all Ye Yan could focus now was going back home, so she wouldn’t be able to concentrate in listening to him even if he were to tell the story anyway.

After an hour had passed, the beast carriage finally stopped. When they peeked out from the window, they could see a luxuriously decorated manor in front of them. There was a certain delicate beauty in it, but the air of luxury had almost overshadowed the beauty of the manor

There was also a large tablet inscribed with two words on the gate: Ye Clan!

After Ye Yan went out from the carriage, she immediately cried

when she saw the familiar gate in front of the manor. She had finally came back. Ye Yan found it hard to describe her emotions right now. There was excitement, and there was hope.....

Qing Shui stood beside Ye Yan, but remained silent. He understood how she felt perfectly, this was a moment of immeasurable joy and excitement.

“Uncle, Grandpa Cang.... Let’s go in.” said Ye Yan with a bright smile on her face.

The beast carriage dropped them off about 100 meters away from the residence before it turned around and went back to its station. After that, they all walked towards the gate of the Ye Residence. As they got closer to the gate, the gatekeepers standing by seemed to noticed them walking towards the residence.

One of the gatekeepers with sharp eyes brightened up when he saw Ye Yan.

“Second young miss!”

“Second young miss is back! Quickly, inform the clan mistress.”

In an instant, the Ye Clan was in a mess. A number of people rushed into the residence hastily, while the remaining few quickly surrounded Ye Yan with excitement on their faces.

“Uncle Xiong, Yan ‘er is back.” Tears rolled down on Ye Yan’s cheeks as she addressed a middle-aged man of good-nature that walked towards her.

“Second young miss, it’s good to have you back. The clan mistress thinks about you everyday. She has turned the entire Southern Sea Country upside-down to search for you.” The middle-aged man patted Ye Yan’s head gently while he held back his tears.

Qing Shui could feel the love the middle-aged man had towards Ye Yan. It was as if he had finally seen his own child coming back safe and sound.

“Is my elder sister well?” asked Ye Yan worriedly.

“She is well, but she has grown thinner. She has been running about looking for you these past few years. It was only the day before yesterday that she finally came back after days of looking for you. She planned on going out tomorrow to look for you, saying something about looking for you even if she has to travel around the World of the Nine Continents.” The man known as Uncle Xiong smiled.

“So no one has come to find elder sister and state their conditions?”

“No. When clan mistress couldn’t see you in person, she killed those few men immediately in the midst of anger.”

“No wonder no one came to discuss about the conditions.” When Ye Yan thought about the Wu clan, she must have figured out that they couldn’t send her back due to the fear of being killed. If they were to send her back, Ye Yan would explain everything and her elder sister would never forgive them or let them go alive. To save their hides, all they could do was to make her disappear completely. Ye Yan turned around to look at Qing Shui, the man she called as ‘uncle’, her life savior. If not for Qing Shui, she might not be able to come home for the rest of her life.

Perhaps the men from the Wu Clan didn’t have the courage to kill her or to send her back, which explained why they let her stayed at the Tianyuan City for almost three years.....

Just then, a group of people rushed out quickly from the Ye Residence which was lead by the seemingly young clan mistress. She was wearing a plain white warrior garment, her hair was tied up with a hairpin made of white jade. She had an elegant appearance, with a pair of bright eyes on her white jade-like face. This woman had the aura of a young lady and the graceful poise of a mature woman. When she finally saw Ye Yan, her eyes that was similar to black gemstones was full of tears. She quickly ran towards Ye Yan with tears rolling down her cheeks.

“Yan ‘er!” A pleasant and attractive voice called out to Ye Yan.

“Elder sister!”

Ye Yan ran towards her elder sister quickly and then gave her a

tight hug.

AST 754 – The Strength Of Southern Viewing Continent, The Powerful Eastern Palace Clan

Upon seeing the girl, Ye Yan ignored everything. She ran towards her and hugged her tightly.

“Sister.....”

Even though Ye Yan has been away for a few years, there weren't many changes to her face. Despite her significant height increase, people who were familiar with her would still be able to tell that it was her.

The two girls hugged each other tightly for a long time. Ye Yan constantly called out to her sister. The kind of excitement and concern they had for each other were all expressed fully without any holding back.

“Yan`er, where have you been for the past three years? Who brought you away?”

After they finally calmed down, the woman looked at Ye Yan with her slightly knitted brows. Her pleasant voice sounded extremely pressuring. Even though she sounded really calm when she said it, it was still fairly easy to see that she was furious.

“Wu Clan from Deep Sea City, they were the ones who brought me away. If I hadn't run into uncles, I wouldn't have ever been

able to meet you.” Ye Yan said as she pointed at Qing Shui.

It was as if the girl only saw Qing Shui now. After that, she pulled Ye Yan and went towards Qing Shui along with the ten elderly men behind her. The closer she went, the more shocked she looked.

Qing Shui was just as shocked as he looked at the girl. The reason being that the girl's strength..... The girl whose age he was unable to tell... The girl with an exceptionally beautiful face which lay in between that of a girl and a woman... Actually possessed strength that worth three stars...

This was the strongest person Qing Shui has ever seen from the younger generations so far. The girl on the other hand, she could feel that Qing Shui was a mysterious man, causing her to feel a bit unreal when she looked at him.

Originally, she thought that the strongest person here was Cang Wuya. But it turned out she found that the ability of the people at the back were barely average. However, they were no longer at a standard where people of her cultivation realm were placed in their eyes.

However, things were different for the young man standing in front of her. The young man's face looked really delicate and handsome. The mark on his forehead looked really bewitching. It had a fatal charm to it. His eyes however, looked incomparably tranquil and clear, making people feel many times closer with each other.

This was a man who she wasn't able to see through. Not only was he really young, it seemed like he possessed tremendous strength. She wasn't able to tell clearly but she had a feeling that it would be hard for her to win if she was to go against him.

Even though her strength was considered quite average in Southern Viewing Continent, there were still fairly quite a lot of people who has beaten her before. But because of her age, no one would try to pick on Ye Clan, reason being that they're concerned for their own future.

Among the younger generations, she knew two people who made her felt really impressed. One was Donggong Taiqing from Donggong Clan. He was already the main support for Donggong Clan. He was one of the strongest warriors in his clan.

The other one was Tantai Xuan from Tantai Aristocrat Clan. Even though she hadn't met her in person, her reputation was spread all over the continent. Not only that, she even got the World Cleansing Demonic Lotus .There was no longer anyone among the younger generation who could be like her.

The young man in front of her right now gave her a really strange feeling. She smiled, walked up to Qing Shui and bowed: "my name is Ye Guyan. Thank you for saving my sister."

"No worries. If it's just a small thing." Qing Shui quickly tried to escape.

"Brother and seniors, please come in to Ye Clan to allow us to

return you the favor. Ye Guyan smiled as she saw Qing Shui's action. She let them entered Ye Clan.

“Uncle, Grandpa Cang, you guys have to stay in Ye Clan for a few days.” Ye Yan said as she pulled both Qing Shui and Cang Wuya.

“Sorry for the trouble then.” Qing Shui smiled.

They greeted each other politely and proceeded towards Ye Clan. Along the way, Ye Yan constantly held Ye Guyan's arm with one hand and Qing Shui's hand with the other. One was the most important person to her, her sister, while the other one was the person who saved her and gave her a second chance to live. Hence, she who only had two hands used both to pull the two most important people to her.

Ye Guyan never expected Ye Yan would call him Uncle Qing. She shared the same position in family as her sister. Previously, she originally wanted to address him as senior, but she eventually still settled down with calling him brother.

Ye Clan's courtyard decoration could be compared to Zuoshi Clan's. Zuoshi Clan was the weakest secluded Clan. Ye Clan on the other hand, seemed to also be at the same level considering that the elderly men behind Ye Guyan had all achieved the lowest class of Peak Martial Saint Stage.

The weakest supreme aristocratic Clan!

Most importantly, the person-in-charge was a youth. He knew that the future of Ye Clan was really bright. Hence, very few people would try to have conflicts with Ye Clan.

They all knew the moral of not discriminating against a poor youth.

What's different about Ye Clan compared to Zuoshi Clan was that the buildings here were more towards looking delicately beautiful. All of the buildings and decorations here had a really strong elegant feeling to them. It was as if it was made by a woman's hands.

They walked past a jade colored bridge. There was a clear man-made lake under the bridge and its trickling water flowing noises made Qing Shui realize that it was actually living water.

There were fish, prawns, turtles and crabs in the lake. There was also a Puppet Tree by the lake. It was cut really meticulously and from time to time, bird chirping noises would be heard, adding in more living atmosphere to this place.

They arrived at the main hall. Very quickly, people came to serve them tea. It's just a really faint tea smell and Qing Shui could already tell that this tea was extraordinary. Even though it couldn't be compared to Qing Shui's Red Robe in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, it was definitely still counted as an outstanding tea. In reality, there are very few teas that are better than this tea he was drinking.

“Sister, I haven’t introduced them to you, this is Uncle Qing Shui, grandpa Cang, Uncle Fei and Grandpa Bai.” Ye Yan smiled.

“Clan Head Ye, you can just call me Qing Shui.” Qing Shui smiled.

“Then stop calling me Clan Head Ye, you can just call me Ye Guyan!” Ye Guyan smiled when she heard what Qing Shui said.

“Seniors, Qing Shui, please have some tea.”

“Oh, you guys are from Green Cloud Continent. That place is quite far away from here, it’s Yan`Er’s pleasure to meet gramps and a few of my life saviours.”

The group once again greeted each other politely. After all, they didn’t really know each other well. The conversation began with Ye Yan talking about her own stuff.

“Qing Shui, is there something you and gramps need to do? That’s why you came to Southern Viewing Continent from so far away.” Ye Guyan raised her head and asked after pondering for a while.

Qing Shui hesitated and felt that it was best if he didn’t mention about these things. Hence, at the time when he wanted to look for an excuse, Ye Guyan smiled and said: “I don’t mean anything , I just want to see if I’ll be of help. I’m keen on helping you guys, but

it seems like this is a matter that's not really convenient to talk about."

"Thank you, actually it's our first time here, so we aren't really familiar with this place. In the future, we are going to need a lot of help." Qing Shui said hurriedly.

"Don't worry about it, just tell me whenever you need help. As long as it's something I can do, I would never step back. Saving Yan`er was the biggest favor you did for me." Ye Guyan said seriously.

Qing Shui smiled and nodded. He could feel their sincerity. People with formidable strength took promises the most seriously. If they couldn't do it, they would use some other methods to repay them.

Very quickly, it's already evening. Food and alcohol have been served. There were only Ye Guyan and Ye Yan in Ye Clan. Including Qing Shui and the group, there were only six people here.

"Miss Ye, what kind of powerful forces are in Southern Sea City? Would you mind telling me about it? I need to get myself prepared as well. If not, I wouldn't even know how I die." Qing Shui smiled and said to Ye Guyan.

"Of course, Tantai Aristocrat Clan is counted as one, Wuma Aristocratic Clan, Putuo Mountain, Sea King Palace, Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan, Southern Sky Poison Sect, Violet Bamboo

Forest”

When Ye Guyan talked about Eastern Palace Aristocratic Clan, it completely stunned Qing Shui. He didn't manage to hear the last few parts clearly, but he did hear the words Putuo Mountain.

Southern Sea? Putuo Mountain?

This was too much of a coincidence. Even Qing Shui was a bit shocked now. But actually, he was more stunned when he first heard about Eastern Palace Aristocratic Clan.

“Miss Ye, is Tantai Aristocrat Clan really strong? I happened to hear by chance people saying that someone called Tantai Xianzi got a World Cleansing Demonic Lotus.” Qing Shui smiled.

“Tantai Aristocrat Clan is really strong. It's an aristocratic clan that has passed on for a long time. It's considered a supreme aristocratic clan in the Southern Viewing Continent. It's always said that Tantai Aristocrat Clan has supreme warriors, but it shouldn't be just rumors, Tantai Xianzi is the strongest warrior among those of her generations. Even if she was to be compared to all the nine continents, very few could actually be compared to her. She is a girl who's known by others as being fairies.” Ye Guyan smiled.

“How is she compared to Miss Ye?” Qing Shui asked.

Ye Guyan stunned and smiled: “compared to her, I have to admit

that I'm not as good."

Qing Shui knew about the habit of warriors, there would be a limit to which they stayed humble, let alone this was a beautiful woman in front of him. Logically, for someone as beautiful as her, she wouldn't admit that she wasn't as good as any women. But now, even a girl like her who came down from Heavens felt that she wasn't as good as her, Qing Shui could imagine just how outstanding the girl was.

"Miss Ye, I have a feeling that you're already beyond an ordinary person, so if it goes like this, that person shouldn't be half bad as well?" Qing Shui smiled.

"Hehe, don't praise me so much, I'm someone who has quite a good endurance to things like this." Ye Guyan smiled at Qing Shui.

"Old Master, please have some tea!"

Ye Guyan invited Cang Wuya and the others to drink some tea.

"Is Putuo Mountain powerful?" Qing Shui smiled and asked. He didn't actually ask directly about Donggong Clan. One must be vigilant so as not to be harmed.

"Putuo Mountain is a sect located deep in an island that's in Southern Sea. They're all women of extreme beauties and formidable strength. There were traces of them across the World of the Nine Continents even though it's very few. Legend has it

that Tantai Xianzi is someone from Putuo Mountain. However, it's just a rumor, she would be the only one who knew if that's right." Ye Guysn smiled and looked at Qing Shui. Her beautiful pupils looked as calm as water.

"Sea King's Palace is such a weird name. It gave people a feeling that it's underwater." Qing Shui acted like he was asking casually.

"Hehe, they're under water. Their base is just below the Southern Sea. It's an underwater palace. However, it's really close to the island itself and really far away from Putuo Mountain. They're really mysterious, hence, i don't really know as much about them.

"Wuma is a very special surname."

"Hehe, do you want to know more about the things that I mentioned just now? I'll go through it briefly with you then. There are some things which even I'm unclear about because some of the information was very hard to get." Ye Guyan wanted to laugh when she looked at Qing Shui trying to make up excuses to ask questions.

Qing Shui smiled awkwardly: "Well then, sorry Miss Ye for the trouble."

AST 755 – Decomposing The Almighty Core Of The Nine-Headed Moon Wolf

“You can think of the Wu Ma Aristocrat Clan as a poison-specializing branch, known for their capabilities in controlling poisonous insects. They cultivate these insects in-house with poison and blood essence. Their specially-cultivated poisonous insects can be injected into a target’s body from a long distance away. The insect will then begin to gnaw on the target’s bones, bone marrow, and even brain matter. Unless the victim manages to refine the poisonous insect, there is no other remedy once this happens. Fortunately, their poisonous insects require extremely harsh cultivation conditions. Even still, the terror that their poisonous insects instill is considerable, which is why few people are willing to deal with them.”

Ye Guyan spoke in one breath and looked towards the expressionless Qing Shui.

Qing Shui’s face lacked any expression because he had actually been a victim of that aforementioned poisonous insect.

Marrow Nibbling Worms.

Qing Shui had once been a victim of one of these strong poisonous insects, the Marrow Nibbling Worm. Although hearing about these insects now didn’t instill any fear, Qing Shui still felt an involuntary chill down his spine. Back then, if he hadn’t had the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus, he would have had a miserable death.

In reality though, the experience had been a blessing in disguise. Qing Shui's near brush with death back then had allowed his Yin-Yang Image to break through. Although Qing Shui didn't exactly know what level the Yin-Yang Image had reached, he knew its power had increased by several times. If he were to fall victim again to a similarly poisonous insect, his Yin-Yang Image would be able to refine it. This was the tremendous improvement of a breakthrough.

"The Eastern Palace Clan is one of the long standing clans in the region. Even though they aren't comparable to the other famous clans or family sects, their status has recently risen because they've produced an absolute genius." Ye Guyan said with a smile.

"An absolute genius?" Qing Shui questioned.

"Yes, his name is Donggong Taiqing, second only to Tan Tai Xian Zi from the Tan Tai Clan. He is quite young and yet he has such a frightening ability. He also supposedly owns a high level treasure, but nobody knows exactly what it is." Ye Guyan said while smiling at Qing Shui. Her gut feeling was telling her that Qing Shui was especially intrigued by the Eastern Palace Clan, but she couldn't completely understand why.

"How is that Donggong Taiqing compared to you?" Qing Shui asked after thinking a bit.

"I am a little bit inferior to him. He is about ten years older than me, so we should be equally matched, but right now he should be a

little stronger.” Ye Guyan smiled.

Qing Shui felt bitter. He wasn't the only one possessing treasures. Moreover, in just one day, he had heard about three individuals of the younger generation with capabilities stronger than himself. One of them even belonged to the target clan he had to wipe out this time.

Afterwards, Ye Guyan continued to briefly detail the situation of the other clans to Qing Shui. Qing Shui also raised questions at the appropriate time to ensure there wouldn't be any doubt. From what he heard from Ye Guyan, Qing Shui seemed to realize there wasn't much to be worried about.

As evening approached, Qing Shui, Cang Wuya and the others settled into the isolated courtyard where Qing Shui would temporarily live. Since it was still early in the evening, everyone sat together to discuss matters.

“Qing Shui, we should return.” Cang Wuya was first to speak up. However the words he spoke carried such a serious tone that they made those around feel extremely discouraged.

Fei Wuji couldn't even utter a word. He had once reproached Qing Shui for reaching Grade Five Martial Saint and yet refusing to go to Southern Viewing Continent. Now he knew how ridiculous that action was.

A chill ran through his heart. Words could not describe the sadness he felt at that moment. All his hopes had been placed on

Qing Shui and yet, the difference between Qing Shui and his opponents was

“Old man, Martial Uncle Fei, you don’t have to be pessimistic. Who said there’s no chance of success? Donggong Taiqing may be the Eastern Palace Clan’s expert martial artist from the younger generation, but at most, he’ll only be in the Eastern Palace Clan’s top 5. So there’s nothing to fear as their strongest capabilities aren’t even at the level of Grade Six Martial Saint. For things like this, you can rely on me, even if it will take a bit more time to accomplish.” Qing Shui smiled after some thought.

“Qing Shui, don’t force yourself. There’s still plenty of time left to leave.” Cang Wuya insisted after some thought.

“Qing Shui, it has already been so many years for us that waiting for a few more won’t hurt. Listen to the elderly. We will return tomorrow.” This time Fei Wuji urged Qing Shui to return.

Only Bai Gui remained silent, sitting to the side taciturnly. He was never one to stand out, giving off an ordinary air but possessing an expert’s awareness. The only drawback was that his capabilities were relatively weak. Qing Shui decided that he would help train Bai Gui in the future.

“Old man, I know. I won’t act recklessly. As I have said before, I have a way to resolve this matter, but it will take some time to ensure a surefire plan is executed. Believe me.” Qing Shui said with confidence.

“Qing Shui, are you certain?” Cang Wuyi said while feeling ill at ease.

“Old man, be reassured, I promise nothing bad will happen. If I don’t need to fight, I won’t.” Qing Shui said with certainty.

“Qing Shui, in any event, you need to safely return to Greencloud Continent. You have to understand that there are many people there that can’t go on without you.” Cang Wuya sighed.

“Be reassured Old man, I don’t want to die young either. Furthermore, I won’t sacrifice my life in vain.” Qing Shui laughed again.

“Alright, that’s that. We will listen to you, but if you have anything to say just say it bluntly. There aren’t many of us here, so you don’t have to be overly concerned with us elderly. “ Cang Wuya relaxed. He chose to believe Qing Shui. If he said there was a way, then there must be a way.

At night, Qing Shui entered the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

Despite his seeming confidence, Qing Shui’s heart actually felt heavy. The reason why he had dared to say that he had a way to resolve the matter was because of his reliance on his superior ability to resist physical force. On top of that, he also had his concealed weapons and his recently acquired Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable.

The Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable was Qing Shui's trump card, but Qing Shui dared to say he could handle the Eastern Palace Clan because of one main reason: that item he had received from the Wolf Shrine three months ago, the Core of the Nine-Headed Moon Wolf.

The Core of the Nine-Headed Moon Wolf was one of the legendary mythical beast cores. Throughout the years, many cores had been lost, but the ones still existing were frightening. The other cores would come into play at some other time.

What Qing Shui had to do now was decompose and refine the core into several smaller pills. He could add extra ingredients, such as the Crystal Lion's crystals, during refining to increase the effectiveness of the pills.

Decomposing cores was not difficult to do, as it was a fundamental skill of all Alchemists. Qing Shui felt as much excitement as unease because even though he had decomposed many things before, he was still dealing with a mythical beast core.

Whether or not he would be able to wipe out the Eastern Palace Clan depended on this. If he didn't have this mythical beast core, Qing Shui's hopes of succeeding would be slim to none. Therefore, Qing Shui prayed that he could decompose the core and that the resulting pills would be enough.

The moment Qing Shui decomposed the Core of the Nine-Headed Moon Wolf, he realized the formidable power hidden within. Once the decomposition had started, it could not be stopped or else the core would turn into waste.

Fingertip-sized spheres were being decomposed from the core. The spheres were sparkling, translucent and released a majestic aura. Qing Shui was covered in sweat, but he couldn't stop now, as these spheres were the beacons of hope he was betting on. Without these spheres, he wouldn't be able to wipe out the Eastern Palace Clan. This would be a detrimental and even deadly result for him and everyone else.

Therefore, everyone would have to use all the force they had to wipe out the Eastern Palace Clan and open the gate to the Southern Viewing Continent. Otherwise, returning would become an even greater burden.

He must push on!

As the last sphere decomposed from the core, Qing Shui fell into deep slumber. Ten days passed by, but luckily ten days in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal was nothing.

Due to his exhaustion, Qing Shui slept for 16 hours straight. When he woke up, he directly went and examined the pills extracted from the core's decomposition.

The Core of the Nine-Headed Moon Wolf had been about the size of an adult brain and managed to produce a hundred pills.

Qing Shui was rather surprised. After he had enough rest, Qing Shui took out a hundred of the Crystal Lion's crystals and caught several dozens of Triple-eyed Grass Green Frogs.

Putting everything together and refining was easy compared to the work he had already done. It only took half a day to complete this step. Qing Shui found several large bottles to fill his newly refined pills in.

After filling the bottles, there were about ten pills remaining. To test the pill's effect, he called upon a Jade Emperor Bee. To be safe, he found the most common monster to test his pills on. More than three hundred Jade Emperor Bees appeared before him.

A three feet long Jade Emperor Bee saw the pills and reacted with unease, flying up and down while creating a loud buzzing noise. Qing Shui took this opportunity to throw one of the pills in its mouth.

Qing Shui watched the Jade Emperor Bee with much anticipation. Qing Shui knew that each pill was invaluable, with a worth that couldn't be estimated.

Buzz Buzz...

Immediately, the Jade Emperor Bee's body began to transform as it flew up and down with unease. As clear as day, Qing Shui could feel the Jade Emperor Bee's abilities rise at an amazing speed.

Grade Two Martial King... Grade Three Martial King...

In this moment, those insurmountable bottlenecks between

levels became like paper, easily broken through again and again. Qing Shui heart felt as though a sweet fountain was flowing through it.

The Peak of Martial King!

From Grade Two Martial King directly to Peak Martial King. Qing Shui could not believe his eyes.

Qing Shui gave it some thought; A breakthrough of this level was within the norm. This was because a normal Jade Emperor Bee had poor aptitude, which limited its breakthroughs. Ordinary Mythical Beasts that had trouble breaking through to the pinnacle couldn't be compared to pinnacle-level beasts

As a result, the three feet long Jade Emperor Bee became almost three meters long. It was comparable in size to the Jade Emperor Queen Bee, but lacked the domineering aura of a king.

If a normal Jade Emperor Bee could consume the pill, then the Jade Emperor Queen Bee could also consume it without any problems. Just like that, Qing Shui fed the pill to the bee.

Currently, the Jade Emperor Queen Bee was a Grade Four Martial Saint. Its entire body had become translucent like jade. The same effect could be seen with the Jade Emperor Bee that had consumed the pill before, proof that its constitution was raised significantly.

While Qing Shui allowed his imagination to run wild, the Jade

Emperor Bee's body released a dazzling jade light accompanied by a loud buzz.

Qing Shui wasn't startled, even though the bee had become a Grade One Martial Saint. These pills should allow the Jade Emperor Queen Bee to breakthrough even further, but there was no knowing how many breakthroughs it could achieve...

AST 756 – Advancing By Leaps And Bounds, Qing Shui's Formidable Demonic Beasts

Qing Shui watched as the Jade Emperor Queen Bee rapidly grew in size and abilities. As the situation progressed, Qing Shui became more hopeful about the result.

There weren't any signs of slowing down even at the peak of Grade Four Martial Saint. Qing Shui could only stare at the growing Jade Emperor Queen Bee as he waited for its next breakthrough.

Qing Shui lost track of time as he focused all of his senses towards perceiving the subtle changes occurring with the Jade Emperor Queen Bee.

Buzz!

The Jade Emperor Queen Bee cried another loud buzz. Qing Shui smiled as he watched the Queen Bee's body release a dazzling jade light. It had successfully broken through to Grade Five Martial Saint!

As expected from a mythical beast core, an entire level could be gained from consuming a mere 1% of the original core.

Qing Shui only hesitated a second before feeding another pill to the Jade Emperor Queen Bee. Although he knew that continuously feeding the pills to the Queen Bee was impossible, he was still

curious of what the limit of the breakthroughs was. He would need to keep the rest of the pills for the upcoming mission.

Once again, a jade-colored light flashed from the Jade Emperor Queen Bee as it grew to nearly ten meters in size. The Queen Bee had broken through again.

Qing Shui grew more excited as he watched the growth of the Queen Bee. The strongest attacks of any Emperor bee was its Poisonous Killer Sting and its Venom Attack. What Qing Shui was looking forward to was not the Queen Bee's massive growth in strength, but rather its poison.

The Poisonous Killer Sting was a great countering ability due to its potency. However, the attack was still limited by the Bee's ability, even after several breakthroughs. Pitting the Poisonous Killer Sting against a Peak Martial Saint wouldn't be very effective. Qing Shui had originally just wanted to test the effectiveness of and the resistance levels imparted by the Moon Wolf pills, so having the Jade Emperor Queen Bee's abilities be raised was an extra side benefit.

Qing Shui felt as though he was in a fantasy as he witnessed an unfathomable result occurring right in front of him. The Jade Emperor Queen Bee had another breakthrough to Grade Six Martial Saint after consuming two pills! Normally, two pills would only allow the user to reach the bottleneck between two levels. Consuming more pills, even after an extended period, would not have any additional effects.

Grade Six Martial Saint!

Qing Shui debated internally as he clenched his teeth, but finally decided to feed one more pill to the Jade Emperor Queen Bee. Again, an aquamarine light appeared but the Queen's ability progressed by a negligible amount.

Although Qing Shui felt a bit of regret about wasting one pill, he confirmed that two pills was the limit. Fortunately, there were around hundred more pills, so even though he had used three, there was still plenty to go around. Qing Shui made a mental note to save some for Luan Luan, so that her ten Earth Devouring Mice would gain formidable strength. Afterwards, Qing Shui would have no need to worry about where she went in the future.

Suddenly, the Thunderous Beast appeared and started to circle Qing Shui with excitement. Its purple body was especially beautiful, with its build displaying its matchless strength.

Qing Shui immediately retrieved a pill and fed the Thunderous Beast. At the same time, the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable leapt onto Qing Shui shoulder and started making creaking noises.

Qing Shui also retrieved a pill to feed the sable and then looked on in anticipation. Qing Shui had the highest hopes for these two beasts, especially for the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable.

Surprisingly, the Thunderous Beast had its breakthrough first. A loud boom akin to the sound of thunder striking earth broke out as the Thunderous Beast's body released a dazzling violet aura. Its body began to grow at a rapid rate while exuding a powerful

pressure on its surroundings. The pressure was so strong that it even attracted the attention of the Fire Bird and the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

The Thunderous Beast reached Grade Two Martial Saint. This growth completely exceeded Qing Shui's expectations.

The Thunderous Beast was now about fifteen meters long and four meters tall. The originally cute Thunderous Beast had become a giant monster, giving off an impressively oppressive force.

Without any hesitation, Qing Shui fed the Thunderous Beast a second pill. Suddenly, the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable flew into the air, startling Qing Shui.

Previously, the Sable couldn't fly, but after gaining the benefits from one pill, had now gained the ability to do so. Much like for the Queen Bee, Qing Shui cared more about its poison and speed than its strength. The Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable was like a tiger that had grown wings, its abilities becoming massively enhanced.

Again, Qing Shui fed the Sable the second pill, so he wouldn't have to remember to feed it again.

Bang!

A purple aura was once again emitted from the Thunderous Beast's body, but this time the light was even sharper. As Qing Shui

watched his beasts breakthrough, the excitement he felt was the same as when he experienced his own breakthroughs.

The second pill caused the Thunderous Beast to breakthrough three levels to Grade Five Martial Saint!

Qing Shui didn't even the time to grasp the Thunderous Beast's new abilities before the Ten Thousand Poison Violet Sable had broken through again. Although their innate strength was lower than that of other beasts, Poisonous Beasts specialized in their venom.

However, the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable was a Five Coloured Poison Beast, one of those special types of Spirit Beast that exist between the heavens and the earth. Although the second pill had only enhanced its power to Peak Grade Three Martial Saint, its actual capabilities could strike fear even into Peak Martial Saints.

Qing Shui felt content after seeing the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable successfully breakthrough. Before its power spike, the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable was already a force to be reckoned with against beginner Martial Saints. Now that its capabilities had multiplied by almost ten times, the difference to its past self was like night and day.

Qing Shui paused for a moment to gather his thoughts. He planned to feed the pills to the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and Fire Bird a bit later. Right now, he wanted to observe the abilities of the Thunderous Beast.

Seeing the violet aura-clad Thunderous Beast made Qing Shui full of expectation.

Heavenly Vision Technique!

Violet Thunder Protection: The Thunderous Beast's unique ability that activates automatically to double its strength with zero energy consumption. When the Thunderous Beast is under physical attack, it has a chance to paralyze the enemy.

Qing Shui could only smile after seeing the first skill, which was even more troublesome than a hedgehog's spikes. It directly raised the Thunderous Beast's fighting ability by one fold. The Thunderous Beast's Violet Thunder Protection was just like the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's Passive Fighting Technique and the Fire Bird's Phoenix Dance. Their aptitudes towards fighting were pretty similar.

Qing Shui continued reading downwards, hoping there were more surprises in store for him.

Thunderbolt: A thunder attack emitted from the beast's core, with a two meter attack range. The attack causes a slight Paralysis effect as well as Deceleration and Reaction Delay debuffs. These effects are stackable.

A skill that can cause dullness to the enemy!

Thunderbolt actually had such an effect. In battle, speed and reaction time were generally more important than direct strength, but if the Thunderous Beast could reduce an opponent's capabilities in all these areas, the result would be devastating...

Holding back his excitement, Qing Shui continued to read the third skill.

Violet Lightning Strike: Harnesses the core's power and releases a powerful lightning strike to disable the opponent. It has a one hundred percent chance to paralyze the enemy, with the length of the paralysis depending on the opponent's abilities. This skill can only be used every twenty four hours.

A hundred percent chance to paralyze the target! This was a deadly trump card for the Thunderous Beast. Qing Shui felt his blood boiling at the thought of how broken this skill was!

Although the ability could only be used once every twenty four hours, this was just one hour's time in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. However, if it was a real battle, the chances of using this ability a second time were slim to none.

Using this skill to instantly kill an enemy would be effortless. The unexpected growth of the Thunderous Beast caught Qing Shui off guard. What he had originally thought would take another year's worth of training was already complete. These pills directly increased the Thunderous Beast's strength by the equivalent of five hundred years of cultivation. Qing Shui could not be more satisfied.

That each of the Thunderous Beast's skills was so powerful was a true testament to its innate talents. Putting his excitement aside, Qing Shui read the Thunderous Beast's final skill.

Lightning Recovery: The Thunderous Beast grew up in the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus, harnessing an extremely powerful self-recovery ability. Using Lightning Recovery, the Thunderous Beast can immediately heal half of the injuries on its body. Its natural restoration speed will also increase by fivefold for an hour. After two uses, the cool down time will be two hours.

Another powerful technique. As long as the Thunderous beast wasn't killed instantly in battle, this skill could immediately heal half of its injuries and furthermore increase the speed of injury recovery by five times.

The Thunderous Beast's natural recovery had always been strong, but now it could be even more perverse. Once Qing Shui thought about the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus, he immediately understood the reasoning behind the skill. The Thunderous Beast had grown up absorbing the essence of the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus and it wasn't a stretch to call it a Medical Beast.

With four extremely practical and overly powerful combat skills, the Thunderous Beast's fighting prowess had grown to be terrifying. Essentially, it had become a surprise assassin. Qing Shui could also rely on its Thunder Strike to electrocute enemies that were stronger than him to death.

Overall, the Jade Emperor Queen Bee and the Thunderous Beast had reached Grade Five Martial Saint. The Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable had reached Grade Three Martial Saint. Qing Shui's heart became calmer as he realized the gap between his fighting power and that of the Eastern Palace Clan was decreasing. His hopes for the future grew as the unrest in his heart settled down.

With about ninety more pills, Qing Shui's heart was filled with satisfaction. He called the pair of Gold-Silver Coloured Butterflies over and fed them both two pills.

Of course, he fed the pills one at a time.

The two beasts that were originally Peak Grade One Martial Saints became Peak Grade Four Martial Saints. Their body lengths increased to ten meters, but the change didn't distort their beauty. The sight of one gold and one silver butterfly together was especially beautiful.

"Their combat skills should be more powerful now!" Qing Shui thought as he observed the changing Gold-Silver Coloured Butterflies.

Qing Shui called the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and Fire Bird over. Originally, he these two beasts were his backup plan in case of failure, but he had gained another reliable battle force in his arsenal with the growth of the Thunderous Beast.

Right now, Qing Shui hoped that the Diamond Gigantic Elephant

and the Fire Bird would see large increases in abilities as well. The Thunderous Beast and the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable were not enough by themselves in the upcoming fight...

AST 757 – Promotion, Qing Shui Standing Amongst The Experts

Qing Shui Skywalked and at the same time, both the Fire Bird and Diamond Gigantic Elephant also flew towards him. He first took out four Crimson Pellets and fed each of them one. After that, he kept the rest of them because these things were precious treasures that could not be easily found. These were treasures which every tamer would seek.

Qing Shui didn't plan to let the Jade Emperor Bee use it as he thought that it would be a waste. He planned to give those that he left behind to Di Chen, Luan Luan, Mingyue, leaving them with two each for their mounts.

After a short while, almost at the same time, both the Fire Bird and Diamond Gigantic Elephant shone with golden and red light. The Diamond Gigantic Elephant shone with golden light whereas the Fire Bird was bathed in flame. Loud chirping and trumpeting noises could be heard constantly.

Qing Shui gripped both of his fists tightly because the amount of strength increase for both the demonic beasts was a deciding factor to see if he would continue to stay here or leave. Qing Shui wouldn't want to risk it if he could only rely on both the Thunderous Beast and Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable. Hence, he would see how much the Fire Bird and Diamond Gigantic Elephant broke through and how much additional strength boost he could receive from the Diamond Gigantic Elephant as a result.

They broke through!

Qing Shui smiled as he felt the strength of the Fire Bird and Diamond Gigantic Elephant increasing madly. Furthermore, it was a continuous breakthrough. Eventually, it came to a stop.

Qing Shui showed a satisfied smile because of the Fire Bird's rapid improvement in strength. The Fire Bird's raw strength doubled from the original two thousand and five hundred countries to a strength that was worth five thousand countries.

Qing Shui now knew that once one's strength exceeded a certain boundary, their ability to absorb more power would increase as their strength progressed further. It's just like what's happening with the current Fire Bird. It was absorbing a few times more amount of strength compared to the Thunderous Beast. The Thunderous Beast definitely wouldn't come short in talent, it's just that it started off really weak, hence, it was restricted with a lot of limitations.

Five thousand countries worth of strength. It could already achieve strength that's worth one star under the effect of State of Phoenix Dance. Under the effect of Phoenix Dance of Nine Heavens, it's strength would once again double up. Before achieving the Martial Emperor Grade, the strength of both demonic beasts and human warriors were measured using stars as a standard.

Merely one Crimson Pellet was already so powerful.

After that, Qing Shui observed the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. There weren't many changes in terms of its physical size. However, the aura that was emitted from it felt different. Its strength had also increased from the original two thousand and five hundred countries to five thousand countries.

It went up by two thousand five hundred countries. Qing Shui felt roused. The thing that roused him the most was that the raw defense of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant had broken through from the original five thousand countries to eight thousand countries.

The inner core of the Nine-Headed Moon Wolf had managed to significantly awaken the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's and Fire Bird's innate skills and helped tremendously improve their strength. This was all achieved with just one.

Without further hesitation, Qing Shui immediately fed them the two pills that he left in his hands and calmly observed them. His heart was thumping, the sense of exhilaration felt great.

Not long after, the Fire Bird and Diamond Gigantic Elephant once again broke through. The Fire Bird's strength barely increased by another two thousand five hundred countries and achieved a total of seven thousand and five hundred countries worth of raw strength. This time, a change also occurred to the Fire Bird's body. The length and width of both of its wings were almost a hundred meters.

Even though the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was huge, the space around it still felt a bit tight. The Fire Bird looked a lot

smaller as soon as it folded its wings, the reason being that its wings were too large.

An entire body of fire red feathers plus the crown that had gotten a few times bigger in size... A phoenix, that's what Qing Shui felt that it looked like even though he hadn't necessarily come across an actual one.

This time, the offensive strength of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant went up by two thousand countries and achieved a total of seven thousand countries. Its raw defense had also increased by three thousand countries and achieved a total of eleven thousand countries.

Roarr-roarr!

Qing Shui immediately let out multiple screams in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to express his joy. It was a kind of joy that's not shared with anyone else. It felt more like he was stealing happiness.

Under the effect of Phoenix Dance of Nine Heavens, the Fire Bird would possess strength of one star and it could execute attacks with strength that was worth three stars. Under the effect of Diamond Qi and Diamond Protection, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant would have attacks that was worth fourteen thousand countries and defense that was worth twenty two thousand countries. When the Diamond Gigantic Elephant attacked violently, it could draw out almost three stars worth of strength.

But these were all unimportant. The most important things as of now were the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's Mighty Elephant Stomp at Great Perfection Stage that could draw out ten times its raw offensive strength which was worth seven stars.....

This was what was scary. Even though the damage wouldn't be as great if the Mighty Elephant Stomp was used from long range, it could still deal six a half stars worth of damage. Furthermore, it was capable of attacking one whole group.

"Haha!" Qing Shui realized that he was already considered to possess two Peak Martial Saint Grade demonic beasts. During this crucial period, It seemed they appeared at just the right time.

All of these happened too coincidentally. If they hadn't met Ye Yan, they wouldn't have stopped by Wolf Fang City. If Ye Yan hadn't talked about the Divine Wolf Shrine, Qing Shui too wouldn't have gone there, nor would he have gotten the inner core.

Half a day passed after all of this happened. The weight that had been on Qing Shui's heart also finally dropped down. He had always been afraid that the power boost of the Demonic Beasts, upon feeding them the inner core, would go in an undesirable direction. Now, not only did he feel satisfied, it has even gone beyond his expectations.

Just what kind of strength did the Nine-Headed Moon Wolf possess when it was alive? Qing Shui couldn't help but start thinking about it. He was unclear about its ability, hence, he also couldn't figure out the answer to it.

Now, he wanted to refine the 20% strength boost that was provided to him as a result of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's breakthrough. The four thousand five hundred countries strength increase to its offensive strength and six thousand countries strength increase to its defense along with its incredible speed, 20%. They were equivalent to nine hundred countries of strength and a thousand and two hundred countries of defense with some other boosts. As Qing Shui thought about it, he felt really agitated. This was the most significant strength increase he had ever experienced.

Ancient Strengthening Technique!

Qing Shui started cultivating to adjust his body's condition. The cloud of qi within his dantian has gotten a lot bigger compared to before. This made Qing Shui felt really agitated and excited. He remembered that there were still three experts of his generation who were stronger than himself.

They had supreme treasures but similarly, he also had his own Heaven defying treasures. He couldn't afford to lose to anyone, especially the young man from Donggong Clan who surpassed himself. If he was to lose to a young man from Donggong Clan, how was he going to help find justice for the Old Ancestor.

Explode!

The more he thought about it, the more agitated he felt. Qing Shui immediately used his Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique

to penetrate through the cloud. Immediately, a violent strength started spreading out of his body. The tenacious meridians also reached their limits upon taking in the sudden supply of formidable energies.

Compress!

Qing Shui only felt scared after penetrating through the clouds. The last time he did it was when he was in the shrine, this time, he was a bit too rash. He didn't dare to be reckless. Qing Shui operated all of his abilities all the way to its peak and progressed forward step by step. He wouldn't allow any mistakes to be made.

The speed at which the Yin-Yang image revolved also became faster and faster as it constantly refine the violent Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique and changing it to Qing Shui's strength.

The limitless surging strength was still increasing. Very quickly, Qing Shui was already sweating all over his body like he got showered with water. Qing Shui clenched his teeth and held on stubbornly. He was already provoked by it before when he attempted to forcefully pierce through the formidable clouds.

Pu!

Qing Shui spurted out a mouthful of fresh blood. His body managed to loosen up a lot. Fortunately, after his last increase in strength, his meridians and bones all underwent a drastic improvement. Furthermore, the Yin-Yang Image had leveled up too.

Slowly, a layer of fine grey sweat appeared on his body. The endurance of his body also reached a critical point. A lot of the bones across his body cracked. But at the moment when he was about to give up, Qing Shui suddenly remembered the grieving look of the Old Ancestor before he passed away.

Also, both Qing Zun and Qing Yin's face appeared in front of Qing Shui. For them, he would have to hold on no matter what. Considering that both Mingyue Gelou and Shi Qingzhuang were also already pregnant, he thought to himself that he needed to survive to take care of them. As this happened, a mysterious strength emerged.

Rebirth!

The power from the Ancient book of Rebirth once again appeared. His damaged body and meridians were constantly recovering.

The bones that cracked before also started recovering on their own. He no longer felt excruciating pain in his body. Instead, it was replaced with a warm feeling.

The Energy of Rebirth continuously wandered around his body. More and more strength was refined and as a result, the burden of his body also became less and less. Slowly, he could already control it as he pleased.

Yet another two hours passed, Qing Shui opened up both of his

eyes. This power took him three days to refine. He lowered his head and looked at the bloodstains all over his body and smelled the smelly bloody scent. He quickly took a bit of water to wash himself and put on the Silk Shirt of the Moon Silkworm. After doing so, he could already feel a kind of comfort that he never experienced before.

Successfully refined!

Qing Shui sensed his own strength and realized that his raw strength had increased by nine hundred countries and his defense had increased by a thousand two hundred countries. This caused Qing Shui's offensive strength to achieve a net worth three thousand one hundred countries and his defense to achieve five thousand countries.

Under the effect of Diamond Qi, Diamond Protection and Diamond Crossing Rivers, he managed to achieve one star defense and six thousand and two hundred countries of offensive strength under his default state.

The Nature Energy increased his raw strength by 50% whereas the Immovable mountain boosted it by 40%. His Frenzied Bull's Strength also helped provide a 30% boost and the same also happened with the Heavenly Thunder Slash. Shield Attack helped provide a 20% strength boost and the Heavenly Talisman provided him with 40% boost for both his offense and defense states. The Combination Sword Technique provided a 20% boost whereas the Thunder God helped increase all of his strength by one fold.

If Qing Shui was to take out the Violet Gold Divine Shield and

Thunder God, his strength would end up slightly above three stars. If he was to take out the Big Dipper Sword and Thunder God, his offensive strength would end up being slightly weaker. If so, he could still use the 7 Stars Armor. Since his defense was already slightly more than three and a half stars to begin with, it would end up being about seven stars worth with the armor.

To hit people, one must first learn to endure being hit. Now that he already possessed the ability to do so, even though his offensive strength wasn't really that strong, he still had other killer weapons. His offensive strength was already enough for him to execute those techniques.

Talismans drawing, drawing the Hundred Forms of the Tiger, Qing Shui who experienced a huge leap in strength calmed his mind and dedicated himself to cultivating. This was considered to be one of the shortcuts Qing Shui found. Once a person experienced a huge leap in strength, the person would similarly have significant improvement in both refining medicines and drawing talismans during that time. This was most likely the effect of the correlation of strength.

Qing Shui's was still threshold of the level of drawing bones in terms of drawing Hundred Forms of the Tiger. He was unable to step into the level that he has always looked forward to. It was when one achieved the level of drawing bones that one was considered to have officially stepped into the world of drawing.

One by one, Qing Shui kept on drawing. At this moment, he was able to calm down his mind really easily. Maybe because of the huge leap in strength, he felt that the things which he has been

concerned about for a long time weren't as far-fetched as he had felt.

This time, Qing Shui was able to draw it really skillfully, so much so that for an instant, it made Qing Shui feel that those that he drew in the past were unbearable. Nevertheless, he felt that he hadn't broken through yet. Even so, he didn't really bother about it as long as there was an improvement.

Qing Shui woke up really early the next day. After that, he carried on with his morning exercise. Even though the Taichi Fist didn't break through, it was constantly improving. Qing Shui felt that it was considerably stronger when he executed the moves now compared to before. This was the benefit of gaining an upgrade in strength. Once one's strength ascended, the strength of Taichi Fist would become stronger even if it didn't break through in realms. Similarly, if one only experienced an ascension in realm, the strength of Taichi Fist would also become stronger.

AST 758 – Martial God Street, Wuma Aristocratic Clan

Qing Shui had just finished when Ye Yan arrived. When she saw Qing Shui, she happily called out, “Uncle, let’s go eat.”

Qing Shui silently smiled and nodded his head. He once tried to get the little girl to call him brother, as that way he would not be placed in the same generation as Fei Wuji. However, it seemed that it wasn’t of much use..

Qing Shui, Cang Wuya and the others walked together with Ye Yan toward the great hall. When Ye Guyan saw Qing Shui again, she could not help but be shocked. However, she recovered very quickly.

Not seeing Qing Shui for one night, she discovered that this youth was a little different from yesterday. His complexion looked good, causing one to feel comfortable. Most importantly was his charm, which seemed to be calmer, similar to the confidence of someone strong.

“Grandpa, Qing Shui, how is your stay here?” Ye Guyan stood at the entrance, welcoming them into the living room.

“En, very good!” Cang Wuya smiled as he replied. By the side, Qing Shui also nodded his head.

Although there was still only six people in the living room, it felt

livelier than yesterday. Perhaps it was because everyone was now slightly more familiar to each other.

“It must be hard for Miss Ye to manage such a big clan by yourself.” Qing Shui said casually while they were eating.

“It’s not too bad, I am already used to it. I don’t really feel that it is hard. Since I’m willing to do it, I don’t feel tired.” Ye Guyan raised her head to look at Qing Shui and smiled, her attractive voice sounding especially pleasant. .

“How is the relationship between the powers in Southern Sea City? I am quite curious.” After the table was cleared, Qing Shui asked Ye Guyan calmly.

Yu Guyan looked at Qing Shui, her eyes gleamed before she smiled gently and whispered, “Between the sects and aristocratic clans, unless there is an alliance by marriage or they are subordinates, there are only beneficial relationships. Usually they seem to have good relationships. However, when disaster strikes, even the clans allied by marriage would retreat far away. After all, the most important thing was their own survival.

“Has Miss Ye fought with Donggong Taiqing before?” Qing Shui looked at Ye Guyan, asking calmly.

Qing Shui actually wanted to directly ask Ye Guyan everything regarding the Eastern Palace Clan, but he felt that it was a little early. There was a saying, to both know yourself and the enemy is half the battle won.

“I have not but I am slightly inferior. In a life or death battle, I might not lose but I would definitely not win.” Ye Guyan chuckled as she replied.

“These aristocratic clans have no one they are close to? Even by marriage?” As Qing Shui asked this, he felt a little embarrassed. After all, he was not used to bombarding others with questions. Furthermore, the other party was someone that he was not that familiar with.

“Haha, you have just arrived, it is normal to ask these questions. I will tell you everything that I know, there is no need to stand on ceremony.” Ye Guyan chuckled, seeming to have seen through Qing Shui’s awkwardness.

Since she had said that, Qing Shui naturally felt better as it would be easier to speak of certain things. It was easy to have a good impression of such an understanding and intelligent woman.

The Tantai Aristocratic Clan is a clan that has been passed down for a long time. It could be said that they are firmly rooted here and have many experts in their clan. In addition, they are very amicable. Therefore, no one dares to antagonize the Tantai Aristocratic Clan. They are the clan that many other clans would want to fawn upon.

The Wuma Aristocratic Clan is very mysterious. Putuo Mountain and Sea King’s Palace can be considered semi-secluded. The Southern Sky Poison Sect is a sect that specializes in poisons, thus

most people would avoid them.

The Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan is very arrogant. Adding that a genius had appeared, most people would not dare to antagonize them. An ordinary clan would not be able to shoulder the consequences of doing so. Their reputation isn't good plus members of their younger generation are arrogant and domineering.

The Violet Bamboo Forest is another unknown power but there is no doubt in their strength.” Ye Guyan slowly summarised the situation of the different powers to Qing Shui.

Currently, it could be said that Qing Shui had a basic understanding of the major powers in Southern Sea City. Actually, his highest priority was understanding the situation of the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan.

The above mentioned were the strongest powers in Southern Sea City. There were still many other smaller powers below them. For example, the Ye Clan, who could barely be considered a third rate Supreme Clan, just that they had a bigger potential.

Now, Qing Shui finally understood that the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan also had a very bad reputation here. Their younger generations were prideful, arrogant, and domineering. It's easy to understand once you think about it. Back then, those that the Old Ancestor met were also the younger generations of the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan. It was due to their arrogant and domineering attitude that resulted in him coming to the Southern Viewing Continent today.

Decades had passed and the Eastern Palace Clan was still the same, not changing their ways. They would run into trouble sooner or later, just that he was not sure if he would be the one to create disaster for them.

“You just arrived at the Southern Sea City. How about I bring you to take a look around today?” Ye Guyan thought for a bit before looking and smiling at Qing Shui, Cang Wuya and the others.

“I’m too old already, you go with Qing Shui. There is no need to bother with us old men.” Cang Wuya waved his hands and laughed loudly.

Ye Guyan did not press the matter. When it was late in the morning, Qing Shui, Ye Guyan, and Ye Yan went out, flagging down a Beast Carriage the moment they went out.

“Miss Ye, How far are we from the Southern Sea?” Qing Shui really wanted to see the sea. He had never seen the sea before in his previous life. In this life, he had only see the Jade Sea in Jade Sea Country but that was just an inner sea.

“There is still a distance from here to the Southern Sea. If we ride a high-speed flying beast, it would take half a month.” Ye Guyan said after thinking for a while.

Qing Shui stared blankly, the Fire Bird that had broken through could be considered a high-speed flying beast that Ye Guyan mentioned. Even so, it would still require half a month. It looked

like the Southern Sea City was quite far away from the Southern Sea.

“That’s quite a distance away, looks like we can only go there in the future. Where are we go today then?” Qing Shui looked at Ye Guyan and asked.

“I noticed that you are quite interested in the powers of Southern Sea City. I’ll bring you to feel the atmosphere.” Ye Guyan smiled gently.

Martial God Street!

This was a famous street in Southern Sea City and was also the widest street. Legend has it that a Martial God once originated from this place. As for what rank he was, no one knew. They only knew that he was very strong.

There were many people staying on Martial God Street. Most of them were cultivators, strong cultivators at that. This was because the clans that stayed here were especially strong clans.

After one hour, they had arrived. Qing Shui, Ye Guyan and Ye Yan stepped onto this special street. The street was paved with Blackrain Stones, making it look jet black, giving off solemn and serene feeling.

There were many people on the street but there weren’t many stores or people selling goods. Qing Shui could feel that the people

walking on the street on the whole had a decent cultivation. Of course, they were not all Martial Saints. No matter where it is, it was impossible to find a street filled with Martial Saints.

Qing Shui could see a few weapon shops, armor shops and even accessory shops. There were many types but they did not seem as messy as other big streets.

The width of the street was 1000 meters and there were manors on both sides. Most of the buildings here were only nine stories tall but each floor was very high. Even the pavilions in the manors could be seen very clearly from the outside.

The people staying here were not just rich, more importantly they were strong. Of course, not every clan here were like those supreme clans. The Ye Clan definitely had the qualifications to stay here, but it was unknown why they did not do so. Qing Shui felt that being able to stay along this street was considered a form of status.

In the distance there were a few large dueling platforms. There were many people walking about on the platforms, seeming very lively. Turning his head towards Ye Guyan, Qing Shui asked, "With Miss Ye and the Ye clan's strength, staying here shouldn't be a problem."

"Currently, the Ye clan does indeed qualify to stay here. Actually, there are many people who can stay here but they do not. On the other hand, there are many who are not qualified but are staying here." Ye Guyan smiled lightly in Qing Shui's direction.

Qing Shui understood after he thought for a while. There was actually no need to fight for a space here. There were some who would be invited by others to stay, or given the best manor, even if they decided not to.

As for those that weren't qualified, they would think of ways to stay there. This way, they would not only raise their clan's prestige, they could have more interactions with the strong clans. Therefore the benefits were huge.

Hence, this was the place where people of great strength gathered because this way, they could interact with the greatest powers in Southern Sea City.

However, Ye Guyan did not do that. She was the pillar of the Ye Clan and the glory of the Ye Clan was the result of her efforts. Thus, she had no need to do that.

Actually, there was a manor that was left specifically for the Ye Clan, but the Ye Clan did not move in.

"This street is famous because the Tantai Aristocratic Clan, Wuma Aristocratic Clan and Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan stay here." Ye Guyan looked into the distance and smiled.

"Oh, looks like there are more Aristocratic Clans here." Qing Shui looked at Ye Guyan and smiled.

“Basically every clan here is an Aristocratic Clan. This is the gathering ground of the strongest Aristocratic Clans. Even within the Southern Viewing Continent, the strength of this place is among the top.” Ye Guyan turned her head and smiled as she walked forward with Qing Shui and Ye Yan.

Ye Yan stood quietly by Ye Guyan’s side, frequently looking at her surroundings. Occasionally, the people on the street would also look toward the three of them. After all, Ye Guyan was a supreme beauty, it was normal for her to attract some attention. However, as this was Martial God Street, there were less people watching them. The people here had complex backgrounds, thus even when they saw a beauty, not many would dare to be impudent.

“Do you see that? That is the Wuma Aristocratic Clan. Actually, this can only be considered as a branch of the Wuma Aristocratic Clan. No one knows where the rest of them are.” Ye Guyan pointed to a grey manor and said.

With one glance, Qing Shui felt that it was very strange. The grey building against black street made the manor feel gloomy. The other manors were white, green, red..... With the blue sky, they were comfortable to look at.

“What a strangely colored building, it makes one to feel gloomy.” Qing Shui smiled.

“The Wuma Clan research poisonous worms, also known as Witch Worms. It is said that the color of the building is one of the requirements for rearing them. You will notice that the nearest building is at least 100 meters away. This is due to the fear of the

poisonous worms crawling over.” Ye Guyan smiled casually.

Qing Shui knew that these worms were very precious and would not crawl over by accident. However, no matter who it was, they would be worried. Thus, the nearest pavilion with someone staying in it was at least 300 meters away. Those across the street were not afraid as the street was 1000 meters wide.

“Who stays in front and behind of the Wuma Clan?”

AST 759 – Tragedy Of Gongxi Hao, Donggong Taiqing's Assertiveness

Qing Shui was just asking casually without any ulterior motive.

“Oh, the two clans that forced their way in are the Song Clan and the Xu Clan.” Ye Guyan said softly with a chuckle.

Qing Shui was surprised at that realization. The trio continued down the Martial God Street. Along the way, Qing Shui checked out the surrounding topography while waiting for Ye Guyan to continue describing the two families' position.

“Qing Shui, look, that's the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan's mansion.” Ye Guyan looked back at Qing Shui, pointing out a huge luxurious manor in front of them.

Qing Shui stared blankly in the direction that Ye Guyan was pointing towards. All Qing Shui could see was the most luxurious manor with the tallest pavilion in the nearest vicinity. The building materials used for construction were also the most expensive.

No matter what the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan was still very strong. Even though they could not compare with the likes of the Tantai Aristocrat Clan, Putuo Mountain or Sea King's Palace, those that could suppress the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan on Martial God Street were close to none.

Looking over the manor wall, you could see a majority of the pavilions and kiosks. Due to the distance from the manor and the height of the wall, Qing Shui could only see some of the pavilions' roofs.

This manor was wide enough to span a couple hundred meters. The Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan's main personnel could live here with space to spare. Qing Shui observed the unending crowd moving through the gates of the Eastern Palace Aristocrat manor, trying to distinguish those from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan. Qing Shui momentarily felt a little fatigued.

Unconsciously, he had already walked to the front gate of the Eastern Palace Aristocrat manor. He could not help but look inside. While walking, he saw that there were dozens of guards by the gate. Qing Shui glanced towards them, but none of them had any reaction.

The guards' job was to gatekeep. Over here, even the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan guards did not dare to be arrogant. After all, anyone appearing here could have the ability to take their heads.

“Guyan, why are you here?”

At this time, a clear voice could be heard. Qing Shui glanced over toward the origin of the voice. Not far from them, a group led by a young man approached them. That man could still be counted as a young man. At least from his appearance, he was radiating with health and vigor. However, compared to a youth, his age should be higher. Perhaps calling him a man was more appropriate.

In reality, this man's real age was around forty years old. He had thin cheeks, a pair of bright black eyes and tight lips when he was not speaking. His complexion gives off a sense of perseverance.

“Brother Hao, what a coincidence.” Ye Guyan said while smiling at the man.

Qing Shui looked at Guyan's relaxed expression, deducing that the two of them had a decent relationship, probably knowing each other for a long time.

“And who might this be?” The man said in surprise, only noticing Qing Shui now.

“His name is Qing Shui, a new friend that I met.” Ye Guyan explained in a hurry.

“Qing Shui, this is Gongxi Hao. Our parents are best friends.” Ye Guyan smiled while looking towards Qing Shui.

“I see that you do not seem to be older than me, you would not mind letting me call you brother, right?” Gongxi Hao smiled while extending out his hand in greeting towards Qing Shui.

“It is an honour to meet Brother Hao.” Qing Shui hurriedly shook his hand. Making new friends at such a time was for the best.

“What are you guys up to? Do you need any help?” Gongxi Hao said while laughing.

He exuded such friendliness that it would be difficult to dislike him even if it was just the first meeting. Either he had a great grasp of the situation or it was his appearance that was easy on the eyes.

“I have just arrived and unfamiliar with everything, so Miss Ye brought me around to familiarize with the surroundings.” Qing Shui said without waiting for Ye Guyan to explain.

“Oh, Yan`er?” It was during this time that Gongxi Hao finally noticed Ye Yan who was behind Qing Shui. He then glanced towards Ye Guyan. Qing Shui had completely blocked the view of Ye Yan earlier... ..

“My younger sister was saved by Qing Shui.” Ye Guyan said while downplaying the situation.

“Hmph, Brother Hao used to be the one who adored me most, but this time i was lost and he did not come find me.” Ye Yan said while raising her little nose and puffing her cheeks.

“Yan`er, your Brother Hao has been trying his hardest to find you these last two years.” Ye Guyan said softly to Ye Yan.

“Guyan, I am incompetent. If not, Yan`er would not have to bear such hardships.” Gongxi Hao said with a wry smile.

“Brother Hao, I’m only teasing, Yan`er knows that you would look for me.” Ye Yan said quickly with a smile.

“Brother Qing Shui, from the fact that you saved Yan`er, I, Gongxi Hao, will treat you as a brother. Whatever you may end up doing, you will always be my brother.” Gongxi Hao said to Qing Shui with much reassurance.

Qing Shui smiled without saying much. Although he felt that Gongxi Hao was speaking from the heart, it was hard to grasp the truth. Sometimes it was better to be on guard.

“Oh, why is Gongxi’s eldest son standing in front of our doorsteps? Was the last beating not enough? To address others as brothers, ah I see, you can only show off a little in front of those people.”

A sharp and harsh voice suddenly sounded. Qing Shui watched as Gongxi Hao clutched his fists as they heard the voice.

Qing Shui wrinkled his brows a little. He was also insulted by the words that were spoken. As he looked up, a tall man walked out from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan’s manor.

He was roughly forty years old, had a pair of sharp eyes and a hooked nose. Although he would not be described as handsome, he still carried a wicked charm, one that would cause people to take a second look at him.

From the strength of his presence, Qing Shui had already guessed who he was.

This person was a strange one.

“Donggong Taiqing, compared to how you were ten years ago, you’ve already stagnated.” Ye Guyan said softly.

“Ye Guyan, have a little restraint. In my eyes, your talents are nothing worth flaunting. Your Ye clan is not worth mentioning as well.” The man looked at Ye Guyan and spoke with sharp and harsh words again.

There are all kinds of fish in the sea. Qing Shui could never understand what such a derisive person was thinking. However the world was not short of these types of people. Qing Shui could never understand the type of people who vilify others to make themselves feel superior.

“Donggong Taiqing, you’ve gone too far with that statement.” Gongxi Hao said while clenching his teeth at Donggong Taiqing.

“Gone too far? Haha, so what if I am bullying you? Are you worthy?” Donggong Taiqing glanced at Ye Guyan coldly and said with a smile. He did not even bother looking over at Gongxi Hao.

“I want to duel with you!” Gongxi Hao said while clenching his fist. His eyes were beginning to get bloodshot. Even though men are fully aware that they are being baited by these words, they will

still do the most stupid things. It was better to die than to swallow his pride.

“A duel? That’s really funny... Hahaha...” Donggong Taiqing said with a harsh tone.

“Villain!” Ye Yan said angrily at Donggong Taiqing.

“Brother Hao, it isn’t worth getting angry at these people, he is not worth your anger.” Qing Shui said while grabbing the hotheaded Gongxi Hao. Qing Shui only stopped Gongxi Hao because he saw Ye Guyan moving to stop Brother Hao as well.

Therefore, Qing Shui decided to act the part of the fool, knowing that he would have to fight with the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan anyways. It was unknown whether the best occasion, but it was definitely the most appropriate.

Gongxi Hao was not stupid. Previously, no one had given him an opportunity to withdraw, but what Qing Shui had just said was too good a cue to miss.

“Boy, I admire your courage, but do you know that only having courage without having any actual ability will only make you an idiot.” Donggong Taiqing said while tightly grinding his teeth.

“Qing Shui, don’t step into his trap, this matter doesn’t concern you.” Ye Guyan stepped forward in front of Qing Shui and said.

“Oh it doesn’t concern him? A man hiding behind a woman is no man at all. He will pay dearly for what he said.” Donggong Taiqing said aggressively.

He could tell by the way Ye Guyan was defending Qing Shui that there was nothing to fear about Qing Shui. The Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan never paid much heed to the Ye Clan anyways. For a man to require the protection of the Ye Clan after uttering such insults was no different than courting death.

Although what Qing Shui said was to help Gongxi Hao, Ye Guyan could not help but feel upset. If Qing Shui had kept quiet, she could have stopped Gongxi Hao without incident. At most, they would have only heard more harsh words.

However, they could not get away so easily now. Qing Shui had good intentions but have overstepped his bounds. Donggong Taiqing had been deliberately trying to find ways to force his hand with her.

Only Ye Guyan knew that Donggong Taiqing had intentions to force her to marry him. The problem was that Donggong Taiqing already had seven other women.

He had been looking for opportunities to force his hand, especially by insulting Gongxi Hao in front of Ye Guyan, because Gongxi Hao was Ye Guyan’s fiancé.

Gongxi Hao frowned a little, feeling sorrow for not having enough talent. Although his hatred for Donggong Taiqing was

strong, he was helpless in this situation even though he was aware of Donggong Taiqing's intentions.

Since they were young, Gongxi Hao and Ye Guyan's engagement had been determined by their parents. However, Ye Guyan's parents were no longer around. Even though the Gongxi Clan had proposed for Gongxi Hao and Ye Guyan to marry, Guyan had immediately declined. She wanted to continue training. Given her genius talents, and her ability to control the Ye Clan, she was definitely outshining Gongxi Hao in every possible way.

Gradually, Ye Guyan's achievements kept on growing and the Gongxi Clan stopped mentioning any matters related to marriage. It was to the point where Donggong Taiqing continuously insulted Gongxi Hao in order to force him and Ye Guyan to cancel the engagement.

"Oh? You want to defend him?" Donggong Taiqing looked at Ye Guyan coldly.

"He is my friend, I won't let him get hurt." Ye Guyan said calmly.

"Get out of the way, you aren't my opponent nor do I want to kill you." Donggong Taiqing hollered.

Ye Guyan grimaced a little and Gongxi Hao stepped forward. "If I die, will today's incident be over?"

"Who are you, get away. You however need to die." Donggong

Taiqing pointed to Qing Shui without the slightest hesitation while completely ignoring Gongxi Hao.

“Moron, why don’t we have a duel of our own then!” At this moment, Qing Shui said as he stepped to the side of Ye Guyan, smiling toward Donggong Taiqing.

AST 760 – Duel With Donggong Taiqing

Three Days Later

“Moron, why don’t we have a duel of our own then!” At this moment, Qing Shui said as he stepped to the side of Ye Guyan, smiling towards Donggong Taiqing.

Qing Shui’s sentence caused everyone to be stunned. Ye Guyan looked at Qing Shui in confusion. Although she was not that familiar with Qing Shui yet, she felt that he was not a rash and impulsive person. However, just today itself, this was already the second time. Furthermore, each time was sufficient for Donggong Taiqing to want to kill him. Why is he doing this?

This sentence of Qing Shui had also infuriated Donggong Taiqing. His complexion turned scarlet and his hair became loose and messy, the result of him turning extremely angry.

Although the strength of a lower leveled cultivator would not be able to cause any change in the emotions of the higher leveled cultivator, it was still possible to infuriate the higher leveled cultivator to death. Taking the present for example, Donggong Taiqing could no longer maintain his calm. No one had ever scolded him before, it had always been him scolding others.

“Qing Shui.....” Ye Guyan shouted at Qing Shui. At this moment, she was very perplexed.

Earlier, she had already felt that this situation was problematic but it was still possible for her to smooth things over. However,

things had now progressed to an irreconcilable level.

“Alright, you reckless fool. I shall accept this challenge. When and where?” Donggong Taiqing was so infuriated that his expression turned into a sinister smile.

“Three days later, late in the morning. We shall hold it there.” Qing Shui pointed to a huge arena not far away from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan.

“Alright, I accept. I shall let you live for two more days.” Donggong Taiqing clenched his teeth in anger.

At this time of day, there were already many people in the surrounding area. The news of Donggong Taiqing dueling with someone was undoubtedly a big piece of news. This news was soon rapidly spread around.

Duels were sacred. Once a duel had been arranged, no one could stop it or make changes to it unless someone surrenders or the two parties came to another agreement. Thus, Qing Shui’s duel with Donggong Taiqing was something set in stone. Even Ye Guyan could not do anything to stop it. Furthermore, there was no other way to settle this problem apart from having the duel.

In any case, there was no longer any ways to change it either because news of this had already spread. Furthermore, Donggong Taiqing definitely did not have any intention to make any changes. It was already surprising for him to agree to holding it three days later. Going by his usual personality, he would have just killed

Qing Shui on the spot.

Gongxi Hao currently felt very guilty. Today's matter happened as a result of him. The first time, it was so. On the second time, it was still so. At this moment, he felt that he was really useless.....

Donggong Taiqing was currently looking playfully at Qing Shui and the others. His expression was disdainful as he turned around to head back to the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan, laughing frivolous as he left.

“Qing Shui, why are you doing this?” Ye Guyan sighed gently.

“I could not stand his arrogant manners. He went too far in bullying others.” Qing Shui said angrily. Although this kind of person would not cause Qing Shui to be too angry, he was very hateful. The most important thing was that this was someone he would kill sooner or later. This was an opportunity that was hard to come by.

Qing Shui did not expect that he would bump into Donggong Taiqing on the second day after he arrived at the Ye Clan and when he had just came out to take a look.. It was truly coincidental. Although he had already been in the Southern Viewing Continent for quite a long time, he had only been in Southern Sea City for just one day.

“Is that truly the reason?” Ye Guyan looked suspiciously at Qing Shui.

“Of course. I was too rash and caused trouble for you all.”

What a joke. It was impossible for Qing Shui to speak of the true reason. The time was not right yet. Furthermore, there was no need to speak of it.

“You did not cause any trouble from us. However, what are you going to do about the duel three days later?” Ye Guyan’s emotions were in turmoil. He had saved her sister and she owed him a debt of gratitude. Today’s matter supposedly had nothing to do with him but yet.....

“Brother, I let you down.” Gongxi Hao struck his own head with his hands in remorse.

“Brother Hao, we are brothers. What is the meaning of this? If I were you, when I meet such a situation, would you just stand by the side and watch?” Qing Shui grabbed Gongxi Hao’s wrist.

Qing Shui did not feel guilty about saying this at all. Although he had a grudge with the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan, even without it, he would have done the same. Donggang Taiqing kept humiliating him from the very start. This kind of person ought to be killed.

Gongxi Hao was now quite different from his earlier high-spirited self. Qing Shui could understand this. This was normal after meeting a person like Donggong Taiqing and having to humble himself for the sake of survival, even to the point of not showing any signs of his anger.

“Miss Ye, let’s keep going. We have only walked for a short while, if we don’t keep moving, it would be impossible to finish by today.” Qing Shui smiled at Ye Guyan.

Although Ye Guyan was unable to see through Qing Shui’s strength, she felt that it was impossible for Qing Shui to triumph over Donggong Taiqing. Furthermore, there were still other people in the Eastern Palace Clan. Not to even mention defeating Donggong Taiqing, even if he managed to do so, there was no way he would be able to carry on living.

Ye Guyan understood the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan well. Qing Shui would not have a good end. Even if he tried to flee, he would not be able to make it far. She felt turmoil in her heart but she did not know what to do.

“Stop thinking too much, it will be fine.” Qing Shui gently consoled Ye Guyan.

Ye Yan stood at the side and frowned, looking apologetically at Qing Shui: “I have harmed Uncle.”

She felt that if she did not meet Qing Shui, he would not have come to Southern Sea City and met Donggong Taiqing. Thus, this conflict that led to the duel would not have happened.

“Yan`er, all of you are not to blame. This is my matter.” Qing Shui said ambiguously.

The more he behaved like this, the more the others felt upset. Finally, Ye Guyan told Gongxi Hao, “You should go back first. let me handle this.”

“Guyan.....”

“Go back.” Ye Guyan said gently.

Gongxi Hao bit his lips before turning to look at Qing Shui apologetically, “I will come and find you later.” After saying that, he turned to leave, bringing his people with him.

“Uncle, let’s go back and discuss what to do next.” Ye Yan was almost in tears.

“That’s fine too!” Qing Shui could only smile and reply. He had seen Ye Yan’s expression and also noticed that Ye Guyan did not have the mood to continue touring around.

“Hai, I don’t know what to say about you. Are you bold and powerful or are you just an ignorant idiot?” As they walked, Ye Guyan said to Qing Shui.

“Which would you prefer?” Qing Shui smiled gently at Ye Guyan.

“Of course I hope that you are bold and powerful.” Ye Guyan gave Qing Shui an irritated look. Actually, she was a little angry at

Qing Shui. Today's matter could have been resolved just by keeping quiet and enduring it. There were many people who just endured the Eastern Palace Clan. It would not be strange if they did so too.

Furthermore, based on Donggong Taiqing's attitude, he could tell that the Eastern Palace Clan did not have much good relations with people. While they might have some scoundrels as friends, Qing Shui was not afraid of them. The helpers of the Eastern Palace Clan would definitely not be as strong as the Eastern Palace Clan.

Thus, the problem of eradicating the Eastern Palace Clan would be resolved. Qing Shui decided to start with today's matter. He hoped that it would go smoothly.

When he returned to the Ye Clan, they ran into Cang Wuya and the others. They saw the sullen expression of Ye Guyan as well as the bitter expression of Ye Yan.

However, Qing Shui's expressions did not seem to be changed. Cang Wuya puzzledly looked at Qing Shui, "What's wrong? What happened?"

"Three days later, I will be having a duel with Donggong Taiqing at Martial God Street."

Although his voice was not loud, a few of the Ye Clan passersby heard it, causing them to stop in their tracks, feeling shocked and at a complete loss.

Cang Wuya and Fei Wuji were also instantly stunned. Although they knew that Qing Shui wanted to fight against the Eastern Palace Clan, they did not expect him to take action so fast.....

Bai Gui was still very calm. He cultivated the way of assassination, which required him to have a strong heart. He would not be shocked easily and had strong endurance and acceptance abilities.

As the few of them spoke, they headed to the great hall!

“Yan`er, please go and get Grandpa Crazy.” Ye Guyan stopped and told Ye Yan.

Ye Yan stared blankly for a moment before leaving.

Qing Shui saw Ye Guyan’s distressed looks and felt a warmth in his heart. Regardless, she was worrying because of his problems.

“Miss Ye, I have already said, you don’t have to worry about this.” Qing Shui said seriously to Ye Guyan.

“I really wish to not worry for you. However, currently I feel that it would be an extravagant hope to wish that I don’t have to worry about you” Ye Guyan looked at Qing Shui and shook her head.

“Then what does Miss Ye intend to do?” Qing Shui asked out of curiosity.

“I said before that I would not let anything happen to you. I intend for you to break your promise.” Ye Guyan said with a lonely expression after thinking for a while.

“Break my promise? How? Although this is the first time I met Donggong Taiqing, I know that he would not let me off.” Qing Shui looked at Ye Guyan and said.

“Actually, he has a motive in doing this. Once he achieved his motive, he would definitely let us off.” Ye Guyan frowned slightly.

“Motive? Something to do with you?” Qing Shui looked at Ye Guyan in confusion as he asked.

“Donggong Taiqing has always wanted me to marry him. If I agree to it, he would forget about the matter between you and him. However, it is best that you quickly leave. Don’t stay here any longer.” Ye Guyan hesitated for a moment before saying, as though she had been struggling with this decision.

Qing Shui was shocked. Could it be that she intended to wrong herself for him? She did say that she would not let anything happen to him but he never expected that she would go this far.

At this moment, Qing Shui felt very guilty. However, everything was fine. Regardless of the situation, he would not let this happen. He smiled gently at Ye Guyan: “I would rather choose to die than to let you marry that kind of man so that I can live.”

“I am not doing this for you, so you don’t have to feel guilty. This is for my beliefs. You rescued my sister, I owe you for that. Now that you are in a tight spot, I would naturally have to help you, regardless of the price.” Ye Guyan shook her head and said.

“What if I said that my purpose in coming to Southern Sea City is to eradicate the Eastern Palace Clan. Would you believe me?” Qing Shui said after they took a seat.

Qing Shui now knew that there was no more point in concealing this. Things have now come to a point where he should reveal it. There was no need for Ye Guyan to carry such a huge and heavy burden.

Ye Guyan stared blankly for awhile before shaking her head at Qing Shui, “If you had said that at the very start, I might have believed you. Even when you suggested that duel, I was suspecting so. However, I do not believe you now.” Ye Guyan continued to shake her head as she looked at Qing Shui.

AST 761 – Ye Clan's Lunatic Elder, Demonic Pupils

“Miss Ye, regardless of whatever I do next, this is not something you have to be responsible for. When I brought Yan`er back, I had no other intentions. I did not know of her circumstances then. Currently, I’m not thinking of wanting you to do anything for me. However, I am still very grateful to you, for you have informed me of many important things.” Qing Shui smiled as he told her everything as he felt that it was no longer important anymore.

He did not wish to lie to a person like Ye Guyan because Qing Shui did not wish for her to shoulder all this pressure. She was already shouldering too much on her own already.

When Ye Guyan heard Qing Shui’s words, her eyes brightened. However, she said: “Your strength differs too much from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan. Do you have any support?”

“Nope, just me. However, I would like to know the exact level of abilities of the strongest person in the Eastern Palace Clan.” Qing Shui said after thinking for awhile.

At this time, Ye Yan and an old man in ragged clothing walked in. The old man’s hair was very messy but was not dirty. His ragged clothes did not look dirty either but it caused one to feel that he is deranged.

“Grandpa Crazy!” Ye Guyan immediately stood up and greeted him before gesturing for him to sit down.

The others naturally stood up as well. However, when everyone else had sat down, Qing Shui continued to stand. At this moment, he knew why Ye Guyan had Ye Yan invite this old man over.

Qing Shui was not able to sense the true level of the old man's abilities. However, he was sure that this old man was very powerful. He was much more powerful than Ye Guyan. Finally, Qing Shui understood how Ye Guyan was able to hold up the Ye Clan in Southern Sea City despite her level of abilities.

Qing Shui slowly sat down.

"Lass, you reached an irreconcilable situation with the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan?" The old man's voice was incredibly hoarse but was very powerful.

"Grandpa Crazy, you know about it already?" Ye Guyan said gently.

"En, I'm aware of it already." As the old man said that, he casted his gaze on Qing Shui. Due to his hunched posture and his messy hair, Qing Shui was not able to clearly see the old man's appearance earlier.

Now that he saw it, Qing Shui was startled. His face, nose, mouth and skin were normal. However, his eyes..... they were complete jet black. There was no white in them at all.....

Demonic Pupils!

Legend has it that people with these kinds of eyes had very strong demonic powers. They would be able to see the image of their opponent's next move. It was a very miraculous power. Furthermore, the speed of the opponent's attack would appear to be lessened by several times in their eyes.

This was equivalent to reducing the opponent's speed. As for the other abilities of the Demonic Pupils, Qing Shui was not aware of them. When he saw this pair of strange eyes, he was startled.

As for the old man, he was stunned when he saw Qing Shui. A moment later, he laughed. That laughter coupled with the black eyes was not repulsive but it could cause one's heart to turn cold.

"Haha, young man, are you from Greencloud Continent?" The old man looked at Qing Shui as his hoarse voice sounded out.

"Indeed, Senior!"

"For a person that came from Greencloud Continent, you are the youth with the greatest potential that I have seen. There is an unknown power residing in your body. Your aura is very righteous, containing the purest energy of heaven and earth, able to overcome every obstacle. I am actually unable to see through you." The old man smiled.

Ye Guyan was stunned. This old man was the pillar of the Ye

Clan. This was only the second time that he praised a person. The first was Tantai Xuan of the Tantai Aristocratic Clan, he was the second. Even Donggong Taiqing did not obtain any form of praise from him. What did this mean?

However, Ye Guyan shook her head and rejected what she had just thought. In the World of the Nine Continents, amongst the younger generation, there was few who could compared against Tantai Xuan, who possessed the World Cleansing Demonic Lotus. At least for now, she had not heard of any. Could Qing Shui be compared with her.....

“Grandpa Crazy, what should we do? I have said that I would not let anything happen to him.....” Ye Guyan looked at the old man and asked.

“Lass, trust in Grandpa Crazy’s words. There is no need to think too much. Qing Shui will be fine for now. Spread word of Donggong Taiqing’s duel everywhere. The more people that know, the better.” the old man smiled gently as he said.

Ye Guyan was not stupid, in fact, she was very smart. The person she respected the most was this Elder Crazy. She felt that this old man was omnipotent. In her eyes, regardless of how difficult something was, this old man would have the best solution for it. However, for this matter with the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan, she did not expect any good solutions from the old man. Neither did she expect him to eradicate the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan as she knew that he did not have the ability to do so. Her purpose in calling him was to discuss this matter. The old man should be aware of the strongest person in the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan

and his level of abilities. The best solution was for her to marry into the Eastern Palace Clan. When she thought of this, her heart was casted into turmoil.....

However, the words of the old man caused her to be shocked. The words of the old man was very clear. There would be no problem in Qing Shui battling with Donggong Taiqing. By spreading the word out, it would prevent the Eastern Palace Clan from killing him.

Actually, without the Ye Clan spreading the news, it had already spread everywhere. Most people were familiar with Donggong Taiqing. Although they did not like this arrogant and despotic person, his strength was undoubtable. Now that someone had suddenly challenged Donggong Taiqing, how could they not be curious. Furthermore, it was a youth who challenged him.

There were even many people who hoped that this youth could defeat Donggong Taiqing. Many of them had suffered from Donggong Taiqing's humiliation and mockings. They did not dare to say it out but they hated him to the bone.

At this moment, in the gray manor on Martial God Street, a middle-aged man walked into the backyard. There was an old man in the pavilion enjoying a cup of wine by himself. His stature was tall and sturdy and he had long whiskers and hair, giving off a sense of might.

The man smiled as he walked over, "Grandfather!"

“Sit, I knew you would come today. Is this about the matter of Donggong Taiqing’s duel with a youth?” The old man said without even raising his head.

“Indeed, the background of the youth is not very clear. All I know is that he is residing in the Ye Clan. He actually dares to challenge Donggong Taiqing to a battle, how exciting. However, Ye Guyan tried to stop him and even Gongxi Hao tried to prevent the duel from happening. This youth should not be comparable to Donggong Taiqing.” The man smiled and he took a seat.

“Songyang, some things are not as simple as they seem on the surface. Even I can’t tell clearly this time. However, people who dare to challenge Donggong Taiqing are either fools or geniuses. Which do you think he is?” The old man raised his head and looked at Wuma Songyang.

“Donggong Taiqing already has his reputation for more than ten years. Basically everyone in Southern Sea City knows about him. Thus, if anyone in Southern Sea City dares to challenge him, they would fall under one of the two categories. However, I heard that this youth is from Greencloud Continent. He seems to be an extremely strong existence there, a super genius. Do you think that he came to Southern Viewing Continent thinking that he is undefeatable?” Wuya Songyang said after thinking for awhile.

“Although the Greencloud Continent is the weakest continent amongst the Nine Continents, do you think that the thought of a person who can conquer a continent would be so simple? That he is unaware of the inferiority of Greencloud Continent? Don’t think that you are the only smart one while others are stupid.” The old

man was unhappy as he said this, glaring at the man.

“Yes, yes, indeed, Grandfather is right. Although that brainless Donggong Taiqing has some decent abilities, with that character of his, he would not have a good ending. It is just a matter of whether someone wants to make a move or not.” Wuma Songyang hurriedly smiled and said.

“It seemed that you are in a good mood. Did you make a breakthrough?” The old man looked at Wuma Songyang and smiled.

“I can’t hide anything from grandfather, the Marrow Nibbling Poison Gu had a breakthrough.” Wuma Songyang said happily.

“Good! Although you are not comparable to the Tantai Aristocratic Clan’s arrogant daughter of heaven, you should not be in any way inferior to Donggong Taiqing.” The old man smiled.

“I am slightly older than him.”

“This is not a problem. To achieve this level of abilities within a difference of eight to ten years is not bad. The ‘Ten Thousand Poison Gu’ we nurture is stronger toward the later stages. Furthermore, it gets more dangerous. You must know that might of the Gu in your body is very strong.” The old man felt very proud when he spoke about the Wuma Clan’s secret techniques.

“En, grandfather, I will do my best.” Wuma Songyang smiled.

“En, you should go take a look at that duel. Maybe you can learn something.” The old man smiled and said after thinking for awhile.

“En, I know. How can I not go to such an exciting event? Will Grandfather go as well? It will be very bustling on that day, Furthermore, it’s taking place on Martial God Street.” Wuma Songyang said in anticipation.

“I should be going. Those old men would probably go as well. At that time, we can have some tea together.” The old man finished off the contents of his cup in one gulp.

.....

“The duel three days later should be very exciting!”

In the top floor of Martial God Inn, there were a few youths drinking wine. One of the youths, who was handsome and had silver hair, laughed and said.

“Why, Tuoba Dashao looks fondly upon to that youth?” a slightly older man across the table said. This man was very handsome too but had an eye catching scar on his face, giving him a more tyrannical air.

“I look fondly upon him because of Ye Guyan. Qu Jiao, who do you think will win? Shall we make a bet?” The man called Tuoba

Dashou smiled.

“How shall we bet? Count us in too.” A black-clothed youth interrupted.

“Alright, we shall bet on the victor of the duel, Donggong Taiqing or that youth. If our opinions are all the same, then the bet is off. If they are different, then we shall bet on that.” The silver haired youth smiled as he said.

“Who will Tuoba Dashao bet on?” Qu Jiao smiled as he asked.

“I bet on Donggong Taiqing losing!”

“I beg to differ, I bet on Donggong Taiqing winning.” Qu Jiao smiled.

Of the four remaining people, only the black-clothed youth agreed with Tuoba Dashao. The rest of them betted on Donggong Taiqing winning. The losers will treat the winners to three days of fun at Lunar Mist Court.

“Deal!”

The few of them laughed in a outspoken and straightforward manner as they continued to drink!

Lunar Mist Court was the best brothel in the area.

When they were having their meal, Qing Shui discovered that there seemed to be many more dishes on the table. He looked at Ye Guyan.....

Qing Shui felt that this was similar to the final meal of convicts in his previous life. Before they were executed, they would be given a good final meal. Although he did not feel like he was going to be executed, most people would think that was the case..

“Did Miss Ye prepare such a sumptuous meal because you think that I’m going to die? There is too much to eat, it will go to waste!” When Qing Shui saw this, he felt like laughing.

AST 762 – Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan, Expert With A Strength Of Seven Stars?

Hearing Qing Shui's words, Ye Guyan smiled unnaturally, stunning Qing Shui. This lass was really afraid that he would be killed. Thinking about it, she had let him eat all the delicacies available...

Qing Shui didn't stand on ceremony and tried to eat more. Ye Guyan even made it an exception and helped him pick some dishes, causing him to feel overwhelmed. It was rare to be able to receive such a treatment, for a woman like her help take dishes for a guy.

“Come, Qing Shui, have more!”

Ye Guyan did not eat much herself and was just taking food for Qing Shui all the time, causing him to not know if he should laugh or cry. He picked up his chopsticks and filled up her bowl with food which he thought looked good. “You eat too. Isn't there still a few more days? I'll still be able to eat.”

The meal ended in just thirty minutes. This time around, the old man whom Ye Guyan addressed as Grandpa Crazy was also present. The atmosphere was a bit stifling.

However, it was the old man's presence that calmed many people down. After all, the old man was the Ye Clan's pillar while Ye Guyan was the future pillar.

“Senior, do you know the level of the strongest person in the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan?” Qing Shui asked the old man after the leftovers had been cleared and top grade tea was served.

“Since the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan can be considered one of the great aristocrat clans, they naturally have their strong points. Although the people from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan are arrogant and haughty, the talent of their members is still quite strong. The old generation is still strong and the new generations of strong experts have also appeared. At least, at the present time, the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan is still able to keep up. I’m not sure about the strongest person they have now since I’ve not had any contact with them for many years, but it should be around seven stars of strength.” The old man thought about it and said.

Hearing this, Qing Shui didn’t know what to feel. This was within his expectations since Donggong Taiqing already had a strength of three and a half stars.

Even Ye Guyan had slightly more than three stars of strength. Although she was only weaker than Donggong Taiqing by half a star, this gap was sufficient to make their abilities seem like worlds apart.

A strength of seven stars... Qing Shui thought of his Emperor’s Qi, Heavenly Talisman, Fiery Golden Eyes, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant’s Mighty Elephant Stomp, as well as the few other powerful demonic beasts he had.

The Jade Emperor Queen Bee was now a Grade Six Martial Saint

demonic beast. However, he wasn't sure of the prowess of the Poison Killer Sting. Qing Shui felt that there was a restriction of the Jade Emperor Queen Bee's ability to lower the target's abilities, and that restriction was its success rate. It was not as overbearing as the Mighty Elephant Stomp.

Thinking about these, Qing Shui felt that he could still put up a fight. Moreover, when he had first arrived here, he had not expected that his demonic beasts could suddenly power up by multiple folds. At the same time, he also had not expected the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan to be so powerful.

Therefore, he still had quite a high chance. Since he was going to fight alone, there was no room for mistakes. This time around, not only had his demonic beasts powered up by multiple folds, even his abilities had suddenly improved by a lot to reach over one star of strength. His ability to receive hits was much higher too.

Another factor was the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's Mighty Elephant Stomp. Due to how strong the Diamond Gigantic Elephant was, the Mighty Elephant Stomp's prowess had reached a terrifying level of seven stars of strength, making Qing Shui overjoyed. When required, he could use the Mighty Elephant Stomp to kill or stop his opponents.

"Qing Shui, listen to me, don't go for the fight. I'll do my best to make sure that you guys can leave safely." Ye Guyan frowned, looking at Qing Shui.

"Don't fight? And let you get married to that Donggong Taiqing?" Qing Shui looked at Ye Guyan gently and said.

The old man just sat there quietly and sipped on his tea, not saying a word.

Ye Guyan fell silent, not knowing how to explain it to him. She knew that cultivators had their pride and if he were to shrink back now, it would leave an irrevocable impact on him.

“If you like that Donggong Taiqing, I can give up on the fight, or I can spare his life.” Qing Shui smiled and looked at Ye Guyan.

“Qing Shui, stop trying to cheer me up. I can’t make myself feel happy.” Ye Guyan said dejectedly.

“I’m serious. I hope that you guys can stay out of this. I’m thankful if you guys can help me take care of them. I can settle this myself.” Qing Shui gave it some thought and said. Even he found it hard to be saying this.

“Stop kidding. Qing Shui, I’ll do my best to help you.” Ye Guyan gritted her teeth and said determinedly.

“Sure, but you’re not allowed to get married to that guy from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Qing Shui...”

“I don’t want to see you become a widow.” Qing Shui said calmly.

“What are you talking about...” Ye Guyan chided Qing Shui unnaturally.

“Alright, alright. Lass, listen to Qing Shui this time around. We’ll do our best to help him. Now that things have come down to this, let’s just focus on the fight first.” The old man said slowly.

“Crazy grandpa!”

“Trust me. Lass, you’re very clever, but you still don’t know Qing Shui well. Actually, you would understand if you think about it.” The old man’s slight laughing voice rang out.

“Alright. Young man, I’ll do my best to help you. You must do your best in this fight. Although this old man is nothing much, I still have some influence.” After saying his piece, the old man stood up and started to leave.

Qing Shui quickly stood up, “Thank you, Old Master. I’ll definitely do my best to settle this.”

Everything was decided. Although Ye Guyan was still a bit doubtful, she chose to believe the old man’s words. Therefore, all she could do now was to place her trust in Qing Shui.

“I’m going to take a look at Martial God Street. Miss Ye, how about joining me?” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“You’re still going?” Ye Guyan said in surprise.

“Let’s go. No one would come to look for trouble in these three days.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“If you still have the mood for it, then let’s go.” Ye Guyan’s mood wasn’t that good, but she saw that Qing Shui’s mood seemed to be very good.

This time around, it was only Qing Shui and Ye Guyan that went. Qing Shui occasionally asked questions and Ye Guyan would answer them. However, she was not as lively as she was the day before.

“You’re so worried about me?” Seeing how Ye Guyan was, Qing Shui smiled and teased.

“You dream on!”

“I know you feel that you owe me because I brought Yan`er back. You don’t owe anyone anything. I didn’t plan on getting repaid for bringing Yan`er back. Moreover, am I such a reckless and brainless person?” Qing Shui smiled and said helplessly.

“A little...”

Qing Shui: “...”

The two of them continued to chat and the mood lightened up. They continued to walk along the Martial God Street. When they walked past the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan, they didn't see anyone coming out.

Very quickly, they had arrived at the biggest arena in the Martial God Street. Currently, there were two people in it, engaged in an intense fight.

There were many people below, shouting out and cheering for them. It was very lively.

The current battle was between two young men. One of them was wearing blood red colored clothes while the other one was wearing snow white colored clothes. They both seemed to be in their thirties, nearing forty years of age.

What Qing Shui was astonished was that one of them was an elementary Martial Saint while the other was a Grade Ten Martial Saint. Although the Martial God Street was where the strongest in the area gathered, weren't there too many geniuses around?

"Are you astonished that the two up there are very strong?" Ye Guyan smiled and asked Qing Shui.

"That's right. If not for the people around seeming very normal, I would have doubts of whether I've seen wrongly. From the start, I was very astonished when I heard about Tantai Xuan from Tantai Aristocrat Clan. And then I met you, and then there was also Donggong Taiqing..." Qing Shui was truly astonished.

“Those two fighting are the younger generation from the Qu Clan and the Gaoyang Clan. They’re also considered the more outstanding juniors and are well known in Martial God Street. They like to spar with other people here and are on good terms with Donggong Taiqing. Their clans are also very close to the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan and even are related by marriage on their grandfather’s generation. Therefore, the three clans are also considered to be related by marriage.” Ye Guyan and Qing Clan stood slightly away from the arena, watching the intense battle.

There was no room for comparison between a Grade Ten Martial Saint to an elementary Martial Saint. The two of them were only sparring, and more of putting up a show. Their grand-looking stances made the crowd cheer.

“Oh, these two are really talented. Although they’re still not comparable to Miss Ye and Donggong Taiqing, they are already rare finds.” Qing Shui smiled and said as he looked at the two young man.

“Then how about when compared to you?” Ye Guyan smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

“Uhh, I think I should be slightly better than them.” Qing Shui was stunned for a short moment before he braced himself to say this. He knew what Ye Guyan was going to say.

“Haha, then aren’t you complimenting yourself?” Ye Guyan laughed softly and said.

Just as Qing Shui did not know what to say, a voice rang out, “Miss Ye, you’re here as well? The person beside you should be the one who’s competing against Young Master Donggong?”

Qing Shui looked up to see that it was the young man in blood red colored clothes. His handsome appearance had a hint of coquettishness to it due to his clothes, causing Qing Shui to feel slightly uncomfortable. Moreover, the young man in white clothes was already nowhere to be seen.

The young man’s words caused many heads to turn toward them. Many people got closer to Qing Shui, wanting to see the person who would dare to challenge Donggong Taiqing.

“So he’s the one who’s going to challenge Donggong Taiqing!”

“Although this young man looks more handsome than Donggong Taiqing, when it comes down to a fight, it’s not a matter of who is the better looking one.”

“It seems like there’s a problem with his head. Why is he not treasuring his life?”

“I feel that this young man has potential.” A young man said.

“How did you sense it?” Someone asked immediately.

“Look at how close he is with Miss Ye? What kind of person is Miss Ye? She doesn’t even take a liking to Donggong Taiqing but fancies this young man. What do you think the reason is?” The young man felt that his words were very reasonable.

“That’s hard to say. Maybe this young man is good in bed...”

“Who said that?! Are you courting death? Say it once more if you dare!”

“That’s right! Kill him...!”

Qing Shui looked at Ye Guyan’s unnatural expression and knew that she had heard what they said. There were many voices standing up for Ye Guyan as well. It seemed like there were quite a number of people who liked and admired this lady.

AST 763 – Tantai Aristocrat Clan, Three Days Passed

“There’s something you need from me?”

Qing Shui reached out his hand and softly tapped on Ye Guyan’s Lingtai acupoint before he took a step forward with a smile on his face.

Qing Shui’s tap no longer made Ye Guyan felt suppressed as before. Earlier, she felt uncomfortable but she didn’t know if it was due to fury or embarrassment. Now, she couldn’t feel that sensation.

“I’m Qu Runie, and I’d like to have a spar with you.” The young man said with a clear and strong voice as he looked at Qing Shui. His voice was not very loud but it had a penetrating effect.

Qu Runie was cordial with Donggong Taiqing and had a lot of admiration for him. He felt that he needed to do something for Donggong Taiqing when he heard that a nobody was going to challenge him.

He came here today to have a spar with Gao Yangtian, but he did not expect to meet Ye Guyan and that young man who had challenged Donggong Taiqing. Therefore, he wanted to take this opportunity to humiliate Qing Shui.

In a battle, as long as both parties had made an agreement, no other people would issue another challenge as it would offend the other party.

This was an unspoken rule, but since Qu Runie and Donggong Taiqing had a close relationship, it was another story. It was clear he was trying to suck up to Donggong Taiqing.

“My martial techniques is only for killing, not for sparring.” Qing Shui stared at the young man and said softly, however, his voice was swift yet strong.

Sounds of astonishments could be heard out from the surroundings. Clearly, the atmosphere started to heat up.

“I think well of this young man.” A middle-aged man laughed and said.

“Old Liu, can you please don’t always blow your own trumpet? Go look at yourself in the mirror. He needs you to think well of him?” Another middle-aged man retorted.

“Do you think that this young man will go up to fight with Qu Runie?” Someone brought the topic back.

“It’s hard to say. This Qu Runie is the Qu Clan’s genius. Although he can’t be compared to Donggong Taiqing, he’s still a character who’s hard to find amongst hundreds of thousands of people. He’s the future of the Qu Clan. That young man had said that he’d only

kill and not spar. I think it will be hard for this battle to be carried out.” An old man said slowly.

“What if Qu Runie is bent on fighting?” Someone carried on.

“By right, they shouldn’t end up in a fight, but if they do, it will be a life and death battle. The Qu Clan will definitely send someone to stop the battle since they will not allow anything to happen to him. For the past few years, they have been forbidding them from fighting it all out with other people.” The old man smiled and said.

At that moment, Qu Runie stood on the arena with his brows furrowed as if he was deciding on something.

“Look, he’s hesitating. Seems like it’s true that the Qu Clan forbids him from taking any part in fights. I wonder if he can hold it in this time.” The old man smiled and said.

“Who do you think is stronger, Qu Runie or that young man?” Someone felt that the old man knew a lot and could not help but ask.

“I’m old, my eyes aren’t as good as before and my cultivation level is low.” The old man said as he waved his hand.

“Don’t be so humble. With your experience, it should be easy for you to tell. Come on, just share a little bit.” A young man said respectfully.

“Then I’ll just say a little. Do you think that young man looks like a fool?”

“Of course not. How could the man that Miss Ye Guyan thinks well of be a fool?” Someone immediately said.

“Shouldn’t that explain everything?” The old man smiled and left.

Just when Qu Runie was about to agree to a battle to the death with Qing Shui, a few people ran towards them. The one in the lead was a middle-aged man who shouted as he ran over, “Young Master Qu, Old Master wants you to return immediately. There’s something he needs to discuss with you.”

“I’ll take my leave today.” Qu Runie said to Qing Shui and Ye Guyan before he leaped off the arena and left.

Everyone was astonished and saw that the elderly had already left. Only now they had realized that the old man knew that the fight would not continue since the beginning, that he really had experienced a lot in life and could see between so many things.

The place became lively again with Qu Runie’s departure, with some people gossiped on how Qu Runie was a coward...

“Let’s go take a look in front!” Ye Guyan smiled and went together with Qing Shui.

Qu Runie returned quickly to the Qu Residence and went straight to the backyard. There, an elderly casually stood next to the pond as he watched the fishes swam freely. If those few young men from before could see this, they would definitely find it strange that this old man in the Qu Residence was the same old man from earlier.

“Grandfather!”

Qu Runie walked towards the old man and said softly.

“Slap!”

A loud slap rang out and the amiable-looking old man from earlier now appeared like a ferocious lion. This slap left a clear handprint on Qu Runie’s face.

This old man was actually Qu Runie’s grandfather. It was no wonder he could be so sure that the fight would not go on, because he was the one who called Qu Runie back.

Qu Runie was stunned by the slap. Since young, he had been spoiled due to his talent and he only would receive applause and commendations. The one who had given him the most praises and doted on him the most was his grandfather. It could be said that he was much closer with his grandfather compared to his parents. From what he remembered, his grandfather had never hit him nor

did he shouted at him loudly before.

However now, the tight slap from the old man had stunned him.

“Nie`er, do you know why I’ve hit you?” In fact, the old man felt even worse than Qu Runie when he had hit him. However, it was something that was needed to be done to let Qu Runie understand some things.

“It’s because I was planning on fighting with someone.” Qu Runie looked at the old man and said.

“I’m not afraid that you’d fight with others. I’m angry because you didn’t use your brain. It’s nothing much to have sparring matches between cultivators. However, you didn’t use your brain and was about to just throw away your life. Do you think you deserve to get hit?” The old man sighed and said.

Qu Runie was shocked and cold sweat filled his forehead. He dropped to his knees and said, “Grandson has been unfilial to have caused you to worry.”

“Get up!”

The old man helped Qu Runie up before continuing, “If you can understand, then this slap wasn’t for nothing. The goal was not to hit you, but to let you think things through when you come across similar situations in the future. Think more about it, otherwise, you wouldn’t even know how you died. It’s not easy for a person or

for a clan to survive and it's natural to have some humiliation and injustice. Those who can succeed in life would be able to bear what others can't and can adapt to all circumstances. If you can't do this and also do not have the support of an absolute power, you will not have a good ending."

"I understand. I may not be able to do this immediately, but I'll try. Thank you, grandfather. You've made me realized a lot of things today."

The old man's slap didn't let him learn anything, but rather enlightened him about certain situations. It felt as if like you suddenly had an increased sense of maturity when you finally realized things that you don't understand previously..

Qing Shui and Ye Guyan continued to walked towards the south along the Martial God Street. The weather in the Southern Sea City was great, with spring throughout the year. There was nothing to complain of except the frequent rainfall, however, it was rare for a heavy downpour to occur. Rather, there were more instances of light drizzles which would take a long time before a person get fully drenched.

The sky which was sunny a while ago had now turned slightly dim, with the sun covered up with dark clouds. However, it didn't make people feel suppressed. Light drizzle started to fall from the sky after just a short period of time.

Such an environment could make a person to indulge in it easily,

moreover, there was an unparalleled beauty next to him. However, Qing Shui didn't harbor any thoughts for her. The reason he came to the Southern Viewing Continent was to eradicate the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan. He would return immediately once he attained this as there were still many people who waits for him back at home.

They walked all the way towards the south of the Martial God Street. Earlier, Ye Guyan had introduced Qing Shui to a quite number of reputable clans. However, it meant nothing to the Qing Clan now. He was only afraid earlier that the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan would have a lot of helpers and they might hinder him with his plans. But now, everything was fine. Putting aside the fact that the people from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan was not well received by others, with the Ye Clan's old man definite decision to take action, a situation where he would be surrounded and attacked would less likely to occur.

However, it was still not an easy task to eradicate Donggong Taiqing and it might be something he couldn't accomplish within a short amount of time. Donggong Taiqing must die, so that there would be a loophole in the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan.

“Look, that's the Tantai Aristocrat Clan!”

Ye Guyan's voice interrupted Qing Shui's train of thoughts. He followed her gaze to look at a unique manor. It was a dazzling manor which was conspicuous compared to the others within the area. The large area it encompasses and its high build together with its golden color made it stood out a lot.

This was the Tantai Aristocrat Clan. Only when one sees it for

himself, would he be able to feel that astonishment, that feeling of resplendent and magnificent. Only now did Qing Shui realized that the color gold could be so dazzling and luxurious.

“Probably only the Tantai Aristocrat Clan can be so dazzling.” Qing Shui lamented as he looked at the Tantai Aristocrat Clan’s building.

“That is true. The Tantai Aristocrat Clan is not only strong and hold great power but it is also a clan that all others could not be compared to. Moreover, it had a great number of descendents and had the most number of talents. The younger generation is stronger than ever before.” Ye Guyan smiled and said to Qing Shui.

Powerful clans would need to go through decades before they could grow. Qing Shui thought of his own clan, it was just himself alone no matter how powerful he became. For a clan to become more powerful was not something that could be accomplished overnight. However, Qing Shui was confident that he could make his clan powerful within a shorter amount of time compared to the others.

Just then, a smart looking young man walked out from the Tantai Aristocrat Clan’s Residence. His eyes lit up when he saw Ye Guyan and Qing Shui, “Miss Huyan!”

“Mmm, what coincidence.” Ye Guyan smiled and said.

“This must be Mister Qing Shui.” The handsome young man smiled and said warmly after seeing Qing Shui.

Qing Shui didn't expect a stranger to call out his name. However, his expression remained calm as he smiled and said, "I'm Qing Shui. May I know how to address you?"

"I'm Tantai Aoyun. It's a pleasure to meet you."

Qing Shui also answered politely. Although the Tantai Aristocrat Clan received him warmly, they wouldn't do this to all strangers they encounter. This meant only one thing, Ye Guyan. Everything was because of this lady next to him.

Three days had passed by very quickly. Qing Shui made ample preparations during this past three days. The battle will be on the late morning today, however, Qing Shui still practiced Taichi when he woke this morning.

Ye Guyan seemed to have a false impression when she saw Qing Shui's composed look while he practiced Taichi. He was really very special and hard to understand.

AST 764 – See Who Can Hold It In

Ye Guyan stood there and watched Qing Shui from afar as she wait for him to finish his practice. She only walked closer towards him after she saw that he had stopped.

“Let’s go have breakfast. Later on, you’ll still need to go for...” Ye Guyan did not finish the sentence with ‘the battle’, she felt that these words were too heavy for now.

“Alright. Cheer up, nothing will happen. With you worrying so much for me, I’ll definitely live.” Qing Shui teased her as he looked at her crestfallen face.

Ye Guyan didn’t say much or reprimanded Qing Shui. It might be because she wasn’t in the mood for it. She turned around and head to the hall together with him.

There were more people than usual who had joined them for this meal. Qing Shui was now very close with the people from the Ye Clan. The Ye Clan had an additional ten over people and even that crazy old man was around, each of them had a grim countenance.

The mood during the meal was very heavy, but Qing Shui didn’t paid much attention to it and was very relaxed instead. Other than him, that crazy old man also had a very normal expression.

The area near the arena was already crowded with people, and more people still rushed over non-stop which had blocked up the entire Martial God Street.

The Martial God Street was about 1000 meter wide with a huge arena set up in the middle. Any large-scale beast carriages were forbidden to pass through the Martial God Street and people could only either walk or come by with their flying beast. Small-scaled luxurious horse carriages was only the privilege of the clans in the Martial God Street. Other people's beast carriages and horse carriages were strictly forbidden.

There were some tables and chairs set up along the Martial God Street. Some people, who seemed to had a reputable standings and were mostly elders, were seated there as they drank tea and talked with each other.

“Old Man Qu, what should we do this time around?” An old man who gave off a healthy glow asked the question to another amiable looking old man. Both of them were seated in one of the tables together with the other elders as they drank tea.

“Old Man Gaoyang, what's there that we need to do? Can't the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan even handle a small case like this?” Old Man Qu answered in a relaxed manner as he took a sip of tea.

“That's true. When one is old, one would worry more about useless stuff.” Old Man Gaoyang said as he looked at Old Man Qu.

The other elderly didn't say a word but just smiled as he watched. These old men had a tremendous amount of experience in life and were able to see through a lot of things, their abilities to protect themselves were all top notch.

“Young Master Tuoba, it's about time, but why haven't they appear yet?” Qu Jiao asked the white-haired Young Master Touba.

“Haha, no need to panic. Participants can be late for an hour or two. If the young man doesn't arrive, Donggong Taiqing will not appear either. He would feel that this action is beneath his status.”

“Haha, that's true. These two are really fighting it out. I'm going to see who will be the one who can't hold it in.” Qu Jiao smiled and said.

They walked into the crowd. Many people would give way even when they didn't uttered any single word. They walked towards a certain table and sat there together with another five to six people, all of them fit nicely around the table.

“Old Man Wuma is here!”

A few elderly men at the table waved to an old man with a burly built. The old man waved back with a smile then turned to the middle-aged man next to him and said, “Songyang, I'm going there. Remember to take a good look at the battle later.”

“I know grandfather. You can go there and join them.” said Wuma Songyang as he smiled. After the old man had left, he headed into the crowd where a few middle-aged people around his age waved to him.

Time had slowly passed by and it was soon late morning, but the arena was still empty. However, it seemed that such things happened frequently so no one complained.

It was normal for people to be late because it was allowed. No one would be willing to stand on the arena for others to look at, of course, there were exceptions as well.

An hour had passed by and many of the tables were fully occupied. The people who could sit at the tables were all people with status. As the time go by, the people around the arena started to grumble.

“Damn! How long are they going to keep us waiting? None of them are here. They can’t be making a fool out of us, right?” Someone grumbled.

“For the people from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan to make a fool out of you? Who do you think you are?” Someone immediately laughed.

“Then, why they have not appeared yet? The wait is so annoying.” The person who spoke earlier was about to burst out in anger when he noticed that the other party seemed to be stronger than him.

“You’re only waiting, why are you so anxious? They are going up for a life and death battle. Is there a need to hurry when it’s a matter with their lives? Why don’t you go up?” The other person retorted, not even giving a single glance to the impatient man..

More time had passed by!

“They should be here soon... There’s only half an hour left.” A cheerful and handsome man looked at the sky and said.

“Look, the people from the Tantai Aristocrat Clan are here too. This is going to be lively.” A sharp-eyed person noticed a luxurious horse carriage was coming over.

Many people stood up and crowded around the horse carriage. Although the horse carriage was not big, it was still about five meters long. Over ten people descended when the carriage had stopped. Two old men, two middle-aged men, and the others were all at a young age, or at least, they looked like they were the younger generation. Tantai Aoyun was also one of them.

“Old Master Tantai, this way, this way!” The Wuma Clan’s old man stood up and shouted.

“You guys watch from the sides. Fourth Brother, let’s go over. Those who had the rights to sit at the same table with the older generation from the Tantai Clan were only the elders from the

Wuma Clan, the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan, and a few other clans.”

After another 15 minutes, the people from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan arrived which was led by an old man. The person was very old, but his violent aura had caused many people to unconsciously step back.

Donggong Taiqing stood behind the old man as he smiled. There were also about twenty elderly and middle-aged people that stood behind the old man.

“Taiqing, go up.” The old man looked at Donggong Taiqing and said.

“Yes, Old Ancestor.” With that, Donggong Taiqing turned around. He leaped towards the huge arena and landed in it. The old man and two other elderly went over to sit at a nearby table.

“Old Man Dongong, you’re here!” Old Man Wuma said as he stood up with a smile.

Some of them casually chatted about a few insignificant topics after a bit of polite exchanges, no one even mentioned or commented about the upcoming battle at all. However, they knew that everyone, including them, were waiting for the battle to start.

Now that Donggong Taiqing had appeared and there wasn’t much time left either, they knew that the battle would start soon.

Therefore, everyone looked towards the south and the north of the Martial God Street. They were waiting for that young man to appear.

“Haha, this young man can really hold it in.” The Wuma Clan’s old man said with smile as he sipped his tea.

“That’s right. There’s only 15 minutes left. His patience is hard to come by.” Old Man Tantai also said as he laughed.

“It’ll be fine if he can rush here within the time limit. It’s another second he can get to live.” The one of the youngest amongst the few elders in the Wuma Clan spoke up.

“Have you guys thought of the consequences if Taiqing failed to win?” Old Man Wuma smiled and asked casually.

“The present Taiqing can’t even be compared to the Tantai Clan’s Miss Xuan and some of the young masters. There aren’t many others who can beat him. This, I’m confident.” The youngest elder of the Wuma Clan said.

“To be honest, many things are not absolute. Have you thought of the consequences if Taiqing were to lose?” Old Man Wuma continued to ask and smile.

“It’s impossible for him to lose. You guys will find out in a while.” The Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan’s elderly said, full of confidence. His tone was that of affirmation that didn’t gave any

leeway for doubt.

The few elders also went into deep thought!

“No, we must all go!” Ye Yan looked at Qing Shui and said stubbornly.

Qing Shui had initially planned to go alone but the others, including Ye Yan, did not agree. He was afraid that if the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan were to create havoc, he wouldn't be able to put the situation under control.

“Let's all go. Qing Shui, we'll go with you. Maybe we'll be able to help you in some ways.” The crazy old man smiled and said.

Qing Shui nodded after some hesitation. They took the Ye Clan's huge beast carriage and together with Cang Wuya, there were fifteen of them. Among them were the Ye Clan's best warriors.

When there were only seven and a half minutes left, Qing Shui and the others arrived at the Martial God Street. Qing Shui stopped the beast carriage and walked towards the arena.

Seven and a half minutes was more than enough for them. Ye Yan was carried by the crazy old man and their group also headed towards the arena.

“Look, they’re here!”

The moment that Qing Shui and company appeared at the Martial God Street, someone immediately noticed them and cheered out which attracted everyone’s gazes. Earlier, at least half of the people had their eyes on Donggong Taiqing, but now everyone stared towards Qing Shui’s direction regardless if they could see him or not.

“Damn, he’s finally here. I thought that he had ran away.” Upon seeing Qing Shui, someone said happily.

“Ran away? Do you think that the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan would let him do so?” A person laughed at the previous person who spoke.

“That’s true. I hope that this battle would be more exciting. It wouldn’t be fun if he gets killed instantly by Donggong Taiqing.”

Qing Shui and the Ye Clan went into the crowd and the people around them automatically made a way for them towards the arena. A moment of silence appeared.

“Old Man Ye, come over here and have a seat!” Old Man Wuma said as he stood up and smiled.

“I’ll pass today. Let’s have a meetup again on another day.” Old Man Ye laughed, his draping hair covered up his face. However, there was still someone who had cried out in astonishment when

they saw his pitch black eyes.

Old Man Ye didn't accepted the invitation so that he could take care of the others, the other party didn't insist either and he let him be. At this moment, Qing Shui stepped into the air and headed towards the arena gradually.

When his feet had landed on the arena, the timing was just right as the last incense burned off.

Many people were astonished over how well he had grasped his timing. There were also many of them who saw him for the first time. Compared to Donggong Taiqing, Qing Shui's appearance was more pleasing to the eye.

After Qing Shui arrived on the arena, everyone fell silent and just stared at the two person on the stage. It had been very long since they last saw a battle at Donggong Taiqing's level.

AST 765 – The Duel With Donggong Taiqing

The audiences below focused their attention on the two men standing above the arena. Qing Shui and Donggong Taiqing exchanged death stares as they stood opposite to one another without making their first moves.

“This day has finally come. Today, the matters regarding the Old Ancestor will be settled once and for all. You will be the first one in line, Donggong Taiqing.” A smile curled on Qing Shui’s face. He was quite calm as he stood on the arena in anticipation of what was to come.

Donggong Taiqing continued to stare at Qing Shui as he remembered the absurd words the latter had said three days ago. Being so arrogant and disrespectful in his presence, who did this guy think he was? Qing Shui had even made him wait on the arena for 30 minutes. Although this wasn’t excessively long, it still pissed him off.

“Do you regret standing here? No matter how wise your smart mouth is, it’s utterly useless in the arena.” Donggong Taiqing scoffed at Qing Shui when he saw his insincere smile.

“Regret? No, I don’t feel any regrets. All I feel is the anticipation of killing an inhumane freak like you. It’s too bad though. If you die, I won’t be able to see your clownish acts of stupidity and ignorance ever again. That’ll be less entertaining for me then.” Qing Shui shook his head and forced a frown as he laughed insolently.

“So you still want to be a wise-ass, even though you are going to die soon. I will make sure to make the end of your life a living hell.” Donggong Taiqing turned pale with anger.

He didn't understand why he had been so easily infuriated by Qing Shui's words at this point. The young man in front of Donggong Taiqing seemed calm as he remained indifferent to his death threat. Because of that nonchalant attitude, Donggong Taiqing felt extremely uncomfortable.

“Is your grandfather Donggong Maisun?” Qing Shui shouted, albeit in a somewhat restrained voice. Regardless, everyone could hear him, especially the members of the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan.

Donggong Maisun was among the spectators below the arena. He had no idea why this young man would mention his name, even though many people, including the younger generation of other clans, knew who he was.

“Don't take this too far. You should be thinking of how to protect your own life when the fight starts.” Donggong Taiqing wasn't concerned with Qing Shui's question, although he couldn't make sense of the reason why Qing Shui would ask.

“The Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan threatens people aggressively and arrogantly. I wonder if that's the signature style of your precious clan. I'm curious as to why no one has annihilated you all yet.” Qing Shui completely ignored Donggong Taiqing's words. He seemed like he was talking to himself, narrating the bad side of the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan.

“There are reasons why we exist. We have never threatened anyone with aggressiveness or anything of that sort. You, on the other hand, have been intentionally picking a fight with us. Even when you are about to die, you still want to humiliate our clan.” Of course Donggong Taiqing would never admit his own clan’s methods of treating other people, even if they really were being aggressive or arrogant.

“The sins the Donggong Aristocrats have committed must have piled up like a mountain. I suppose you wouldn’t remember all of it. It’s a miracle that a clan like yours has survived until now.”

“Enough!”

Donggong Taiqing shouted as he flew up to the sky. He felt that he would vomit blood if he had to listen to anymore of Qing Shui’s nonsense. Initially, he had wanted to humiliate Qing Shui before the fight began, but now all he wanted to do was kill Qing Shui as quickly as possible. Qing Shui hadn’t even been listening to him in the first place, rambling about things that came to his mind and pointing out the faults of the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan. Anyone would be angry if his family’s bad points were publicly dragged across mud.

While floating in the sky, Donggong Taiqing let out a soft roar, tearing his outer clothes instantly. Inside was a set of dark green battle armor that gleamed brilliantly green after it had been imbued with the qi of Xiantian.

Jade-Armored Immortal Garb!

The crowd below gasped in surprise. Even Qing Shui was surprised that Donggong Taiqing would have such a rare treasure. It seemed that the duel today wouldn't be as simple as he initially thought.

The Jade-Armored Immortal Garb had the worth of a treasured gem, its defensive skill allowing the deflection of half of all damage taken. It could also deflect a deadly attack once per day.

“Old Man Donggong, no wonder you were completely confident that Taiqing would win. I see now it's because of the Jade-Armored Immortal Garb on his body.” said Old Man Wuma as smiled towards Old Man Donggong, who didn't reply.

“How will anyone defeat him? He is already strong, but with this Jade-Armored Immortal Garb, he can also deflect half of the damage he takes. In order to defeat him, his opponent must possess much stronger abilities. But how many young men in this world could possess such tremendous power?” exclaimed an audience member as he sighed.

“It seems that there will be no suspense in this battle today.” Another person added.

“The sons of aristocrats sure have it good. Donggong Taiqing can just wear a simple disguised armor and his ability will be practically doubled. This must be the benefit of being born in a strong aristocrat clan.”

“When will we get an Jade-Armored Immortal Garb as well? Our lives would be protected if we wore it everyday, essentially having two lives in one day. But why did Donggong Taiqing show it off now? If he had kept it a secret, he would have had the chance to kill Qing Shui after deflecting a deadly hit.” One of the spectators was suspicious about Donggong Taiqing’s intentions.

“Actually, it’s simple. Donggong Taiqing didn’t feel the need to hide it. Qing Shui is not worth his time, so doing this was a move to decrease his confidence. He wants to make Qing Shui feel despair, that he has no chance of winning against him.” A handsome young man explained frankly.

Swish!

Donggong Taiqing unsheathed a three-foot sharp green sword. Qing Shui was shocked after he took a closer look. The weapon Donggong Taiqing was holding had a strong venomous aura that seemed quite familiar.

The weapon had been grinded from a Poison Beast’s giant tooth. The tooth itself was poisonous and contained a strong venom as well. The penetrating force, the sharpness, and the armor breaking ability of the weapon had all been doubled from the original tooth.

Donggong Taiqing not only had the Jade-Armored Immortal Garb that deflected half the damage he took and allowed him to gain another life, he also had a poisonous tooth weapon that could double his attack damage.

Donggong Taiqing was considered a very important person in the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan, so his family members would never allow anything bad to happen to him. He might have already been given all the rare treasures in the household. Qing Shui also managed to steal a glance at Donggong Taiqing's boots as he ascended into the sky.

Donggong Taiqing was wearing a pair of azure blue boots that was imbued with an abundance of spiritual powers. Even though his boots were not on par with Qing Shui's Nine Continent Boots, it was still decent. Of course, Qing Shui's boots were superior due to their Nine Continents Steps Effect and their ability to decrease the energy consumption of the skill. After all, the Nine Continents Steps Effect was strongest ability possible for the Nine Continent Boots.

Qing Shui then slowly ascended into the air himself. He took out the Thunder God and the Violet Gold Divine Shield as he slowly began to circulate his abilities and strength.

“Wow, that's Thunder God!”

“This is getting interesting. This young man wasn't as strong as Donggong Taiqing before, but with the Thunder God, he might actually have a chance. It's too bad he won't be able to break Donggong Taiqing's defence, unless he is able to at least exploit his weaknesses twice. The chances of this man winning are still slim though.” A random person pointed out the key problem regarding Qing Shui's weapon.

“You see that giant shield? That might have tremendous power too. Qing Shui doesn’t seem nervous at all. Maybe he has a final move or something.”

“He has a future, that young man.” The old man from the Tantai Aristocrat Clan said calmly. It wasn’t clear whether he was making that statement to someone or just simply voicing his thoughts.

“Haha, I have the same thoughts as Old Tantai. I think this young man is not as bad as everything thinks.” Old Man Wuma spoke with a smile on his face.

Old Man Tantai and Old Man Wuma spoke without restraint even in the presence of the members of the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan. Even though the Tantai Aristocrat Clan was not the strongest of the aristocratic clans, the old man’s prestige was considerably high. His ability was also one of the best of his generation. The statements he made were accurate about 80% of the time, which was why the members of the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan felt a bit nervous when he commented about Qing Shui.

“Go to hell!”

Donggong Taiqing shouted abruptly and rushed towards Qing Shui, his body a flash of green light. After seeing how quickly Donggong Taiqing moved, Qing Shui sighed a breath of relief. His opponent’s speed wasn’t as fast as his own. In fact, Donggong Taiqing was moving much slower than he had anticipated.

Cloudmist Steps!

Qing Shui shifted as if he had become multiples flashes of his own silhouette. He rushed towards the incoming Donggong Taiqing in a flash as he aimed a strike with his Thunder God, which gleamed a frightening purple light.

Bang!

Donggong Taiqing countered Qing Shui's Thunder God without hesitation!

Ten Thousand Great Thunderbolt!

The outcome had left Qing Shui bewildered, but to some extent, he had expected it. The paralyzing effect of his technique was ineffective towards Donggong Taiqing as the gleaming green light of his garb deflected the attack.

Qing Shui was forced backwards by the clashing of their weapons. Nonetheless, he was still unharmed. He had an inkling that his opponent's strength was about 50 percent higher than his own. When they had clashed, Donggong Taiqing had used his Taichi force to try and wound Qing Shui. Fortunately, Qing Shui had been able to withstand his attack after being forced back a distance.

Even if Donggong Taiqing had used a stronger force to attempt to

knock him out, Qing Shui would have still been able to stand up without any injuries. However, he had to stay extra vigilant for the next few attacks as he might be critically injured if he wasn't careful.

The first clash may have been just a test, but that had already left Donggong Taiqing and the others in a state of shock. To be more precise, everyone was shocked when Qing Shui began to circulate his supplementary skills and prepare his Heavenly Talismans for the next move.

He was truly a well-rounded martial warrior.....

Donggong Taiqing was beginning to panic a little bit. Nonetheless, he still had confidence that would be able to kill Qing Shui eventually. He could also tell that Qing Shui was a bit weaker than him after sensing his strength and abilities.

Qing Shui had a careful mindset in approaching this duel. He didn't want to reveal too many of his abilities, so he decided to put off using his trump cards for the time being.

Descending Heavens Talisman!

The talisman managed to decrease Donggong Taiqing's strength by about 700 countries. His speed and other attributes were also cut by 2%. Although it seemed small, 2% was actually a great deal, sometimes deciding a person's fate in battle.

Art of Pursuing!

Boom!

Even with such a disparity between their strengths, Qing Shui could still find ways to weaken his opponent until Donggong Taiqing had become significantly weaker. This was provided that he could still be in melee range of Donggong Taiqing during the weakening process.

Donggong Taiqing was obviously distressed when his speed had been decreased by 20% and his weight had been increased by 20%. He was immediately thrown into a state of depression, to the point of almost vomiting blood.

Body Securing Talisman!

Binding Talisman!

Qing Shui found another opportunity to hit more Heavenly Talismans towards Donggong Taiqing. While the Body Securing Talisman was ineffective against him, the Binding Talisman had a positive result due to Qing Shui's agility advantage. Donggong Taiqing's speed was further reduced from when he had previously been subdued by the Descending Heavens Talisman and the Art of Pursuing. Donggong Taiqing immediately shifted into defensive mode after that.

The crucial key in any battle would always be the speed!

Donggong Taiqing was quite surprised and a little bit alarmed. Even though Qing Shui's defense was not as strong as his, Qing Shui's large shield and hammer could definitely withstand his attack. Moreover, Qing Shui had the speed advantage, while his own speed had been greatly reduced by more than 30%.....

Shield Attack!

Bang!

Qing Shui's Shield Attack managed to thrust Donggong Taiqing backwards due to the minor difference between their powers. However, Qing Shui was shocked, because Donggong Taiqing was completely rendered in a state of dizziness.

After a while, Qing Shui remembered that his Shield Attack had a small chance of staggering his opponent, but it had never happened before until now, which was why he had forgotten about it.

But now, it had indeed appeared. Qing Shui was suspicious about Donggong Taiqing's character, thinking that maybe he had some sort of "problem". Qing Shui had used the Shield Attack numerous times before, but the staggering had never occurred. It seemed to Qing Shui that he should further cultivate the Shield Attack after all.

Qing Shui would never pass up this great opportunity, even if it was only for a split-second. With no interruption, he focused his

force on his Thunder God and struck Donggong Taiqing's head swiftly and violently.

AST 766 – Donggong Taiqing, Dead

Qing Shui had instilled all of his hope on the unrestrained hammer strike. Just when the Thunder God touched Donggong Taiqing's head, a strong burst of jade-green light flashed before his eyes.

Bang!

Qing Shui's Thunder God abruptly bounced off from the flash of light surrounding Donggong Taiqing, who did not suffer any wounds from the impact. Qing Shui had already expected this outcome, but he still felt a little annoyed that he couldn't kill his opponent right away.

Nonetheless, it wasn't too difficult for Qing Shui to kill Donggong Taiqing. It was just that he didn't want to reveal too much of his abilities immediately. As for the jade-green light from earlier, Qing Shui already knew that it was the deadly attack deflecting ability of the Jade-Armored Immortal Garb.

Donggong Taiqing had been given another chance at life because of the Jade-Armored Immortal Garb he was wearing. Although Donggong Taiqing knew he couldn't have died from the hammer attack, he could still sense the presence of death from when the Thunder God had struck on his head. Thinking about it, he was instantly drenched in cold sweat.

The Jade-Armored Immortal Garb could deflect half of the damage taken, but that didn't matter. The hammer strike could've

still crushed his brain even if 80% of the damage had been deflected. Donggong Taiqing was beginning to feel a sudden rush of fear in his heart as he thought about how he would have certainly died from that hammer strike.

Qing Shui was still a bit shocked as he pondered his earlier attacks. The Ten Thousand Great Thunderbolt wasn't able to paralyze his opponent, but the Shield Attack from the Violet Gold Divine Shield was able to stagger his opponent. Could it be that the Jade-Armored Immortal Garb was able to deflect the negative effects of an active skill, but not the negative effects of a passive skill?

He still couldn't come up with a definitive answer, so he quickly forgot about it. There wasn't any time to think of those kinds of things right now anyways. That the Shield Attack was able to stagger his opponent successfully was truly good news. He also had a feeling that the Shield Attack from the Violet Gold Divine Shield and the Shield Attack technique within his body had a mutual connection. Perhaps it had something to do with the characteristics of the Violet Gold Divine Shield itself.

After Donggong Taiqing had been knocked backwards, a lot of people instantly realized that one of the abilities of the Jade-Armored Immortal Garb had been activated. After a moment had passed, a roar of cheers began to burst from the audience below.

“Haha, today will be interesting. This young fellow is indeed powerful. If Donggong Taiqing hadn't been wearing the Jade-Armored Immortal Garb, he would have been dead by now.”

“True, true. This is quite exciting. I’m glad that I came to see this fight. If that strike can happen once, it can happen again. Let’s see how many times that Jade-Armored Immortal Garb can withstand Qing Shui’s deadly strikes.” A young lad with brown hair said smugly.

“That Jade-Armored Immortal Garb can only withstand a deadly attack once per day. If Donggong Taiqing doesn’t have any other perverse item to withstand another deadly attack, then he will definitely lose this fight.” The man who had spoken previously let out a cheerful laugh.

“Elder sister, is uncle winning?” Ye Yan turned to look at Ye Guyan and asked her a question. Her eyes were brimming with both hope and anxiety.

“He will win.”

Ye Guyan was still quite perplexed as she watched the fight. Qing Shui had been pushed around from the beginning of the fight, which obviously meant that Qing Shui had been a bit weaker than Donggong Taiqing. It was only after Donggong Taiqing’s speed had been greatly suppressed that Qing Shui had begun to switch to an offensive strategy. Donggong Taiqing had even staggered by the Shield Attack earlier.....

The old man from the Ye Clan had been watching the two of them closely as they battled. There wasn’t a shred of emotion on his face, but his fingers had been gently tapping on the table in a rhythmic motion for quite a while.

“Qu Jiao, did you see that? If Donggong Taiqing hadn’t had the Jade-Armored Immortal Garb on him, he would have died from the impact. Now, even with that garb, he will still lose and he will still die.” Young Master Tuoba smiled at Qu Jiao as he took a sip from his cup of tea.

Qu Jiao also had a smile on his face as he said: “Perhaps. However, I have a feeling that the Eastern Palace Clan will not let Donggong Taiqing die that easily.”

“Haha, the old man from the Tantai Aristocrat Clan is among us watching the fight too. Even that old demon from the Ye Clan is here too. The Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan won’t dare to make a reckless move in front of them.” replied Young Master Tuoba with a confident smile on his face.

“What I mean is that Donggong Taiqing might have other items on him that can prevent his instant death.” Qu Jiao remained calm as he explained to Young Master Tuoba.

“Heh heh, do you honestly think that young man over there doesn’t have another ace up his sleeves to fight against Donggong Taiqing? He has the Thunder God, a magical shield, and a bunch of Heavenly Talismans that he’s used skillfully. Do you think he’s that simple?” Young Master Tuoba spoke passionately. He looked at Qing Shui, who was hovering in the sky, before he turned back to Qu Jiao.

“Young Master Tuoba, when you bet on something, you never

lose. Regardless, I will bet with you this time. I know what the outcome will be, but I still want to bet,” said Qu Jiao as he laughed merrily.

“Old Man Tantai.” Old Man Donggong hesitated for a while before he turned to speak with the old man from the Tantai Aristocrat Clan.

“Oh, what’s the matter?” The old man from Taitai Clan replied with a smile.

“I want to save Taiqing, I was wondering.....”

The other elders were shocked when they heard his words, but remained silent as they continued to listen to their conversation. Even Old Man Wuma had nothing to say as he silently fixed his eyes on the old man from the Tantai Aristocrat Clan.

“Do you not care about the reputation of the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan anymore?” The expression on the face of the old man from the Tantai Aristocrat Clan remained the same as before. He didn’t blink after he replied to the old man from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan.

“I will think of something to satisfy that kid. Let me have a talk with him....” said the old man from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan after he thought about the possibilities. Donggong Taiqing was just too important for the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan. In fact, if the old man from the Tantai Aristocrat Clan hadn’t been here today, he would have gone up to the arena and killed Qing

Shui immediately.

However, every duel had its own rules. Those who defied the rules would be held in contempt by everyone in the audience, or even get physically attacked. If the defier was powerful – like the Tantai Aristocrat Clan – no one would dare make a sound even if they did interfere. Still, the Tantai Aristocrat Clan had always had a good reputation, so they would never do such things.

“Didn’t you say earlier that Taiqing had no chance of losing? If you think he will lose, then work this out yourself. Do what you want to do.” The old man from the Tantai Aristocrat Clan said in a calm tone.

“Thank you, Old Man Taitai.” Old Man Donggong bowed in gratitude.

Old Man Wuma and the other elders were speechless. However, no one uttered a word. They would rather sit back and watch as the whole thing unfolded.

“Old Man Ye will definitely not agree to this.” said one of the elders beside Old Man Donggong as he looked towards the direction of the old man from the Ye Clan.

“Wait, I will hold back Old Man Ye in a bit. In the meantime, all of you go up and rescue Taiqing. I will discuss conditions with them after that. The most I can do is give them some compensation.” Old Man Donggong said after pondering for a while.

The time that Donggong Taiqing was staggered for after receiving the Shield Attack was too short. The time that the Jade-Armored Immortal Garb took to deflect his deadly attack was short as well. Otherwise, Qing Shui would have inflicted dozens of attacks in the instant when Donggong Taiqing was still in a state of dizziness.

Qing Shui wouldn't be able to inflict critical damage against Donggong Taiqing in the short time remaining. After Donggong Taiqing finally recovered from being staggered, he quickly tapped his azure blue boots a few times in midair, revealing a bright gleam from his boots.

After that, Donggong Taiqing flashed towards Qing Shui like a ghost, moving much more quickly than before. After all, speed was the ultimate power in a battle. Qing Shui could now feel an immense power from the Donggong Taiqing's poison tooth sword as it sped closer towards his body.

Shield Attack!

This time, however, Donggong Taiqing avoided clashing directly with Qing Shui. No matter how furious he was, he would never get closer again to Qing Shui's Violet Gold Divine Shield.

Having the advantage of speed once again, Donggong Taiqing easily evaded the Shield Attack before he proceeded towards Qing Shui and aimed his poison tooth at Qing Shui's head. His speed increased by 30% as he flashed through the air.

Qing Shui quickly used his Thunder God to block the attack while retreating backwards using the force of the impact. As he stepped backwards, the Silver Needles in his sleeves quickly shot out towards Donggong Taiqing, preventing the latter from following up with another attack.

Donggong Taiqing gritted his teeth while simultaneously waving his hands in the air. Suddenly, a jade green colored small eagle appeared on his shoulders. It was at that moment that Qing Shui knew he must fight with all his abilities.

He hadn't wanted to reveal all his abilities at first, but now, it looked like he had no choice.

The small eagle was only a foot tall, but it was unmistakably a Five Colored Poison Beast. Qing Shui hadn't expected that Donggong Taiqing would possess a Five Colored Poison Beast such as this Green Crystal Eagle. However, the eagle didn't seem to possess the power of a Martial Saint – it was much weaker when compared to his Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable.

The eagle was only a Peak Martial King poison beast. Qing Shui had faith that he would be able to instantly kill the eagle.

“Go to hell!”

Donggong Taichi shot a ferocious look at Qing Shui as he flashed towards him.

Qing Shui ignored Donggong Taiqing and quickly disabled the eagle's aura before he whipped the Demon Binding Ropes towards the Green Crystal Eagle. After being upgraded another level, the Demon Binding Ropes were able to bind a Peak Martial King successfully. If the eagle had been an Elementary Martial Saint, then the chance of binding it successfully would be slightly lower.

At the same time as he whipped out his Demon Binding Ropes, Qing Shui took out his Frosted Iron Ball and released his Meteor Smash ability.

Having its aura disabled and being bounded by the Demon Binding Ropes, the Green Crystal Eagle let out a terrified cry.

Boop!

The pitiful Green Crystal Eagle was killed instantly after its head exploded into pieces. It hadn't even managed to help Donggong Taiqing a little after it had appeared. From the beginning, it had no chance to evade Qing Shui's split-second kill with just the strength of a Martial King.....

Qing Shui glanced over at Donggong Taiqing with a shrewd smile on his face as he inched closer.

"Quickly, save Taiqing! I will hold off that old fool from Ye Clan!" Old Man Donggong quickly leapt towards the old man of the Ye Clan, while the other two elders moved towards the arena as quickly as they could.

“Hold your attack!”

The old man from the Ye Clan had already anticipated Old Man Donggong’s sudden leap towards him. Old Man Donggong’s stared at the old man from the Ye Clan, his hair in a mess as a strange creepy light gleamed in his eyes.

When Qing Shui heard the outcry from the elders, he quickly rushed towards Donggong Taiqing and summoned his Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable. Qing Shui and Donggong Taiqing crossed paths with each other as both let out a soft shout.

Suddenly, Donggong Taiqing stopped moving and dropped to the bottom of the arena. It was only at that precise moment that the elders finally appeared behind Qing Shui.

No one would have guessed that Donggong Taiqing would die so quickly. The toxins of the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable were indeed terrifying. The toxicity level of Qing Shui’s sable was ten times deadlier than any random wild Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable.

Moreover, with its fast speed and flexible body, the sable had been able to land a scratch on Donggong Taiqing’s face. This soft claw had ended his life. Although the sable had also been attacked by Donggong Taiqing’s poison tooth, it had no effect on the sable. Trying to hit the sable was like hitting a stack of cotton – no damage would be taken even if a sharp knife were to pierce through. The sable had managed to go around the poison tooth

easily before it had reached Donggong Taiqing's face.

Qing Shui's summoning of his Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable was quite sudden as well. Donggong Taiqing hadn't even had the time to defend himself against the poison beast before it killed him with its poisonous claw.

This was also the first time Qing Shui had seen his sable land an attack. It was so unbelievably fast that no one would dare take his eyes off the poison beast. The poison was incredibly deadly and fast-acting – it could spread very quickly through the bloodstream in the body.

The Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable had already returned to Qing Shui and sat on his shoulders. After that, Qing Shui turned around to look at the two dumbfounded elders.

Thump!

A few gasps simultaneously rang out from the crowd below. Donggong Taiqing's corpse finally fell on the floors of the arena a few seconds later. Everyone was stunned when they saw the body. Even Old Man Donggong and the old man from the Ye Clan had frozen in place.

“I'm not seeing this wrong, am I? Did he just die? That quickly?” After a moment had passed, someone from the crowd finally spoke out, unbelievably.

“This is unexpected. Donggong Taiqing was killed even after the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan had the gall to intervene in the fight. This is super exciting.”

The crowd below burst into chaos, making loud noises as they delved into a stream of chaotic discussions and conversations. Most of the topics involved the despicable actions of the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan. It seemed the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan had earned themselves the reputation of utter garbage.

“Qu Jiao, I win this bet. Remember our contract.” said Young Master Tuoba as he flashed a wide grin at Qu Jiao.

“I concede!”

AST 767 – Showdown, Fight Of The Ultimate Life And Death Once Again

This time around, the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan had not only lost their reputation, but also failed to save Donggong Taiqing. The elder from the clan was so infuriated that he was on the verge of puking blood. Although he didn't show any outward changes in his expression, the others from Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan were stunned.

“Taiqing!”

An elderly man suddenly shot up onto the arena and carried the body of Donggong Taiqing, who had fallen to a horrible death. Tear stricken, he glared at Qing Shui, who was landing nearby.

“You must be Dongong Maisun. How do you feel now?” Qing Shui's calm voice rang out. The audience in the arena quieted down. They sensed that there was something unusual going on.

“Lad, you've killed my grandson, I must kill you!” The old man glared at Qing Shui with bloodshot eyes and had a strong urge to go up right now and tear him into pieces. However, he couldn't yet break the arena rules.

“Haha, the people from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan can kill others as they wish, but others aren't allowed to kill people from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan in the arena just to defend themselves?” Qing Shui laughed out loud without any restraint.

“People from Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan massacre others as they wish?” Someone spoke out in astonishment.

“What’s so weird about it? Has there been any shortage of cases where people from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan killed people as they wish? What are you so shocked about? You’re really ignorant.” Someone immediately shot back and threw him a look of contempt.

“Seems like this young man has a grudge with Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan and is now here to seek revenge.” Someone gave the matter some thought and spoke his conclusion.

“I think so too. Think about what he had said. It seems like the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan’s past acts of killing as they wished impacted him somehow.”

...

“Who are you?” Donggong Maisun looked at Qing Shui. Although fury still clouded his eyes, there was also a hint of doubt. Of course, he had also sensed the meaning within Qing Shui’s words.

“It doesn’t matter who I am. Do you remember the event from 60 years ago where you and a few others from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan forced an old man to beat his son to his death in Greencloud Continent?” Qing Shui asked calmly.

Fei Wuji was already tear stricken. Because of Donggong Maisun, because of the people from Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan, he had become an orphan from a young age, and his grandfather had died full of regrets...

Ye Guyan looked at Qing Shui in astonishment. Only after seeing Fei Wuji in tears, did she truly understand that Qing Shui was truly to seek revenge...

The old man from the Ye Clan still appeared very calm but was actually paying attention to the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan's actions. After seeing the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable on Qing Shui's shoulder, his gaze, which could cause other people's hearts to stir, once again became extremely strange.

“Who are you to him...”

Donggong Maisun asked in astonishment, but regretted it the moment he said this. How could he admit he had done something like this in his past? He quickly followed, “What are you saying? I don't...”

It was fine if he hadn't accidentally admitted his despicable past actions, but he regretted it once he did. He might have lost his grandson and he might be grieving, but Donggong Maisun had always thought that he was very intelligent. Now, he had made a mistake. To some extent, this had happened because he had disregarded Qing Shui, because of his own domineering character.

“The tables have now turned. The people from the Eastern Palace

Aristocrat Clan are really inhuman. To think that they'd force someone to beat his own child to death. Is this something that a human would do?" There were many people who exacerbated the situation by calling out.

"Seems like it's time for retribution to fall on them. Someone with strength has come knocking on their door."

"However, this young man is really foolish to want to challenge the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan all by himself." Someone looked at Qing Shui on the arena and towards the Ye Clan.

"To think that the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan presented themselves as some great, reputable clan. Reputable clans own up to their own actions. This is really disappointing. It's clear to people whether you've done something despicable like this or not." Qing Shui smiled. It felt good to be the one taking initiative.

"That's right. Back then, I made someone kill his own son. Who asked his son to molest my younger sister?" Donggong Maisun bellowed at Qing Shui.

"Hahaha, you're not a man. To think that you don't give a damn about your sister's reputation because you're scared that I'll take revenge. What's done is done, why try to hide it? Do you think that anyone will believe what you say?" Qing Shui stared at Donggong Maisun, powering up his Nature Energy and throwing it towards him.

What was wrong with him today? Why did he feel like trying to

escape? Donggong Maisun didn't know that he had been affected by Qing Shui's Nature Energy from the very start.

“Ha, that's right. I did push him to his death. So what about it? Today, I'm still going to kill you.” Donggong Maisun suddenly bellowed out.

Qing Shui had drawn back his Nature Energy and with the release of pressure, Donggong Maisun was like a tied up wild beast that had finally gained its freedom. His loud bellow could be heard by everyone in the area.

Qing Shui's goal was to let everyone know why he was here today and what the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan had done. This would justify his actions.

Moreover, many people had suffered under the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan and their loud comments and jeers made the people from Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan feel guilty.

In a battle, mental attacks would always have some effect.

“Kill me? Alright. Today, I, Qing Shui, issue a challenge to the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan for a Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death.” Qing Shui said calmly to Donggong Maisun, his voice heard by a number of listeners.

His words caused ripples across the crowd like a rumble of thunder, causing everyone to be shocked. The Fight of the

Ultimate Life and Death was a battle used between reputable clans and sects.

However, he was now challenging the entire Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan by himself. How could this not astonish everyone? Many people thought that they had heard wrongly, but after seeing other people's reactions, they knew they had heard correctly.

Donggong Maisun was astonished by Qing Shui's words and just stood there, unmoving. His brain wasn't even processing the situation anymore.

“What a guy! He's too powerful! It's completely astonishing to be issuing a challenge to the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan for a Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death.” Someone suddenly shouted out excitedly and commotion broke out in the area.

“The surprises that this young man are giving really are coming one after another. Even I doubt that he can really accomplish what he's claimed with that confidence of his.” A young, tall lady said to an older married lady.

“That's hard to say. Maybe this time around, you've guessed it correctly.” The charming married lady smiled and said to the younger lady dotingly.

The young lady looked at the married lady with her beautiful eyes before looking in shock at that young man on the arena. She then smiled and didn't say anything else.

Cang Wuya didn't say anything either, but inside, his blood was boiling. It was the same for Fei Wuji, but he ached over the fact that although it was his problem, Qing Shui was the one facing it alone.

Ye Guyan was now puzzled. She was stunned when Qing Shui issued the challenge for a Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death against the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan. What was he trying to do...

“Why, does Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan not dare to pick up this challenge?” Qing Clan's laughing voice rang out again with a powerful penetrating force.

“Of course our Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan will take you up on your challenge. You have been challenging the authority of our Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan. Throw us everything you have, we'll take them all head on.” This time around, Donggong Maisun's grandfather spoke, his voice clear and powerful.

“Then that's fine. I'm leaving my life on the line. If I don't die, the one to die will be you guys.” Qing Shui smiled and said to the old man from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan.

“Young man, I admit that you're very outstanding, but you really haven't seen much of the world yet. What you're saying is truly ridiculous and I expect that you're tired right now as well. How about we meet here tomorrow morning?” There was no grief reflected on the old man's face as he said this.

“Grandfather, I want to kill him now!” Donggong Maisun said to the old man from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan, his eyes flushed red.

“Shut up. Come back with me.” The old man said calmly.

Qing Shui agreed. He was not afraid that the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan would come up with any new schemes, especially because the people here witnessed everything. He was considered the weaker side and the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan could theoretically bash him up openly. There was no need for them to do so in the dark. Otherwise, if news were to leak out, people would look down on them even more.

Old Man Wuma had been watching the events unfold with great interest. However, when Qing Shui brought up the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death, his expression turned into one of radiance.

Even Old Man Tantai, who had not been silent the whole time, took an extra look at Qing Shui before he turned to leave.

Qing Shui came down from the arena and sighed helplessly as he walked up to Ye Guyan. She seemed to be out of sorts, along with Cang Wuya and Fei Wuji.

Ye Guyan looked at Qing Shui in a daze, not saying a word.

“I’m sorry.” Qing Shui felt that he had lied to her in the past and

apologized. He felt that he had done Ye Guyan wrong.

“You didn’t do me any wrong. It’ll be fine if you can live with your decisions.” Ye Guyan put up a forced smile and said.

“Mister Qing, if you’re free, please do drop by my Wuma Clan.” Old Man Wuma smiled and said to Qing Shui when he passed by.

“Oh, thank you. If I have the time, I’ll definitely go.” Qing Shui smiled and replied.

Old Man Wuma left after this. Many people nodded to Qing Shui kindly and there were even a few who greeted him.

When an old man and a young man walked up, the young man had his eyes fixed on Qing Shui. Qing Shui recognized him because his crimson red clothes stood out a lot.

Qu Runie. This young man was Qu Runie. Seeing that Qing Shui was looking at him, he drew back his gaze and left with the old man. That day, if his grandfather had not called him back, he would’ve ended up in the same spot as Donggong Taiqing.

“Let’s go back first.” The old man from the Ye Clan smiled and said. He walked as if nothing had changed and his expression was very calm.

They walked toward the north direction under everyone’s gaze and then left on the beast carriage. Only the old man Donggong

remained and he only returned with the people from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan after Qing Shui and the others had disappeared.

Very quickly, all the main characters in the fiasco had left. However, over 90 percent of the people remained, gathering in groups of different sizes heatedly discussing what had just occurred.

They were guessing the results of the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death tomorrow, guessing who would be the winner, guessing what tricks Qing Shui had up his sleeves, and guessing how many people would come out from Qing Shui's side. In a Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death, each side could send out a maximum of 5 participants.

It was noon when Qing Shui and the others arrived back at Ye Residence. The chefs had prepared the food and served them, but no one really had an appetite.

AST 768 – Four Moves Combination Sword Technique, Profound Grade

The lunch this time lasted much longer than before because most of them were not in the mood to eat, they felt as if that eating had become a chore. Qing Shui ate slowly too, while he urged the others to eat from time to time.

“Grandpa Feng, do you think that anyone from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan will come to ambush us tonight?” Ye Guyan who didn’t really eat much looked at Old Man Feng.

“Normally, they won’t. But it’s very hard to say sometimes. The opponents may strike tonight for the sake of their safety tomorrow. So we must stay alert,” Old Man Feng chuckled.

“Grandpa Feng, I would like to participate in the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death this time,” Ye Guyan looked at Qing Shui before turning towards Old Man Feng.

“Girl, it wouldn’t make much of a difference even if you joined.” The old man sighed.

“Miss Ye, I have already said that I am going to participate alone. Thank you for your kindness though.” Qing Shui said with a smile. He really never considered letting someone else to take the stage.

“If you were to go alone, what will happen if there are five opponents from their side?” Ye Guyan asked worriedly. Regardless

of everything, the Ye Clan was already involved with Qing Shui now.

She didn't blame him either. Just as what he had said, he didn't know the Ye Clan and besides, the Ye Clan couldn't help him much in this matter so she had chose to believe in Qing Shui. She still feel indebted to him because he had saved her younger sister.

"I have my ways, trust me. Just like what senior had said, you won't be able to help much even if you go. On top of that, I will also have to look after you," Qing Shui laughed. He had a relaxed look and didn't seem to be under too much pressure.

"If you really think you can eliminate the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan all by yourself, then why did you choose to use this method? You could have confront them directly and eliminate them," Ye Guyan was still not convinced that Qing Shui was capable of taking care of the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan all by himself.

"That's because this is the Southern Viewing Continent. If we were at the Greencloud Continent, I would have done it directly. I am totally unfamiliar with the people and place here and I don't know anything. A clan like the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan would normally be a tyrant and seem to have a strong root somewhere. To be honest, I don't have the confidence to take on the entire Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan all by myself," he laughed bitterly. More than the fact that they had came all the way here, for them to be at this level so soon was out of his expectation.

"Since you don't have any confidence to take on the entire

Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan, why did you still challenge them to the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death?” Ye Guyan looked at Qing Shui in disbelief. She expected Qing Shui to assure her that him alone was more than enough to take care of the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan. She didn’t expect that he would say something so uncertain.

“It’s exactly because I don’t have the confidence to take on the entire Eastern Palace Aristocrat Palace. I decided to challenge them to this Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death because they are only allowed to send out five people at most to the fight. I still have some confidence in killing five people,” Qing Shui chuckled to Ye Guyan.

“I don’t really know what to say to you right now. You need to show me the strength that can convince me.” Ye Guyan hesitated for awhile before she gave Qing Shui a stubborn look.

She had no idea why she was worried for him, was it for the sake of the entire Ye Clan or because she felt obligated to repay him for saving her younger sister. But she really wished more than anyone for Qing Shui to claim his victory this time. Then again, she knew that the possibility of a complete victory was slim, or even non-existent.

“Does the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable count?” Qing Shui pondered for a moment before he asked Ye Guyan.

“The Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable of yours is indeed formidable and extremely poisonous. But just relying on it alone is far from enough.”

“What if I have other killing techniques?” Qing Shui thought for awhile before he asked again. He could tell that if he couldn’t assure Ye Guyan today, even fighting alone would be an issue.

“Can you show me?” Ye Guyan pressed. Although these were taboos to martial cultivators, Ye Guyan couldn’t afford to bother about it so much during this special circumstances.

“Sure!” Qing Shui didn’t really mind too. Anyway, he only needed to show a little of it.

He showed her the Fiery Golden Eyes, followed by his Emperor’s Qi!

Ye Guyan’s supplementary skills were quite decent. A strong person would normally have strong supplementary skills, and also the equipments they wore were more powerful. Just like how Qing Shui’s Thunder God was stronger than any of his supplementary skills, at least for now.

Speaking of equipments, he recalled about the Jade-Armored Immortal Garb that Donggong Taiqing had worn along with those shoes and poison fang. He felt a bit of regret that he didn’t get his hands on them.

With the reduction effects of both the Fiery Golden Eyes and the Emperor’s Qi, Ye Guyan’s initial strength of three countries was reduced to roughly about two countries.

“Is this enough?” Qing Shui smiled at Ye Guyan.

Ye Guyan was currently amazed yet alarmed at the same time, these weakening techniques were simply too formidable. But if it could only reduce the strength of his opponent by less than one country, then it still wasn't enough.

She hesitated because she still felt that it wasn't enough but Qing Shui just smiled instead. With a wave of his sleeve, a Silver Needle shot out violently.....

Something flashed before Ye Guyan's eyes and a strand of her hair drifted down. She wasn't able to evade in time earlier at all. Of course that was due to their close proximity and also how sudden it was. But then again, this kind of proximity could be very easily to achieve in battles and she wasn't paying attention either. This kind of throwing battle technique were intended to be used when the opponents were not paying attention.

“Alright, Miss Ye. Just believe in me, I still have other techniques. I'm not stupid to just throw my life away. Do I really look like an idiot?” Qing Shui joked.

“A little.” Ye Guyan didn't smile at all. Qing Shui could only rub his nose speechlessly after he heard her words.

The situation was left like this for a moment and Ye Guyan also didn't comment any further. The Ye Clan's old man was originally eligible to participate in this Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death,

but the Ye Clan had too little experts. It was extremely dangerous for them to go if they couldn't gather five or even more than three people, so she had completely banished the thoughts of letting the Ye Clan's old man to participate.

However, Qing Shui was worried about tonight. The Ye Clan was a big clan, at least they were much powerful compared to the Zuoshi Clan. But he had grown much stronger ever since the time his confrontation with the Zuoshi Clan.

“Senior, if the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan decides to come over tonight, are there any places in the Ye Residence that they can use to hide?” Qing Shui was still very concerned because he saw how sinister Donggong Maisun expression was and the Donggong Clan's old man appeared like he was in deep thoughts when Qing Shui left. The former had made him very uncomfortable and the latter made him felt very nervous.

“Let me arrange for it. But there won't be too many coming over tonight. Don't worry, my Ye Clan may not be some supreme clan but still, no one is allowed to come and go as they please.” Qing Shui was slightly relieved to hear the firm tone of the Ye Clan's old man.

This period of time was the biggest ordeal, especially waiting under such situation. Even Qing Shui also felt a little pressured. He would rather fight in the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death right now. If that was the case, he would probably be done with it by now.

In the late afternoon, the Ye Clan's old man had temporarily sent

the Ye Clan members along with Cang Wuya and the rest away from the Ye Residence through a secret passage. Qing Shui had initially thought of asking the Ye Clan's old man and Ye Guyan to not return until the next morning. However, the two of them wouldn't agree no matter how hard he persuaded.

By nightfall, Qing Shui still had to enter the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. He had already summoned out the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and the Ten Thousand Violet Poisonous Sable. The Ten Thousand Violet Poisonous Sable accompanied Ye Guyan while the Diamond Gigantic Elephant patrolled around nearby. If it sensed anything out of the ordinary, it would inform him immediately.

Qing Shui was confident in challenging the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan. Other than his increased in strength and the breakthroughs of his demonic beasts, he still had those poison weapons that he had refined last time. He still also had a planned to refine more of them. More than half of the people were killed last time because of those poison.

There weren't much Five Colored Poison Pearls left and he intended to use all of it this time. Just seeing those poisonous weapons gave him the greatest sense of security. The strange capabilities of his hidden weapons and those highly toxic poisonous weapons were basically deadly.

He had no idea how many cultivators with high cultivation were there in the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan. In any case, they could only send out five people at most in the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death. If in any events the opponent went crazy and decided to send out many people, Qing Shui also had killing techniques up in

his sleeves that would make them pay a very heavy price.

Although the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death was tomorrow, he still cultivated as usual today. Besides, he doesn't feel distress or afraid. If he was, then everything that had happened just now wouldn't happen. However, he still need to think about his strategies for tomorrow's fight.

Time had passed bit by bit. Other than being absorbed in his deep thoughts during breaks, Qing Shui spent his time in cultivation, concocting poison and cultivating the Thousand Hammer Technique. He still couldn't put that Wolf Fang into good use for now. Otherwise, it could have increased his strength to another level.

Qing Shui cultivated the Combination Sword Technique, he had cleverly combined the sword techniques from the Basic Sword Techniques. It was awkward and somewhat shaky at first, but he had managed to gradually increase his proficiency until he was able to perform it smoothly and easily. By now, he was able to skillfully execute three moves in his Combination Sword Technique and it had even attained a bizarre realm.

A three moves combination. Qing Shui was already capable of performing it just as his heart had wished. An intense feeling suddenly came over him. Every time he reached the third combo, he would have the urge to combine a fourth combo. But he had been suppressing that urge as he performed the Three Moves Combination Sword Technique over and over again.

That urge spread within him. It gradually became a feeling like

how it was impossible for a running person to stop abruptly. Qing Shui felt as if he had continuously stored the energy from this sensation after he felt it. That intense drive rapidly coursed within his body

When he hit his limit in suppressing the urge, he launched a fourth combo very naturally. That flow had strangely allowed him to launch out a sword technique. The violent energy that was unleashed made his heart raced. He happily glanced down at the Big Dipper Sword in his hands.

He had succeeded in a Four Moves Combination Sword Technique. It had definitely taken a considerable amount of time to advanced from three moves to four moves. If he were to calculate it with the realm's time, then it would be even longer. However, the technique's prowess was indeed impressive.

A 40% of physical strength increase!

Compared to the Three Moves Combination Sword Technique, its prowess had been raised by one-fold.

AST 769 – Massacre In The Night, Qing Shui's Sharp Senses

The prowess of the Combination Sword Technique was already the same as that of the Heavenly Talisman, and Qing Shui felt that the divine technique was like a bottomless hole. Of course, the prerequisite was that a certain number of sword techniques had to be combined.

The increase to a person's physical strength would be 10% with two combined sword moves, 20% for three, and 40% for four. Qing Shui felt, that in the future, the prowess of the Combination Sword Technique would increase exponentially. However, it had already been very tough to practice the Combination Sword Technique for four combined moves, and it would only be tougher for five or six moves. Qing Shui was afraid that he wouldn't be able to even practice it.

Another day passed by in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Throughout the day, Qing Shui had been practicing the Four Moves Combination Sword Technique almost non-stop, hoping to be able to use it more fluently. It might be because he had made progressive breakthroughs, but the rate at which he was improving was very fast. That feeling of being like a fish in the water made Qing Shui feel great and he couldn't bear to stop.

However, there was a flaw to the Combination Sword Technique. When there were 4 moves, Qing Shui felt that the many moves wasted some time. The impact wasn't too bad for four moves, but in the future, it could add up for more combined moves. There was a kind of balance.

Suddenly, Qing Shui sensed that the Diamond Gigantic Elephant was giving out a warning. He quickly exited the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and fortunately, it was also around the time he would've left anyways. Qing Shui had rested and changed his clothes. Therefore, he left the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal directly. Even if he were to wash up outside, it would only take a short moment.

It was still very quiet when he walked out. After a while, the Ye Clan's old man came out as well, followed by Ye Guyan. When the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable saw Qing Shui, it immediately leapt onto his shoulder.

“To think that they're really doing this. Since they've come, they can all stay behind.” Qing Shui looked to the distance. By this time, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant had also came up to him.

“Miss Ye, senior, the two of you can get on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. Senior can take care of Miss Ye. I'll let Miss Ye believe that I have the ability to win the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

It might be because he had to take care of Ye Guyan that Ye Clan's old man didn't object. After slightly hesitating, he went up on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and instructed Qing Shui to be careful. Now, they could only place their trust in Qing Shui as they had no other way out.

Time passed by and Qing Shui just sat there, unmoving. He

activated his spiritual sense and everything in his surroundings down right to the smallest detail was noticed. Nothing could escape him, even if it were to hide behind some building. This was the prowess of his spiritual sense.

Qing Shui saw the people from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan through his spiritual sense. There were seven of them and they didn't seem to be trying to hide. On the other hand, they didn't make too much noise, not even activating their flying rides.

When they appeared before Qing Shui and the others, they were stunned for a short moment before looking toward the Ye Clan's old man and Ye Guyan, who were on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. Then, they turned towards Qing Shui.

The one in the lead was Donggong Maisun. When the Ye Clan's old man saw the other six elderly men that came along with Donggong Maisun, his face turned grim and he shouted out to Donggong Maisun, "You guys have really come. The Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan's reputation has been completely soiled."

"Old Man Ye, there hasn't been any grudges between our Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan and your Ye Clan. I hope that you won't be interfering today." Donggong Maisun said in a low voice toward Old Man Ye.

Qing Shui sensed the level of the seven people and his heart skipped a beat. Two of them were five star experts while the others were around the four star level. Four star experts were much stronger than three star experts. Just with the strength of these people, the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan was much more

powerful than the Zuoshi Clan.

“There’s only me today. Donggong Maisun, it’s been a few decades, but you still haven’t shown any improvement. Just because of you, the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan will disappear. What do you think about this?” Qing Clan gradually circulated his powers. These people were very strong, so he had to go all out today. He needed use whatever methods he had to kill everyone.

“The demise of Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan? By the likes of you?” Donggong Maisun said sarcastically with a smirk.

“You’ll soon see. A person like you brings disaster to the world just by being alive. Your grandson wasn’t any better either. If one commits too many sins, that person will die a terrible death full of regrets.” Qing Shui laughed and said.

“Stop with the crap. Today, I’ll tear you apart alive.” Donggong Maisun did not care how loud his voice was.

“Senior, Miss Ye, don’t move, just watch. Stay there and watch as I take them all out.” Qing Shui instructed without even turning his head before he took out his Violet Gold Divine Shield and Thunder God.

Cloudmist Steps!

He threw out his Heavenly Talismans and followed up quickly with his Fiery Golden Eyes and Emperor’s Qi. While his opponents

were in a daze from the astonishments, they had already been hit by all the Heavenly Talismans.

Without any hesitation, Qing Shui took out ten Coldsteel Needles that had previously been soaked in Five-Color poison and sent them flying out. Everything was completed in just an instant.

Three of members of the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan had been hit. It was a pity that Qing Shui didn't have more poisonous needles. Otherwise, if there had been enough, he might be able to kill another two. This result was within Qing Shui's expectations. Hidden Weapons were meant to attack at the moment the opponents were caught unawares. Moreover, Qing Shui had weakened them earlier, causing them to be in a daze. The three weakest were hit and died very quickly.

It was only now that the remaining four old man looked at Qing Shui, horrified. Earlier, they had done everything they could to dodge the unknown objects. Thinking back, they had felt that death was so close that they had even forgotten about the fact that their abilities had been weakened.

The old men who originally had five stars of strength had lost almost 15,000 countries worth of strength. The old men who were previously at four stars were now not even at the three star level...

Grey colored primordial flames burst out from Qing Shui's palms and were then condensed into two fireballs, each the size of a child's head. After he had attained a great breakthrough in his abilities, the prowess of his primordial flames had also risen by a lot.

Hidden Weapon Twin Dragon Explosion!

Qing Shui quickly closed in on his opponents and shot out the two Primordial Flame Balls in his hands. The earlier Coldsteel Needles had caused them to be extremely careful so they instinctively dodged the weird grey flames.

Break!

Those who came across Qing Shui's Twin Dragon Explosion would tend to suffer, or even just die on the spot. After all, the primordial flames were just that powerful. This time around, the prowess of the Primordial Flame Ball, which had already been tremendous, had increased to even greater heights. The sparks that scattered out in all directions caused everyone to be greatly astonished.

Cloudmist Steps!

It was impossible for Qing Shui to let go of this chance and he closed in on his opponents at great speed. His target was a cultivator whose level had been weakened to below three stars and the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable on his shoulder also shot out abruptly.

The people from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan were hit by a few remnant sparks as they were dodging the primordial flames, but thankfully, they were still considerably strong and weren't killed immediately. However, they were still scorched and large

pieces of their flesh disappeared. Before they could relax, they sensed another tremendous threat coming at them.

Shield Attack!

The Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable killed its target instantly. It was impossible to try to dodge the primordial flames and the terrifying speed of the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable at the same time. Someone who was just a bit slower and encountered the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable had no choice but to die. This was the reason why Qing Shui was so happy when he had first gotten his hands on the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable. Poison beasts were much stronger than demonic beasts of the same level. Similarly, there were too few people who could tame poison beasts because regular beast tamers knew nothing about poison.

Boom!

That old man was sent flying by Qing Shui's Violet Gold Divine Shield. Qing Shui quickly gave chase with his Cloudmist Steps and swung his Thunder God out. A hint of purple light flashed, and the Thunder God smashed toward the old man with a horrifyingly thunderous sound.

Ten Thousand Great Thunderbolt!

The paralyzed old man was not even able to show any reaction before he was killed by Qing Shui. The battle had only just started and now, five out of seven people from the Eastern Palace

Aristocrat Clan had died...

Qing Shui was more agitated than anyone else. These seven people were considered the main pillars of the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan and now, five of them were gone. Even for a clan with the reputation and power of the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan had, what had occurred today was the equivalent of losing an arm.

Donggong Maisun looked as if he had turned into stone. Before they had even started to attack, five out of their seven had already died. What level were the people he had brought along with him? They were top notch cultivators no matter where they went. To think that they were forced into such a bad spot by just Qing Shui, with more than half of them dying before they had even done a thing.

“He’s not human, he’s a devil...” This was the only thought that went through Donggong Maisun’s mind when he looked at Qing Shui. He recalled the scenes on the arena and the things that Qing Shui had said... only now did he knew that everything was true. His grandfather had laughed at Qing Shui’s ignorance, and now, he had done the same too. He thought of how he must have looked like a clown earlier.

The Ye Clan’s old man and Ye Guyan were both similarly astonished. They had been feeling worried for Qing Shui all along, and Ye Guyan’s heart had been beating rapidly, especially when the battle had started. She had been afraid of how the battle might turn out, but had never expected the results to be like this. In this moment, she was overcome with surprise and joy.

Qing Shui looked at Donggong Maisun and the other remaining old man, a smirk on his face. The results today were within his expectation. Since his opponents did not care about attacking in groups, he wasn't too concerned over the fact that the use of poison and hidden weapons weren't exactly aboveboard. After all, in such a battle, the one who remained standing in the end was the one who was the stronger one, regardless of methods.

“Now, do you believe that I can eradicate the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan?” Qing Shui gradually walked up to Donggong Maisun.

Now, Donggong Maisun was truly afraid. He had the feeling that this guy really would be able to eradicate the entire Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan. However, when he thought of the few strong experts remaining in Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan, he still felt that it was impossible for the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan to lose.

“Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan will not lose. You'll still die.” When Donggong Maisun said this, he didn't seem very confident.

“Whether the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan will lose or not, you won't be able to see it. I really don't understand why you still came here even after I'd already issued the challenge for a Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death.” Qing Shui looked at Donggong Maisun. He really wanted to find out the answer.

“Because I couldn't wait until tomorrow to see you dead. You're

unworthy of being in a Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death against our Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan.” Donggong Maisun gritted his teeth and said.

“When you were young, you were ignorant and inhumane. After so many years have passed, you still haven’t learned a thing. Remember, the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan’s demise will be because of you, because of the sins you’ve committed in Greencloud Continent.” Qing Shui felt sorrowful when he thought of how the Old Ancestor had felt so helpless on his deathbed. As a top notch cultivator in the Greencloud Continent, who would be able to understand his pain?

Not many people would be able to withstand the agony and helplessness after being forced into such a misery. Death had been an escape for the Old Ancestor. Living had been his greatest agony, a torture beyond what most humans could endure.

AST 770 – Massacre, Preparation

Donggong Maisun was flustered and scared at the same time. This youth was too strange. Donggong Maisun's abilities could instantly eliminate even that old freak from the Ye Clan. But this youth had instead obliterated half of his people in a flash. Although he was aware that this youth was capable, this had far exceeded his expectation.

“If I let you all return now, will you leave?” Qing Shui smilingly looked at Donggong Maisun.

“Drop the act. You still have to die today,” Donggong Maisun wasn't going to believe that Qing Shui would let them return so he'd rather choose to fight till the end.

“Since you choose to not believe it, then prepare for the battle!”

Qing Shui immediately dashed towards Donggong Maisun. His current strength was not in the least bit inferior to them. While he dashed, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant immediately performed the Vajra Subdues Demons.

This caused the strength of Donggong Maisun and the other remaining elderly man to drop by 10% but their strength was still impressive even after the 10% reduction of their level. With this, their strength was brought to the same level as Qing Shui. To Qing Shui, he wouldn't have many issues in taking care of cultivators of the same level as him.

He took out an Agility-Enhancing Fruit and consumed it. His speed then became a lot faster than his opponents. The reduction effect from earlier had also reduced their speed, so normally when the opponent's abilities were reduced to about Qing Shui's level, their speed would be a lot more inferior to Qing Shui's speed. The Cloudmist Steps was still a very powerful skill, especially along with the tremendous effects of the Nine Continent Boots.

Shield attack!

Art of Pursuing!

Now that Qing Shui was loosened up, he could fight like a fish back in water. If he could have an absolute advantage in speed, then his success was pretty much guaranteed. Of course, this was provided that the opponents had no trump cards up their sleeves. Qing Shui still seemed to be at ease even when he was fighting against two opponents, mainly because his Silver Needle could keep the other elderly man at bay.

On the other hand, Donggong Maisun became increasingly sullen and frustrated the longer the fight went on. He was worried because he could sense death creeping up closer to him yet he couldn't do anything about it. A clear noise rang out as Qing Shui's Thunder God collided against Donggong Maisun's shoulder, exposing a patch of dark green color beneath.

The Jade-Armored Immortal Garb!

After Donggong Taiqing passed away, this Jade-Armored

Immortal Garb was worn by Donggong Maisun. It seemed like it was for the purpose of ambushing him tonight. It was already past one o'clock in the morning right now. The Jade-Armored Immortal Garb had naturally withstood a fatal injury for Donggong Maisun. During the same moment, Donggong Maisun flung his left arm towards Qing Shui. Something akin to a flash of faint green light shot out from it. Qing Shui was startled for a moment. He felt something like a needle prick his wrist. Damn it!

“HAHAHA!” Donggong Maisun took a few steps back as he let out a loud laugh instead. Qing Shui then saw a green snake of about five feet long and as thick as his pinky on Donggong Maisun's arm. Realization struck him. His opponent had a Poison Beast too. Just how many people in the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan possessed a Poison Beast?

This green snake was a Four Colored Peak Poison Beast, Green Bamboo Snake. Qing Shui was extremely nervous as he quickly retrieved a Pure Jade Pellet and ingested it. He then activated Nature Energy to its peak before he sprinted towards Donggong Maisun. He must eliminate him in the shortest amount of time.

He took out a Frosted Iron Ball that had been dipped in poison and quickly launched a Meteor Smash at Donggong Maisun. The elderly man had his hands full dealing with the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable to one side. The cultivator with five stars strength was barely able to resist the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable and he didn't seem to be able to last much longer. This made Qing Shui extremely happy. The Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable indeed still had a lot of room for improvement. At the same time, he felt extremely fortunate about the Flower of Life in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal and for waiting around at the

Zuoshi Aristocrat Clan. He actually obtained one of the Five Colored Poison Beasts, the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable. As for Six Colored and Seven Colored Poison Beasts, they were all legendary beings. He was guessing that it was because no one was still alive after meeting any one of them.

The expression on the face of Donggong Maisun, who was familiar with poison, changed greatly when he saw that pitch black Frosted Iron Ball. He quickly evaded, but unfortunately the Meteor Smash had pinpointed its target's qi and would lock onto its target until its qi had vanished. Qing Shui took out another ordinary Frosted Iron Ball and launched it again. He forced Donggong Maisun to a corner and sealed off his only escape route.

Donggong Maisun, who was trapped with no room to advance or retreat, brandished the gigantic blade in his hand and slashed across the incoming Frosted Iron Ball. He knew very well that this thing could be fatal.

Crack!

The Frosted Iron Ball shattered. Donggong Maisun quickly backed off as soon as he saw the black specks!

Pu!

However, the other Frosted Iron Ball from behind pierced through his thigh. A pitch black shard from the Frosted Iron Ball got into his body when he was distracted by the immense pain. At the same time, Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable's front claw

clawed across the elderly man's throat.

Qing Shui knew the battle here was about to end soon. It wasn't even five minutes long and all seven Peak Martial Saint cultivators were killed. Seven. Not too many but not too little either, it was enough to cause a heartache to the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan. But to Qing Shui, this was only the beginning.

Qing Shui stashed away Donggong Maisun's Jade-Armored Immortal Garb and also the dead Green Bamboo Snake. It was killed by him later and now he was still wondering why he didn't have any reaction after being bitten by the Green Bamboo Snake

Although his Nature Energy had broken through to the fifth level, his Yin-Yang Image had also broken through to a stronger realm. Qing Shui had a suspicion why the Four Colored Poison Beast's poison was ineffective on him and this was connected to the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable. The first time he fed it the Flower of Life, he could feel a strange connection forming between him and the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable. Perhaps this connection could have been the reason. Furthermore, Qing Shui actually had a very strong immunity to poison. Since it was a good thing, Qing Shui didn't bother to find out the exact reason.

He immediately set the dead bodies on fire. Ye Guyan had been staring at Qing Shui with disbelief in her eyes ever since the battle ended. Everything around her became unreal, and even Qing Shui seemed like a stranger.

She looked at the sky. A glimmer of white light could be seen at

the horizon to the East. Day was breaking soon.

On the contrary, Ye Clan's Old Man had a very satisfied smile on his face. His mood was greatly lifted. Although the old man seemed to be at ease earlier, he was more anxious than anyone else. The fate of the entire Ye Clan was on Qing Shui's shoulders. It was impossible for him to not be worried.

"Senior, Miss Ye, you should all head back to rest. I can't sleep anymore so I'll just practise my fist techniques for awhile." Qing Shui told Ye Clan's old man and Ye Guyan with a smile.

"Alright, then this old man shall retire to bed." Ye Clan's old man let out a refreshing laugh before walking towards a house nearby, where his bedroom was. The fight just now didn't take place at the Ye Residence. Otherwise there wouldn't be any houses left standing.

Ye Guyan didn't leave though. She was still standing not far from Qing Shui while she stared at him blankly.

Qing Shui sensed her gaze so he turned around to look at this woman of unrivalled beauty on Earth. "Miss Ye!"

An unnatural smile broke across Ye Guyan's face as she averted her eyes from Qing Shui's gaze. She looked at the sky and excused herself before turning around to leave. This puzzled Qing Shui but he cast away all his distracting thoughts and adopted his Taichi stance, facing the East. The 'Minute Subtlety' had been gradually progressing. The progress was very slow but as time went on, its

immense effect could be observed. This was a cultivation art that progressively grew stronger over a long period of time. There were little bits of improvement every day and although it was not very obvious, as time passed, one would suddenly discover that they had gone very far.

This was exactly how Qing Shui felt right now. All of a sudden, he had discovered that the 'Minute Subtlety' was already at quite a decent realm. Just by seeing and sensing this made him feel proud and have a sense of accomplishment. Although it was time consuming, the realm was quite high once he got a firm grasp on it. That was because things that took time to build up were usually the most practical.

The Back Connecting Fist of Large Success Stage had once again reached its peak. Qing Shui no longer deliberately chased after breakthroughs because he understood that haste does not necessarily bring success and he believed that effort will undoubtedly lead to success. For now, he only focused on cultivating diligently. Perhaps accidental surprises were more likely to come just by keeping his mind in a relaxed state.

When the day turned slightly brighter, the Ye Clan's old man woke up and brought everyone else with him. Since it was already morning, the people from Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan weren't going to come anymore. Besides, Qing Shui felt like those seven people including Donggong Maisun had came here in secret.

He had a hunch that the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan must have known about what happened by now. Although they would find it hard to believe, they'd definitely vent all their grudges

during Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death.

During breakfast, Ye Guyan ate a lot more than usual. This was the most he had seen her eating since the past few days. The expression on her face seemed to be a lot more relaxed now and Ye Yan couldn't stop staring at her.

“Big Sister!”

“Yes, what is it, Yan'er?” Ye Guyan smiled at her younger sister who was sitting beside her.

“You seem to be very happy today?” Ye Yan asked curiously.

“Am I?” Ye Guyan laughed awkwardly.

“Yes!” Ye Yan pointed out firmly.

“That's enough. Finish your food quickly, little girl,” Ye Guyan chuckled as she urged her.

Cang Wuya, Fei Wuji and the rest could feel something through Ye Guyan. They looked at Qing Shui. They felt like they had never seen Qing Shui in a panic before. He had never yielded no matter how difficult things got. He had never become dejected or complained either. He just silently shouldered everything alone and ended up doing incredible things that would surprise everyone again and again.

.....

The Martial God Street was crowded today. It was already packed with people early in the morning. The Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death was a rare event. It was even rare to see a clan like the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan participating in it, so this place was basically packed with the cultivators who could make it here today.

The big clans already had a fixed spot here so it didn't matter if they came early or late, unlike ordinary people who wouldn't even have a place to stand if they were late. So some people came super early and some had stayed around since yesterday.

The people who knew that the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death would take place here today were all here. There were people everywhere along the entire Martial God Street and even some flying beasts in the sky but most of them were over somewhere a little further.

It wasn't even late in the morning and yet many big clans had already arrived. The atmosphere today was livelier than yesterday. Conversations flowed freely where there were many people. It was quite chaotic. There were discussions and heated arguments everywhere around here.

“I bet that young man cannot even last for fifteen minutes.”

“Get lost. I bet that young man can eliminate the Eastern Palace

Aristocrat Clan.”

“Idiot. You really think one young man can shake up a supreme aristocratic clan?”

“Didn’t Yun Feiyang eliminate a supreme aristocratic clan all by himself a thousand years ago? And three thousand years ago, Yiye Wuxin eliminated a few supreme sects,” someone retorted in an instant.

“Well.....” the person stammered, unable to think of anything else to say.

AST 771 – The Fight Of The Ultimate Life And Death Against Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan (1)

It was already late in the morning and the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan had already appeared on the arena. There were about fifty of them and they all appeared to be the strong cultivators of Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan.

The leader was a very old man. He looked even older than the Donggong elderly man from the other day. His eyes were dull and he had a hunchback. Dressed in extremely plain clothes, people would have thought that he was merely a very elderly man.

However, the respectful attitudes that the other people from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan clan had towards him gave away his influential status among the clan to the others. Perhaps even though he wasn't normally involved in the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan's matters, his orders were still absolute to the current Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan's heads.

This time only this elderly man sat down while the others stood behind him. Each and every one of them were reverential and respectful towards him, causing everyone around to also feel a great deal of pressure and subconsciously back off a few steps.

The people from the other few big clans appeared in succession too. After the arrival of the old man from Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan, the Wuma Clan's old man also joined him on the same table.

“Uncle Shengtian, you’re here too.” Wuma Clan’s old man greeted the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan’s old man with a smile after he took a seat.

“It’s truly a failure for the Eastern Palace Clan to be forced into this situation by a young man. If this old bone still doesn’t show his face, the Eastern Palace Clan is going to be razed to the ground soon.” The man’s voice was very calm and he didn’t sound very unusual either. The only unusual thing was that this old man seemed too ordinary to be true.

“How could that happen with you around?” Wuma Clan’s old man laughed.

“Even if it is the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan who claims the victory today, we will still need a few decades to regain our former strength. It isn’t easy to nurture a Peak Martial Saint cultivator.”

.....

It was getting late in the morning. Qing Shui, Cang Wuya, Fei Wuji and the rest, including the Ye Clan’s old man, Ye Guyan, Ye Yan and some strong cultivators from the Ye Clan, set off to the Martial God Street.

Tears streamed down Fei Wuji’s face the moment he knew that Donggong Maisun, who had forced his grandfather to kill his father back then, had died. Although he wasn’t the one who did it, enemies should be executed. Besides, he had come so it could be considered that he had exacted his revenge. Back then, there were

about five or six of them in total and Donggong Maisun was the key person. As for the others, he wondered if some of them were among the other six who had died.

Anyway, now that they were going to fight in the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death, those people who were still alive from back then had nowhere to escape. Actually the most important thing was that he had exacted revenge for the Old Ancestor and had found solace in it. The burden in Fei Wuji's heart had been lifted. If the Old Ancestor knew about this, he would be able to rest in peace now.

Human are emotional and sentimental beings. A man needs self respect just like how a Buddha needs incense.

“Qing Shui.....” Fei Wuji seemed like he had something to tell Qing Shui but didn't in the end.

“Martial Uncle Fei, I know what you want to say. The Old Ancestor was my savior. Mingyue is my wife. She is your granddaughter. We are a family, there's no need to be a stranger,” Qing Shui gently told Fei Wuji in the carriage.

After hearing Qing Shui's words, Ye Guyan glanced over at him. “So he actually has a wife already,” she thought to herself.

But she was quickly startled by her own thoughts. What did it have anything to do with her if he had a wife? Besides, it was extremely normal for an outstanding man like him to have a wife. That Donggong Taiqing had seven wives. Some even said he had

more than ten of them. Yet he still continued taking wives. Capable men were all like this.....

However, she admired what Qing Shui had said before. It was very rare to find a man who took comradeship seriously and was capable. Besides, he seemed to have a mysterious power in him that really made others think very highly of him. He was like a fine wine. The longer you spent time with him, the more you would be able to feel his attractiveness.

“Donggong Maisun is dead and I am content too. Qing Shui, you must survive no matter what. You cannot afford to let something happen to you,” Fei Wuji said slowly while looking outside.

The Martial God Street was already in sight. Qing Shui could feel an oppressive feeling in the carriage. Those people from Ye Clan knew very well that if this youth lost, that would spell the end for the entire Ye Clan.

Those old men from the Ye Clan were lacking confidence in their hearts whenever they saw that young and delicate face. How could that young man be someone worthy without being tempered by the passage of time? Even if the young man had a decent cultivation, he still lacked those essential experiences.....

Little did they know that Qing Shui's experience was not in the least bit inferior to those old men. Compared to these old men from the Ye Clan, Qing Shui had so much more experience than them. Only not many knew about it.

The beast carriage stopped in front of the Martial God Street's entrance. Qing Shui and the rest walked towards the arena. The time was not too tight for them this time because there was still some time left before it was late in the morning.

Another wave of heated discussion was revived at the appearance of Qing Shui and the rest. Some instantly cheered.

“They’re here early! It seems like this round of Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death will begin earlier. That’s great!” Someone exclaimed happily.

“Yeah, I thought it was going to be like yesterday again. Seems like both parties are early this time. How unexpected.”

“I hope the battle will last longer. That young man mustn’t get defeated instantly. Otherwise we have wasted our time waiting for so long,” A man in his thirties and dressed in brown joked to the person beside him.

“Old bean, this is hard to say precisely. The Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death allows five people to go out at once. Other than that old freak from the Ye Clan, there doesn’t seem to be anyone decent from their side. Do you think two versus five is possible?” Another man about the same age gazed at Qing Shui from a distance at one side.

“I can’t stop feeling that this young man is very special. Hopefully he can create a miracle this time.”

As Qing Shui and the rest approached, everyone automatically parted for them to pass. There were specified locations for the two battling parties, especially for the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death.

“The Ye Clan looks promising this time.” The old man from the Eastern Palace Clan said gently after the Ye Clan’s old man passed.

The Ye Clan’s old man shook and then sighed. “More like your descendants failed to live up to expectations.”

“Hahaha. I accept your comment. People have said that the people from Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan are arrogant. But they know how to behave appropriately. Otherwise they wouldn’t be able to survive until now. And the other thing I want to say is that the people from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat aren’t arrogant. At least we are honest and not fake like some people. We are just doing what we want to do.” A hint of sarcasm could be heard in the old man’s laughter.

In just a moment, the time had come. The elderly man from Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan looked towards Qing Shui and the Ye Clan. “Time’s up. Many of our friends here are getting impatient. Let us get started,” he announced.

“Sure!” Qing Shui agreed with a smile.

“Zhenghong, the few of you go up!” The old man from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan ordered without even turning his head around.

“Yes, Old Ancestor!” An elderly man standing behind the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan’s Old Ancestor responded with a bow. He then soared up and landed on the arena with the other four people.

The Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan’s Old Ancestor was aware that there were only two people from Qing Shui and the Ye Clan’s side taking part in the fight. Or more like there were five of them but the other three were going to be killed in a flash. So he didn’t say much and just sent out five people from his clan. There was no need for courtesy in Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death. Besides, the old man felt that the youth was very odd.

So the opponent sent out five people at once. This was very normal. The Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death was a battle between clans and aristocratic clans. There would always be five people allowed to participate in the battle. So the number of participants that the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan had sent out was extremely normal. The abnormal one was Qing Shui’s side.

“Qing Shui, why not let me and Grandpa Feng go too?” Ye Guyan looked at Qing Shui.

“I have confidence, you all just watch from below. Don’t worry, I’m very afraid of dying,” Qing Shui declined with a smile.

“You’re afraid of dying? If you were, you wouldn’t be doing this in the first place,” Ye Guyan huffed angrily and glared at him.

“I’m going then!” Qing Shui laughed.

“Be careful up there!”

“Take care, Uncle. You must defeat them!” Ye Yan held her fist up and told Qing Shui.

“Take care!”

.....

Qing Shui nodded and then soared up and landed on the arena and stood across from the few people from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan.

He had a hunch that the opponent still hadn't known about what happened to Donggong Maisun and the others. Otherwise they wouldn't have sent out only two cultivators with the strength of five stars and the remaining three cultivators with strength of about four and half stars.

Seeing the five people that his opponent had sent out, Qing Shui didn't really bother to take them seriously. Yet he knew he shouldn't be reckless, because Donggong Taiqing had a poison beast. Donggong Maisun had a poison beast too. If someone among them had a powerful poison beast too, then things might get troublesome for him. If it was only a demonic beast, Qing Shui wouldn't be worried because he was able to tame demonic beasts now. Judging from their strength, they shouldn't be able to tame some powerful demonic beast either unless they had some miraculous encounters. But miraculous encounters were known as

miraculous encounters because the possibility of it happening was slim to none.

He summoned the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable since the opponent had seen this demonic beast. Qing Shui was calculating in his head right now. He wanted to wear his opponents down little by little. This Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death was very important. This matter of life and death had a big impact for his future. He could only succeed. The consequences of failure were simply too horrible to contemplate.

Nature Energy!

State of Immovable as Mountains!

.....

Qing Shui knew that he had to win this round with some difficulties, so he let the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable display its might as much as possible. He also had to expose his strength bit by bit in order to stall for time to eliminate his opponents and also let them suffer and be nervous.

Cloudmist Steps!

Qing Shui consumed one Agility-Enhancing Fruit and Gale Pellet. He wasn't only careful about it, but he also took out the Violet Gold Divine Shield and Thunder God before he sprinted towards his opponents.

The phrase 'he who strikes first prevails, he who strikes later fails' seemed to make a lot of sense. It was imperative for Qing Shui to seize the initiative.

He locked onto one person and sprinted towards him. While he was on his way there, he had already thrown out the reduction effects or else it was going to be too easy. The Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable clung on Qing Shui's shoulder, this strongly intimidated his opponents.

And this was the exact effect that Qing Shui wanted. He then started to violently attack one of them. Shield Attack!

Shield Attack!

Vajra's Glare!

Heavenly Thunder Slash!

AST 772 – The Fight Of The Ultimate Life And Death Against Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan (2)

When used again cultivators of such a level, Qing Shui could easily push back his opponents. They say that in battle, if you take one step back, it'll be followed with many steps back thereafter. Moreover, although the powers of the Shield Attack would not be able to cause the opponent to be hit by dizziness, when it pushed back the opponent, the opponent's gathered powers would be scattered by half if not completely. It only took that one short moment.

Qing Shui knew about this very long ago but he had been unable to find the right moment. Usually, during battle, he would also try to find a chance for this. For example, when Qing Shui hit out with the Shield Attack, he would also shoot out his needles at the same time.

Shield Attack!

After pushing back the elder with another Shield Attack, Qing Shui sent needles flying out from his sleeves, aiming for his forehead. That flash was like a devil's curse.

It pierced through the head!

Usually, this would be effective on the first use in every battle, catching people unaware. However, when he tried to attempt this

a second time, people would either be on guard or try not to get near Qing Shui's Violet Gold Divine Shield.

The Hidden Weapon Technique was extremely profound and caught people unaware. The essence to this technique was to be fast, accurate and vicious. It must be so fast that it was unbelievable, catching people unaware and so fast that one could only see it but not dodge it or even let their consciousness be able to catch up with what they saw. This was the crux of hidden weapons, only speed could counter it.

Accuracy was something that was of absolute importance for hidden weapons. No matter how fast they were, if they didn't hit the opponents, they would be useless. Qing Shui had not expected that toward the end, hidden weapons could be used together with his spiritual sense which would bind down his opponents. It was just like the Meteor Smash. Moreover, with Qing Shui's ability, accuracy was not an issue.

Viciousness can increase one's lethal damaging prowess. It was just like how Qing Shui had used stones to shoot demonic beasts' eyes to give them lethal damage. If he were to shoot elsewhere, it might not even be able to break through their thick hides and shells. Viciousness did not only refer to attacking the person's weaknesses. For example, the stones could be changed to hidden weapons which had been tempered with poison, or the Primordial Flame Balls, which were both very lethal.

The old man's brain was penetrated, through the spot between the brows at that. He was struck by tremendous pain, his consciousness blurred out and Qing Shui's Thunder God quickly

smashed down on his head, bursting it.

First one down!

Earlier, Qing Shui's attacks were like strong gales and thunderstorms. Moreover, with the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable helping Qing Shui, protecting his back from the old men who were trying to sneak up on him, this old man was instantly caught and killed unaware.

When the old man's headless corpse dropped, the crowd went wild. Going up against five opponents and dashing forth with great arrogance, killing one of them with great perfection. He had controlled the time and speed with great perfection.

"I thought that my eyes were playing tricks on me. One person against five, with one of them instantly killed when the battle had not started for long. The power was too domineering, too strong."

"This is too awesome! This kind of man is the kind that I'd like to have." A young and obese lady smiled and said.

"With the likes of you? Aren't you scared to become a joke?" A young man said in disgust.

"Who do you think you are? What's it to you who I like? With your useless look, even if you were to give me a mountain of gold, I wouldn't let you touch even a pinky of mine." The lady shouted out in a loud voice.

Young man: “...”

The people in the surroundings broke out laughing and that lady whose waist was like a bucket had her hands at her waist, “What are you looking at? Haven’t you seen a beauty before?”

The people in the surroundings gritted their teeth, rumbling sounds coming from their stomachs. One of them could not hold it in and ended up puking.

...

Ten Thousand Great Thunderbolt!

Kill!

Qing Shui locked onto another person and quickly charged forth. In a battle, momentum is very important. When one person was up against multiple opponents, it was best to shuffle about and kill, instead of being surrounded by the opponents.

Not everyone could take the Ten Thousand Great Thunderbolt’s paralyzing effect. The increase given by the Thunder God which made one two times stronger wasn’t the most terrifying. What was the most terrifying was the Ten Thousand Great Thunderbolt. Once one couldn’t hold up against the paralyzing effect, what awaited was only death.

There were many methods to counter paralyzing effects. If one's spirit energy was strong enough, one would be able to counter it. One could also rely on external objects. Usually, armors that were of a similar level with the Thunder God would have similar effects, just like that Jade-Armored Immortal Garb.

Another option was some weird stones which had divine effects that could purify. Moreover, weapons that had paralyzing effects were something that one might not be able to create even if ten thousand people had tried it. And even if there were any, usually they would not be too powerful either. There was also the point about success rate. It was just like how the success rate of Qing Shui's Thunder God was far too low.

The Thunder God's Ten Thousand Great Thunderbolt was very powerful but it could not be used repeatedly. After each use, one must rest for some time. This was why each time around, it could reach the expected effect, unless the opponent had the ability to neutralize the effect of the Ten Thousand Great Thunderbolt.

To go against paralyzing effects, there was a kind of Heaven Extinction metal which was suitable to be used for forging weapons. It was sharp, hard and could cut through all connections. It conducted neither heat nor poison and naturally could also be used so that paralyzing effects would not be conducted either.

In the blink of an eye, two of them died. Now, the commotion from the crowd was getting louder than before. Everyone could see the results of the fight. The remaining three from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan could not do anything to turn the tables and now, each of their faces had turned grim as they knew that they

might be going to die today.

The Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable held one back while Qing Shui headed toward the other two.

It was still alright for Qing Shui to handle these two people. Afterall, their abilities had been weakened by quite a lot.

The remaining three old men knew that in order to survive, they must kill this young man before them. Now, there were still three of them. They couldn't afford for any more casualties, otherwise, there wouldn't be any more hope.

Gritting his teeth, the old man with a long beard on the left glared. He slashed out toward Qing Shui's left rib with his huge chakrams which emitted a cold gleam. Another old man thrust his sword toward Qing Shui's neck.

The explosive sounds in the air and the dark black slashes created all tremored strongly in the air.

Qing Shui didn't dare to be careless either. He defended himself against the saber with his Violet Gold Divine Shield, while the Thunder God knocked off the other old man's longsword. He then swung out his Thunder God, unleashing the Total Annihilation and sent the opponent flying.

Although Qing Shui might not be able to have an advantage if they were to just compare their strength alone. However, the

hammer was considered a heavy weapon and between two people of similar level, heavy weapons had an advantage when competing in terms of power.

Qing Shui was waiting. He was waiting for the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable to kill the others.

Squeak squeak!

The Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable's speed was not something the old man could match. Holding a small shield and a longsword, he barely managed to fend off the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable's attacks. Having some slight leeway, Qing Shui didn't wish to waste too much time and shot out a Frosted Iron Ball toward the old man.

The old man was immediately at risk, facing attacks from both his front and back. How could the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable give up on such an excellent opportunity? It dashed toward that astonished old man at the speed of lightning. However, everything was too late for him.

Now, three out of the five of them had died. The battle could be seen as over. However, Qing Shui still intentionally dragged out the time, hoping that the people from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan would not be too alarmed. He wanted them to be mistaken that the most dangerous one was the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable.

Qing Shui then killed the last two old men together with the Ten

Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable. With the use of hidden weapons, Qing Shui made it a breeze for the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable to be able to defeat the opponent without any additional waste of energy, killing them by poison.

All five of them died and Qing Shui landed on the arena!

There was no way to throw in the towel for the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death, unless the other party would agree to it. Otherwise, they could only fight to the bitter death until one side was completely wiped out. There were also no limits to the number of rounds until there were no more people from one side who would be participating.

“That poison beast is too powerful. If I also had one like it, I’d be able to do anything I wished.” A young man looked at Qing Shui’s Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable and said jealously.

...

“Young Master Tuoba, is there anyone from your family who would be able to fend off this Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable?” Qu Jiao asked Young Master Tuoba.

“This Five Colored Poison Beast is definitely the strongest I have seen amongst all Five Colored Poison Beasts. It must have taken heavenly and earthly treasures before. The easiest way to tame a Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable is to feed it the Flower of Life and after taking it, its abilities will rise greatly. It will form a connection with the owner and the person who owns the Ten

Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable would also start to develop stronger resistance to poison.”

After saying this Young Master Tuoba saw that Qu Jiao was still looking at him. He chuckled and said, “We’re just doing it for fun in our clan but there’re still some people who could fight against it.”

“That’s true. Actually, what I wanted to ask is if you can fend this off.” Qu Jiao smiled and said.

“Me? If it was the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable in the past, I could handle it. But now, I can’t.” Young Master Tuoba smiled bitterly and said. Amongst the people of his age, to think that even though he deals with poison, he was no match for this person’s poison beast. That feeling of defeat and grief caused one to feel agony beyond words.

...

“Elder sister, uncle has won.”

“Mmm.” Ye Huyan was also looking happily at the man who was standing upright on the arena. Holding the shield and hammer, together with Qing Shui’s handsome demonic appearance, he exuded an inharmonious charm, giving one an astonished vision.

Cang Wuya, Fei Wuji and Bai Gui were all in a daze. To think that he had killed all five who were all unsurpassable existences.

Unknowingly, they realized that Qing Shui had also reached an unsurpassable level. Without Qing Shui, they would probably never be able to help the Old Ancestor fulfil his dying wish all their lives.

The people from Ye Clan were also bursting with excitement, much more than the others in the crowd. A battle like this was hard to come by. This was very important for their cultivation as well. Moreover, Ye Clan and this young man were considered good friends and if he was to emerge victorious, Ye Clan's reputation and status would be brought to new heights once again.

Unlike Ye Clan, Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan was now very gloomy, each of them having dark faces. The old man from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan slowly spoke out, "Cuiyong, you bring Yanshu and the others up."

"Yes, Old Ancestor!"

The five old men from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan flew toward the arena. After the five of them had stepped forth, there was clearly a gap amidst the tens of people from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan. None of those from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan were not pained when they noticed this situation. Each of them held great pride for their clan since when it had become powerful, no matter where they went, people would hold them in high regard.

After looking at these five old men, Qing Shui didn't say anything and immediately waved to call out the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. Theoretically, his opponents' abilities would get stronger and

stronger but it was also possible for them to call out their strongest. It would be up to them to decide how to go about doing it.

AST 773 – The Fight Of The Ultimate Life And Death Against The Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan (3)

There was a mix of cheers, taunts, and gasps from the surrounding crowd when the Diamond Gigantic Elephant appeared. The five old men in front of Qing Shui seemed to be calm while two of them quickly summoned their demonic beasts as well.

One of the two demonic beasts was a Blue Fox Demon, which was essentially a Four Colored Poison Beast. The most outstanding characteristic of the Blue Fox Demon was none other than its formidable speed. In any case, what would these old men think if they knew the bite from Donggong Maisun's Green Bamboo Snake was ineffective against Qing Shui?

The other demonic beast was a Black Armored Turtle Beast of a cubic meter in size. The defense was quite fragile and its attack power was very weak as well. Despite that, it could attach itself to a human being to act as shield from incoming assaults. This turtle could be used as a disguised battle armor on its owner.

The other three old men did not call out their mounts or any demonic beasts. It wasn't strange when Qing Shui thought about it. Up at this point, only beast tamers who could call out their demonic beasts were allowed to join the battle. However, be it a poison beast or a fantastic beast or any demonic beasts that were too difficult to control, they would all be annihilated in an instant by a demonic beast of the strength of one star and above. If that was the case, beast tamers should think twice about letting their demonic beasts into a battle they could never win.

Qing Shui could barely hear the murmurs from the crowd below now. He and the five old men from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan had already flown further up towards the sky. The sky above the Martial God Street was crowded with flying beasts initially but they had already flown about a thousand meters away from the area around the arena. It was best for the audience to spectate such a battle from afar. It was also interesting to note that their altitude in the sky wasn't the best condition to be in to spectate the fight either.

Both of Qing Shui and the opposition's men remained silent. Words were already unnecessary at this point. The most important thing right now was to kill his opponents as soon as possible through the advantage of the first-strike. Qing Shui banished all the unnecessary thoughts from his mind and focused on getting the first-strike without pulling any deceptions that would allow his opponents to make their moves first.

This was the second round, so he figured that he should reveal some of his powers this time.

Vajra Subdues Demons!

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant trampled its way towards the old men, while Qing Shui quickly activated his Fiery Golden Eyes and Emperor's Qi before he followed the elephant as well.

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion!

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant quickly flashed its way towards the old men and instantly unleashed its Mighty Elephant Stomp. The stomp that contained the strength of seven stars simply wasn't a technique these old men could withstand with their current strength. Before they could be trampled on, the old men hastily escaped, separating them in the process.

Everyone dropped their jaws when they witnessed the power displayed by the mighty Diamond Gigantic Elephant. The spectators below quickly stood up in awe. The strength of seven stars was a supremely terrifying power. The old men were all martial warriors with the strength of peak five stars. They didn't stand a chance, because even those with the strength of six stars could still be in extreme danger in front of a being with the strength of seven stars – they could end up dead with an instantaneous kill by a seven star being.

“Is he a beast tamer? Why is this demonic beast so strong? Does he have other demonic beasts like this too?”

Within a few seconds, the spectators below burst out in another discussion. Some who had initially looked down on Qing Shui had begun to gain some admiration towards him. However, this was the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death against the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan, so getting too involved with this fight would be a waste. No one wanted to bet their money on the fight because it wasn't worth betting in the first place.

“Elder sister, the elephant is so awesome.”

Ye Guyan remained silent as she patted Ye Yan's head gently. She finally allowed herself a genuine smile when she saw how strong Qing Shui's demonic beast was. Cang Wuya, Fei Wuji, and Bai Gui, on the other hand, were surprised by the strength of the elephant. They never expected a normal-looking demonic beast would possess an abominable strength like this, at least not with the strength of seven stars.

However, the strength of the elephant was beginning to make sense to them after realizing the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's recent surge in power. Even if that was the case, the elephant was already considered strong based on its previous strength of Martial Saint. This, however, was out of their expectation.

.....

The Mighty Elephant Stomp had successfully dispersed the initial formation of the old men. It was sudden too, so the old men had no choice but to separate themselves to two sides; three on the left side, and two on the right side. Naturally, Qing Shui would never pass up on this opportunity, so with an Instantaneous Diamond Evasion move, he quickly flashed towards those old men. With the current level of the Instantaneous Diamond Evasion, he could now move a longer distance towards a direction.

Shield Attack!

State of One with Elephant!

Qing Shui's Shield Attack was able to knock one of the old men away from on the right side. This old man was the one with the Blue Fox Demon. However, the Blue Fox Demon was nothing against him but he still reminded himself to be careful so that the demonic beast would not be able to land an attack on him.

Bang!

The force of the Mighty Elephant Stomp had created a mist of black cloud in the center, blocking both the path and view of the three old men on the other side. It was only for a moment, but two corpses had already fallen from the sky towards the ground.

The sky returned to normal after that. The three old men stared at the young man in front of them blankly, unable to grasp why their two comrades had fallen so quickly. The expressions on the three old men changed immediately as the dull thumping of the corpses rang out from the ground.

It turned out that Qing Shui had also knocked the other old man with his shield after the first one. He had also shot out two poison needles towards those one of the old men, to poison him. However, it wasn't the needles that had killed him but the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable that Qing Shui had thrown towards him at that moment. The sable was already quite fast and with Qing Shui's flexibility and strength, the sable acted as a hidden weapon as it scratched the old man as he was being thrown backwards from the shield. Having been afflicted with poison twice, the old man died instantly. The venom from the poison needles was quite strong as well.....

Now wasn't the time to use his items sparingly, so Qing Shui didn't feel petty when he threw out a few poison needles. But if he could, he would restrict himself from using all of them because he had other members of the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan that needed to be killed too.

When the other old man saw his comrade going down, he went straight to save him. It was fine for Qing Shui as he didn't need to find another way to catch up to him. Without further hesitation, he quickly flashed towards the old man and aimed his attack at the old man's head with the Thunder God.

Critical Damage!

Qing Shui controlled his power to the level slightly lower than his opponent's defense, which caused the Critical Damage to ignore half of the old man's defense instantly. With the State of One with Elephant activated, the old man was severely wounded on the spot. The Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable went straight for that old man even without Qing Shui's command, killing him on the spot.

Three more to go. Qing Shui quickly made an estimation in his head; with five dead on the first battle, two in the current battle, and seven at the Ye Residence, he had killed a total 14 members from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan. All of them were Peak Martial Saints too.....

Even the Blue Fox Demon had been killed by Qing Shui with his bare hands before being thrown into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. At this point, demonic beasts of the Martial Saint level

were nothing in the eyes of Qing Shui.

His opponents became timid when they knew how fragile they were right now. Qing Shui, on the other hand, was feeling bolder than before. He needed to boost his courage because he had to face a line of stronger opponents after this. Among the three old men in front of him, two possessed the strength of five stars. But after they had been weakened by the Fiery Golden Eyes and Emperor's Qi, their strength was reduced to somewhere around three and a half stars.

Only when one had been afflicted with the weakening effect would they feel the despair crawling up to them. Qing Shui was now more or less on par with his opponents after he had gained a surge of power from the State of One with Elephant technique.

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

Qing Shui repeated his old tactic but this time, his opponents began to strike as well. Facing three opponents at the same time – with two of them being stronger than himself – he needed to use another technique in order to win this round. With that in mind, he quickly took out two black Frosted Iron Balls, ready for the next strike.

When his opponents showed a frightened expression, Qing Shui wasted no time and shot the Frosted Iron Balls towards the old man in the middle. Even though the old men had already retreated backwards, their speed was no match for the speed of the hidden weapons. The Frosted Iron Ball was considered Qing Shui's deadliest weapon so far. If he wanted to kill those who were

stronger than him, he needed to depend on his hidden weapons in order to do so.

Break!

When the Frosted Iron Balls got closer to the targets, the old man with the weakest strength quickly realized that they could no longer evade the incoming poisonous balls. Having accepted his fate, he took the fall for his other two comrades and blocked the Frosted Iron Balls with his own body, which ultimately led to his death.

Qing Shui's Frosted Iron Balls, that had been tempered with poison, were just enough to kill a man of such strength. If he hadn't weakened their powers from the beginning, the hidden weapon technique Twin Dragon Explosion would not yield the result he had expected.

Qing Shui felt that he had wasted two Frosted Iron Balls on one person. As he turned his attention to the remaining two old men, who were clearly frightened for their lives, he realized that it may not be a waste at all. At the very least, the horrific death of their comrades had somehow diminished their combat capabilities by about 20%.

It was time for another kill!

Diamond Sword Qi!

A pink sword qi three meters long was shot out by the Diamond Gigantic Elephant as it trampled across the sky in a vigorous motion. This skill was awakened after the Diamond Gigantic Elephant had consumed the 'Origin Essence Pellet' that he had received during the demon refining at the Stellar Horse Lake.

The pink sword qi flew towards the two old men at a moderate speed. The speed was not as fast as Qing Shui's hidden weapons – it was quite inferior to be exact – but the old men found it impossible to evade the sword qi as they could only watch it inching closer with fearful eyes.....

Did the Diamond Sword Qi have a breakthrough?

Qing Shui was curious. When he had the Diamond Gigantic Elephant use the skill for the first time as a trial, it was not as powerful as he remembered. The power of the sword qi felt stronger now and the size of the qi seemed to have grown bigger. Qing Shui had always thought that the size of the sword qi was normal until he realized the change in the power was directly proportional to the size as well.

Now it seemed that the Diamond Sword Qi had gone through a slight change without him noticing it.

The two old men from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan tried to block the giant sword qi with their weapons instead of evading the sword qi entirely. Qing Shui felt quite perplexed at their action but as he was still judging their decision, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant had already rushed towards the old men with an assault.

Ferocious Diamond Attack!

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant knocked itself against the one of the old men with a ferocious might, knocking that old man to the far end while spilling fresh blood aimlessly in the air. Realizing his comrade was dead and the pink sword qi had vanished, the remaining old man retreated as fast as he could.

Qing Shui was dumbfounded with his Diamond Gigantic Elephant's Ferocious Diamond Attack. Since when did that attack become that powerful..... he felt that the power of the attack had doubled, kind of.

Qing Shui mounted his Diamond Gigantic Elephant and brought the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable with him to kill the last one – the one with the Black Armored Turtle Beast. After it was done, the battle had ended. Qing Shui came out victorious once again but the crowd below were silent, albeit momentarily.

It was deathly silent as the spectators looked at the young man standing proudly beside his demonic beasts with astonished gazes.

Qing Shui, on the other hand, was busy analyzing his Diamond Gigantic Elephant through his Heavenly Vision Technique. He tried to analyze the Diamond Sword Qi first because he had never paid any attention to it before. Once he got a good look at it, his heart almost skipped a beat.

Diamond Sword Qi: A giant sword qi would lock onto the target

and initiate an assault autonomously. During the period of the assault, the target would not be able to move, until the Diamond Sword Qi had vanished completely. When the target attempted to block the Diamond Sword Qi, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's attack power would be doubled instantly. The time and the chance of the locking the Diamond Sword Qi on the target would depend on the target's ability. This technique could be used once a day.

“No wonder the Ferocious Diamond Attack felt like it had doubled its power. So it's true. Too bad it can only be used once per day.” pondered Qing Shui. The Diamond Gigantic Elephant originally had the strength of 7000 countries. It could reach to about 14000 countries when the Diamond Qi has been activated. If the elephant initiated the Ferocious Diamond Attack, its power would double, leading to about the strength of 28000 countries. If the Diamond Sword Qi were to activate itself, the elephant's power could go up to the strength of 56000 countries, which was more than the strength of five and a half stars. At this moment, if the elephant were to knock itself against a martial warrior with the strength of three and a half stars, the martial warrior would be dead instantly.

This was a demonic beast that lived for the sake of battles.

The expression on the old man from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan immediately changed. He seemed to have realized something – ten strong martial warriors of the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan had been annihilated in a blink of an eye. It might as well be his own doing!

AST 774 – The Fight Of The Ultimate Life And Death Against The Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan (4)

“Elder sister, uncle has won again.” Ye Yan shouted excitedly while hugging her elder sister with a bright red complexion.

Ye Guyan was happy as well. As long as Qing Shui was alive, everything would be fine. She felt a sense of responsibility towards him or to be exact, she felt like she owed a great deal to him. If Qing Shui died right here and now, she would feel anguished. It didn't help when she knew the reason he came to the Southern Viewing Continent – to obliterate the entire Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan, one of the strongest and influential clans amongst the supreme aristocratic clans.

“Old Ancestor, his demonic beasts are too incredible. Let me go and handle this kid.” Donggong Maisun's grandfather, Donggong Nianyun, went up to the Old Ancestor of the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan and requested to be allowed into the battle.

“Equip your Jade Dragon Battle Armor Set. The poison beast will not be much of a threat to you if you have that on. Go now.” The Old Ancestor of the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan spoke in a usual calm manner.

‘Yes, grandfather!’

This time, Donggong Nianyun addressed the Old Ancestor as his

grandfather. The Old Ancestor shifted in his seat and said: “Bring Congxing and a few men with you.”

Donggong Nianyun bowed once again and proceeded to lead four old men towards the battle. He then flew up and headed towards the sky to face Qing Shui.

“Haha, did you see that? This is the third time that the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan is sending out their men. They have already lost a total of ten members in this battle. Now that Donggong Nianyun is being sent to fight Qing Shui, things are looking real bad for this young fellow.” said a member from the audience, feeling anxious for Qing Shui’s life.

“Heh heh, a lot of people said that the young man would not stand a chance from the very beginning of the battle. But isn’t he still standing here all fine and dandy? The men from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan, on the other hand, were all dead.” Another person quickly retaliated, unconvinced that Qing Shui would be defeated by the members of the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan that easily.

“Donggong Nianyun is not a simple man. He is one of the top five strongest members in the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan. It will be difficult for Qing Shui to win this time.” replied the person who spoke earlier as he disregarded Qing Shui’s two-round winning streak.

“Jade Dragon Battle Armor Set?” Someone exclaimed in surprise.

“This set contains the Jade Dragon Battle Armor, Jade Dragon Battle Boots, Jade Dragon Battle Saber and four Jade Dragon Daggers. It is said that the armor set has a force that is extremely powerful in terms of both attack and defense. I’m not sure of the specifics though.” Another person explained with an expression of admiration for the armor set.

“I still think this young man will not lose that easily. He is too amazing, which makes people want him to win this battle so badly.” The previous man who retaliated for Qing Shui spoke out. Then he turned to look back at the sky, because the battle was starting again.

Screech!

Qing Shui quickly summoned his Fire Bird, and then the Jade Emperor Queen Bee and the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies with a wave of his hand.

Everyone stared in bewilderment at Qing Shui’s actions. The demonic beasts he had summoned in the previous two battles had already given the impression that they were far superior to Qing Shui himself. However, with the sudden appearance of four extra demonic beasts, everyone could not help but be amazed at his formidable strength.

Donggong Nianyun was also surprised as he stared blankly at the demonic beasts surrounding Qing Shui. He wrinkled his forehead and made a deep frown. Normally, if it were other people who summoned these demonic beasts of Martial Saint level, he would not be bothered to concern himself about them. However, it was a

different story for Qing Shui because of his capability at such a young age.

Qing Shui remained silent while swapping out his Violet Gold Divine Shield for his Big Dipper Sword.

The substitute of the shield for a sword left many exclaiming in shock, because a sword and a hammer was a weird combination for a martial warrior. Martial warriors would not give off such feelings except for a blacksmith, who would usually forge weapons while holding a hammer. Even if he really was a blacksmith, no one would believe him, because all they could see was the mannerism of a martial warrior.

“Did you really kill them?” asked the old fellow as he stared coldly at Qing Shui.

When Qing Shui was dueling with the late Donggong Taiqing yesterday, this old man was there spectating the fight below the arena. Today, however, he was standing above the arena, ready to fight Qing Shui. Even the old man didn’t expect that he would be fighting against this young lad one day.

“Who? Oh, you mean Donggong Maisun and his men?” Qing Shui gave a sly smile at the old man.

“I was a fool back then. I should have dealt with you right then and there. Because of you, our Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan is going on a regression of power.” said Donggong Nianyun as he gritted his teeth.

“Donggong Maisun came to ambush us at night after I had already challenged the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan to the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death. Luckily I was able to discover them in time. He has completely thrown away the dignity of the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan and ultimately, he is dead.” said Qing Shui, unconcerned of Donggong Maisun’s death.

“Kid, a slight mistake in my part has given you the privilege to act foolish and freely. I will definitely kill you today no matter what it takes to do so. You and your demonic beasts will not stand a chance in front of me.” Donggong Nianyuan spoke with a voice full of malice and hatred. The usual impervious expression on his face had changed, albeit a bit.

“You don’t have to say it like that. Today seems like a good day. I will send you off to the depths of hell personally.” Qing Shui wielded the Big Dipper Sword on his right hand, while the other hand was wielding the Thunder God.

“We will see about that.” The old man rushed towards Qing Shui as soon as he finished talking.

Heavenly Talisman!

Vajra Subdues Demons!

Fiery Golden Eyes!

Emperor's Qi!

Poison Killer Sting!

Qing Shui reserved nothing and used whatever technique he had to weaken his opponents' power. At the same time, the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies surrounded themselves around Qing Shui while he stood on top of his Diamond Gigantic Elephant, promptly thinking of various ways to eliminate Donggong Nianyun.

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

Everything would turn to ash in the face of an absolute power. Even an old man such as Donggong Nianyuan was required to evade the formidable stomp as fast as he could, not wishing to turn himself into a pancake. Even if he could withstand the overbearing force of the stomp, he would never do it at the risk of overexerting himself.

The other old men naturally evaded without thinking twice. Having observed the first two rounds of the battle, they made the effort to coordinate their actions, forming a harmonized formation. The Fire Bird soared above Qing Shui while spitting out a black flame towards his opponents from time to time. Below Qing Shui was his Diamond Gigantic Elephant and on his left side were the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies. The Jade Emperor Queen Bee buzzed around on his right side, while the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable stood firmly on his shoulder.

Their existence in this battle was a great comfort for Qing Shui

but they had inevitably given everyone an impression that Qing Shui was a beast tamer and a powerful one at that. Not only could he tame demonic beasts but he was able to tame poison beasts as well.

“It looks like I have to use my hidden weapons to poke you guys around.” Qing Shui had a thought about using his two Frosted Iron Balls again. He then urged his Diamond Gigantic Elephant to use the Instantaneous Diamond Evasion to quickly flash over to the old men.

Two Frosted Iron Balls were instantly shot out as well.

Break!

The travel speed of the Frosted Iron Balls was significantly faster than it was before. At that moment when the Frosted Iron Balls were shot out, Qing Shui had consumed the Agility-Enhancing Fruit and a Gale Pellet. After that, he rushed himself towards those old men in a quick motion.

One unfortunate old man had his head split open by the poisonous Frosted Iron Balls and died on the spot. The leader of these old men moved himself to the left side, while the remaining three shifted to the right side. When he saw an opening, his eyes lit up. He then quickly rushed towards the direction of the three old men.

Seven Star Armored Vest!

Combination Sword Technique, Four Moves Combination!

The Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable leaped off from Qing Shui's shoulder and rushed in to make an assault on one of the three old men. Meanwhile, the wings of the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies flashed in a bright light, causing the speed of the old man to decrease greatly, instead of being petrified due to his current strength. Having his speed decreased in front of a Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable would only mean one thing – instant death.

Qing Shui relied on the ability of his Seven Star Armored Vest to work out with his 'Minute Subtlety' and quickly eliminated the remaining two. In the process of killing the two old men, he had suffered a slight wound, which would not hinder his fighting ability. He had nothing to worry about anyway, because he could use Golden Buddha Aura Lotus to heal himself back.

The Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable had managed to kill one of the old men. With that, four old men were dealt with completely, leaving yet another lone warrior for this round – the old man wearing armor and wielding a battle saber that seemed to be made of white jade. Donggong Nianyun hadn't expected that his men would be annihilated much quicker than the last round.

Qing Shui did not wish to waste any more time because the effect of the Seven Star Armored Vest could only work for one hour. Half of the members from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan were still alive, so he needed the effect to last for a few more rounds before the effect ran dry.

“Jade Dragon Slash!”

When Donggong Nianyun saw what had happened to his men, his face immediately turned red in rage. The long blade of four feet long unleashed an enormous sword qi that pierced through the air towards Qing Shui, as if an enormous dragon was baring its teeth and branding its claws to devour him.

Donggong Nianyun waited until the suppressing force of the sword qi had inched closer to Qing Shui and quickly unleashed a few more sword qi strikes before he rushed towards him with the Jade Dragon Battle Saber in his hand.

“Jade Dragon Armored Vest!”

Qing Shui flustered when he saw Donggong Nianyun rushing towards him. Not only was he wearing an extremely powerful body armor while wielding a formidable white jade battle saber, he also seemed to have regained his former power of the strength of nearly six stars. Qing Shui had faith that he could withstand Donggong Nianyun’s attack due his defense with the strength of seven stars.

Qing Shui had easily reached the attack power of nearly three stars while wielding his Big Dipper Sword and Thunder God. He had a defense of more than the strength of three stars and above but with the Seven Star Armored Vest equipped, his defense had reached to a terrifying amount of seven stars.

Because of that, he was able to go head-to-head against the previous old men for a close range kill. He was able to go on a

rampage at all distances as long as the weak spot on his body was not exploited.

However, the old man in front of him was different than the previous four. Donggong Nianyun's attack power was double the amount of his own. If Qing Shui's weak spot was carelessly hit, his life would be in great danger. Moreover, his attack power was of no threat to the old man, so his only choice of inflicting critical pain upon the old man was to use his hidden weapons or the Primordial Flames.

Fire Bird, the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies and the Jade Emperor Queen Bee had already been called back by Qing Shui as soon as the sword qi was released by Donggong Nianyun. The four demonic beasts would not stand a chance if they were to be hit by multiple streams of sword qi. The only beings that could withstand the daunting force of the sword qi would be the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and himself.

The State of One with Elephant had already been activated, which led to the increase of their defense to more than the strength of seven stars, albeit marginally.

Qing Shui was able to block the old man's attack but he was knocked back violently in the process. Donggong Nianyun continued his assault immediately with an unbelievable speed that could rival that of Qing Shui. Moreover, Qing Shui would always be knocked backwards each time he deflected the old man's attack.

If it wasn't for his near-impenetrable defense, Qing Shui would have been dead by now. The swing of the gigantic Jade Dragon

Battle Saber seemed bolder as the battle continued. Qing Shui couldn't afford to slip up on his blocking, otherwise he could become a corpse instantly if his weak spot were to be hacked by the saber.

Qing Shui wouldn't dare let his Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable to battle with this old man alone either. Donggong Nianyun's battle saber seemed extremely dangerous. It wasn't a risk worth sacrificing his sable for.

Vajra's Glare!

Body Securing Talisman!

Art of Pursuing!

.....

Qing Shui keep displaying techniques that seemed less powerful than his usual techniques. The Mighty Elephant Stomp could only agitate the old man for a bit, but Donggong Nianyun was not a person who would stand in a fixed position and voluntarily let the elephant stomp over his body .

A certain amount of time had passed and Qing Shui knew he could not drag on like this any longer, otherwise the effect from the Seven Star Armored Vest would wear off after an hour from the initial activation. By then, his opponent would be able to severely wound him with a single attack or worse, kill him on the

spot.

Donggong Nianyun started his assault once again with the release of the heaven-shattering force from his battle saber. Suddenly, Qing Shui turned around to face the old man instead of running away. He even gave up on blocking the attack and offered himself to the white jade blade of the saber.

Tiger Grip!

This was one of the Tiger Form that he had not used in a battle up until now. With this technique, he could get really close to his opponent to the point of leaning side-by-side with each other. He never thought of using this technique because of the risk of putting himself in a great danger. However, he had finally thought of using it. When the Tiger Grip was used, his body went into an extreme contortion as he was pulled closer to the old man.

AST 775 – The Fight Of The Ultimate Life And Death Against Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan (5)

The old man moved, a short dagger immediately appeared in his right hand. It had the same color as that large sabre. The Jade Dragon Dagger lunged towards Qing Shui. Right at this moment, a golden light appeared on Qing Shui's body.

Divinity Protection!

This was a technique that matched the Tiger Grip. It could inflict heavy damage to others at close proximity, but similarly this also allowed the others to inflict heavy damage to him, especially when it came to opponents who were stronger than him.

While the Tiger Grip was in effect, there was no way Qing Shui would let such a good battle opportunity slip by. He immediately pricked the poisonous Coldsteel Needle that was readily prepared in his hand on the back of the elderly man's neck.....

Bang!

The elderly man's attack was blocked by Qing Shui's Divinity Protection. Their moment of life and death was reversed.

It was impossible for that elderly man to even be able to withstand the five colored poison that had been refined by the crystal produced by the Crystal Lion. The life of the old man was

already drained away almost instantly.

Qing Shui had already tossed his opponent's dagger and Jade Dragon Battle Sabre into the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal in midair. As for the Jade Dragon Battle Armor and boots, Qing Shui didn't have the impulse to take them off. He had only taken the Jade Dragon Battle Sabre and Jade Dragon Dagger because he was worried that he'd need to deal with them again if the Eastern Palace Clan used them again in the next battle.

Plop!

The elderly man's dead body fell lifelessly to the ground. That dull noise was not only dull but also dulled the hearts of many people, although by now most of them were already feeling numb about it. However, they were becoming more conscious of the mystery that shrouded the young man suspended in midair. They gazed up towards him. It was as if there was a brilliant halo surrounding his body, making it difficult to get a clear view of him.

The Old Ancestor from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan raised his head to gaze at that figure that stood tall and straight in midair. For a moment, his mind was in an extremely chaotic state. He hadn't felt this way for so many years and now, a mere junior was able to make him feel this flustered.

Donggong Nianyun's death made the hearts of everyone in the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan heavy. It was obvious to them that Donggong Nianyun's strength could definitely make it to the top five ranking amongst the clan. But in the end, he was still murdered by this youth, despite being fully dressed in the Jade

Dragon Battle Armor set.

“Big Sister, uncle is so impressive. He defeated so many people all by himself.” Ye Yan had grown up in an aristocratic clan. Although she was quite young in age, she could be considered an adult and had witnessed quite a number of hand-to-hand combats. So this kind of scene was very normal to her. She was just worried for Qing Shui’s safety.

Ye Guyan on the other hand didn’t have it that easy. She was someone with powerful cultivation. She had observed how Qing Shui seemed to be a little spent and was worried about how he was going to fight next.

Naturally, that didn’t escape the eyes of the Eastern Palace Clan’s old man either. He couldn’t shake off the feeling that there was an immense power hidden within this youth. This power was a type of toughness and perseverance that was shocking even to him.

“Old Ancestor, let me take care of it.” An elderly man who had been standing by side of the Eastern Palace Clan’s Old Ancestor bit his lips as he stepped forward and volunteered with determination.

“Sansha, are you sure you want to fight this youth?” The Old Ancestor of the Eastern Palace Clan looked at this elderly man. There was a conflicted look in his eyes. Whether the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan won or not, they had already lost today. If they were to really lose the fight, their clan would completely disappear.

“Father, the Eastern Palace Clan is already in a situation where I ought to fight. I have confidence.” The elderly man told the Old Ancestor of Eastern Palace Clan affirmatively.

“Go then.” There wasn’t too much sadness on the old man’s face. No one could see any emotions from those aged eyes either. But it felt like he was sending off a hero to the end of his road.

Qing Shui looked at another wave of five participants from the sky. There was an obvious emptiness among the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan down there. For now, he ought to quickly end this before the state of the 7 Stars Armor wore off.

The one leading the pack was an elderly man who exuded a killing intent. Qing Shui could even feel how bloodthirsty he was from all the way up there. This was an elderly man who had been through countless battles. His heart couldn’t help but to race.

Qing Shui waved his hand and summoned the Thunderous Beast.

This was pretty much Qing Shui’s trump card. Everyone around cried out in alarm at the appearance of the violet colored gigantic Thunderous Beast. It seemed like most of them could already tell that this was a Thunderous Beast.

The Thunderous Beast appeared together with the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus and the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus was a sacred Supreme Treasure. Only a man of virtue could possess it. Qing Shui didn’t expect that him possessing the Thunderous Beast would have anything to do with his virtue.

Either way this was a good thing. Most people were now hoping that Qing Shui could claim victory because the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan was overbearing and arrogant. Besides, this Thunderous Beast had also raised Qing Shui's spirit by quite a lot

This time Qing Shui was riding on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant along with the Thunderous Beast by his side and Fire Bird hovering over him. Regardless of everything, the Fire Bird's Nether Fireball was quite decent. Under the state of Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens, as long as it didn't provoke that old leader of the opponent or leave Qing Shui's side too far, it would be safe. The Fire Bird's speed was still very impressive after its breakthrough.

Vajra Subdues Demons!

Fiery Golden Eyes!

.....

Qing Shui didn't dare to take any chances. He immediately used his weakening cultivation arts once. At the same time, a violet halo surrounded the Thunderous Beast. A beam of light that was as thick as an adult arm was launched towards the leading old man across them.

Green colored light!

Thunderbolt!

Even if the elderly man was powerful, his body jolted when he was struck by the attack. The Thunderous Beast continued launching its attacks at other people across from it. The strength of its Thunderbolt lay in the fact that the opponents were unable to evade.

The speed of Thunderous Beast's Thunder attack was quite fast. Qing Shui's weakening effect was done within an instant. But the elderly man from across had already dashed towards him. The weapon in the hands of the leading elderly man was actually a fork and it was dark jade in color. On top of that, it strongly reeked of blood. Qing Shui didn't dare to be careless. He flung out his right arm.

Heavenly Maiden Scattering Petals!

Although it was a pity, Qing Shui scattered his poisoned Coldsteel Needles one last time. At the same moment, the violet light that surrounded the Thunderous Beast amplified. A ray of violet light that was as thick as an adult thigh was unleashed towards the elderly man.

The elderly man's face contorted. The poison needle from earlier had only managed to make his expression change slightly. But the attack that the Thunderous Beast was about to unleash shocked him so much that he was at loss of what to do. Unwillingness filled his face.

Violet Lightning Strike!

An absolutely paralyzing Violet Lightning Strike.

Qing Shui had already launched the poisoned Coldsteel Needle out before the Thunderous Beast unleashed the Violet Lightning Strike. His Big Dipper Sword slashed across the elderly man's throat at almost the same moment when the Violet Lightning Strike paralyzed him.

The powerful elderly man didn't even have a chance to unleash any attacks from the beginning to the end and died by the Thunderous Beast's Violet Lightning Strike.

Only one out of the other four people was able to survive Qing Shui's 'Heavenly Maiden Scattering Petals' from earlier. He had completely lost all his will to fight and had been standing at one side since long ago. It was as if he wouldn't even bother to fight back if Qing Shui was going over to kill him.

The elderly man's death was an indication that the Eastern Palace Clan could still fight. There was only one or two from their clan who was eligible to fight. Or should he say, it was only that old man. Donggong Sansha was a powerful cultivator within the Eastern Palace Aristocratic Clan. He was the strongest among them aside from their Old Ancestor. But even a man of his calibre wasn't able to seize the opportunity to strike. The old man stood up, the curvature of his hunched silhouette was even more obvious.

“Are you going to move, or are you waiting for me to come?”

Qing Shui chuckled at the remaining elderly man.

“I’ll fight it out with you...!” The elderly man shouted before he brandished the longsword in his hands and dashed towards Qing Shui.

Thunderbolt!

Every single Thunderbolt of the Thunderous Beast struck its opponent. Their falling speed was so fast that even Qing Shui was dumbfounded. Although it wasn’t to an exaggerating level, it was definitely deadly.

After the last elderly man was disposed of effortlessly, Qing Shui turned his gaze towards the hunchbacked old man below who had already risen from his seat. This man was the pillar of the entire Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan. Qing Shui’s confidence diminished a little when he saw him.

The elderly man from earlier had already died. It was unnecessary to fight any further without those few elderly Grade Four Martial Saints around. Sending anyone else out would just be throwing their lives away.

Cang Wuya and Fei Wuji along with Bai Gui’s were emotional yet their hearts were heavy. They were emotional because they had gotten back what those people had owed them. Their hearts were heavy because Qing Shui was about to be in danger next.

But they could only watch. They weren't able to help him out even a little and could only be anxious down there.

“Old Man Tantai, this youth indeed possesses an unusual strength for him to be able to force the Eastern Palace Clan to this level.” Wuma Clan's old man laughed.

“This young man has a great deal of potential. I think he is about the same level as my girl.” Tantai Clan's old man said as he watched Qing Shui who was in midair.

“This young man is really a wonder. He is beyond anyone's expectation. I'm sure in the future there will definitely be legends of him in the World of the Nine Continents.” Wuma Clan's old man chuckled.

“That's true. What an outstanding young man. The more I see, the more flawless he is. He is truly an impressive youth.” Tantai Clan's old man laughed leisurely too.

“The Old Ancestor of the Eastern Palace Clan is about to go up. Do you think that youth can get past him?” Wuma Clan's old man asked Tantai Clan's old man.

“That young man shouldn't be able to take on the strength of the Old Ancestor from the Eastern Palace Clan. But I have no idea why I think this young man will remain standing until the end.” Tantai Clan's old man said after thinking for a moment.

“Haha, my thoughts exactly. I’m quite curious to find out if this young man can get past him.” Wuma Clan’s old man watched as the Old Ancestor of the Eastern Palace Clan soared up.

Everyone else watched earnestly too. Things had already reached the final stage. This was a decisive moment that decided which party would survive and it was no longer the matter of an individual, but rather the matter of the clans behind them.

Qing Shui shook his head and focused all of his energy into battling the elderly man before him.

There was a Dragon-Headed Cane in the old man’s hand. Qing Shui had no idea what it was made of but he was sure that this Dragon-Headed Cane was definitely unusual.

Qing Shui couldn’t feel the elderly man’s strength. But he should at least have the strength of seven stars. Qing Shui felt a little powerless when he thought about it. This old man had the strength of at least seven stars or even more.

“Bring it on! Kill me and you can do whatever you please with the Eastern Palace Clan.” The elderly man sprinted towards Qing Shui the moment he finished his sentence.

Qing Shui’s reduction effect had just emerged and he was already sent flying by the elderly man. He coughed out blood in midair.

Such disparity!

So this was the disparity between them.

AST 776 – The Fight Of The Ultimate Life And Death Against Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan (6)

With one move, the weakened old man had still managed to send Qing Shui flying, which made him spewed out a mouthful of fresh blood. The Seven Star defence was still not worth anything before the old man who had been weakened.

That sparkling Dragon-Headed Cane gave Qing Shui tremendous pressure. He knew that it must be extremely powerful. He wasn't sure if the old man had any other treasures on him.

Supreme Treasure... If this Dragon-Headed Cane was not a Supreme Treasure, then he definitely had other Supreme Treasures on him. How should he decide his next move in this battle?

Thunderbolt!

The Thunderous Beast's speed with its unique traits had continually attacked the old man. However, Qing Shui knew that the Thunderous Beast couldn't take a single blow from the old man either. After all, the beast was still weak.

Ning!

The Fire Bird's black fireball was dissipated by the old man's Dragon-Headed Cane.

Qing Shui frowned as he wiped off the blood from the corner of his lips. It was impossible to use brute force if he wanted to win against this old man. The Seven Star Armored Vest only had seven and a half minutes of use. After the time had passed, the tremendous powers of the old man would increase several times and Qing Shui might get killed instantly.

This was the result of the great difference in their powers. Before absolute power, everything was fleeting like rain and dust. The Thunderous Beast's thunderbolt attack had still some effect, but its speed was too slow. It was a pity that the Violet Lightning Strike had already been used and it would take another day before he could use it again.

Another 24 hours... Qing Shui immediately called back the Thunderous Beast into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Qing Shui had known of it before but not thought of it until now. He could only take the risk and try it out now. Other than that, there's no other way out.

The time inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal compared to the time in the real world was 200:1. This meant that one day in the real world was equivalent to 200 days inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Since the Thunderous Beast could only use the Thunderbolt once every 24 hours, then 12 hours inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal would be just a little less than 7.5 minutes, or 7.2 minutes to be more precise. The timing was just right for when the effect of the Seven Star Armored Vest was over.

Now, Qing Shui could only try to drag it out. He still had four

Frosted Iron Balls and less than ten Coldsteel Needles which had been tempered with the five colored poison. He was having trouble even when he had used the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's Instantaneous Diamond Evasion.

Thankfully, Qing Shui's Primordial Flame Balls could also put his opponent into a bad spot. The old man's battle experience and cultivation level was the strongest that Qing Shui had seen before, many things seemed to be useless against him.

With a wave of his sleeve, a Coldsteel Needle shot out. The Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan's Old Ancestor was also on guard against Qing Shui's hidden weapons. Those were lethal objects which caught people unaware. Therefore, he had been trying to keep a safe distance from Qing Shui.

Another thing that he had sensed was Qing Shui's supporting techniques, especially those which could increase defence. All supporting defensive techniques had a restriction to them and could only be used once a day, for no longer than an hour. Usually, the duration would only be for about 30 minutes, with some could last for merely 15 minutes. However, this young man's supporting techniques were about to reach an hour. Therefore, he knew that they were going to disappear soon.

When the time comes, he would be able to kill him with ease.

Ding!

Qing Shui's Coldsteel Needle was blocked but he closed in

towards the old man once again. With a wave of his hand, he retreated with great speed and shot out a Primordial Flame Ball. The old man also retreated quickly, Qing Shui's attacks could not even touch him.

He now knew why the people from his clan were not this young man's match, their gaps were too far. This young man not only looked powerful but more importantly, the things he knew were too many and each of them were all fatal.

Qing Shui left an escape route for himself and not just one. However, he wasn't willing to take the risk easily. Unless he was forced with no other way out, he didn't want to try those extreme methods.

Body Securing Talisman!

Lost effect...

It was a pity that he had yet to create any powerful Poison Talismans so far. Otherwise, he wouldn't be in such bad shape. The old man took the opportunity to strike with his cane again. Qing Shui had no time to deploy any other methods at all, moreover, the old man had inner armor protecting his vital parts.

Art of Pursuing!

At the moment they came into contact, Qing Shui used the Art of Pursuing.

It decreased the opponent's speed by 20% and also increased the burden placed by 20%.

At the old man's level, 20% was sufficient to drag him down for quite a while. Earlier, he had already been weakened too much. If not for the fact that he had quite a few good items on him, he would have probably died in Qing Shui's hands.

Pfft!

Qing Shui was once again sent flying, he couldn't help but feel impressed by how tough his body was. He had been spurting blood many times from the start and while he was in great pain all over, he could still bear with it.

"Uncle, go for it... Ye Yan shouted out loudly in tears.

It was very quiet in the Martial God Street. Looking at the tenacious young man in the air, they were all taken aback. Ye Huyan's hands were clenched together tightly, tears glistening in her eyes but none dropped.

Cang Wuya and the others had unknowingly clenched their fists together, tears flowed down their eyes and blood flowing out of their palms. If they were given the option of exchanging their lives for Qing Shui's, they would gladly do it. Qing Shui cannot die.

In such a situation, they could only watch and feel anxious but to

no avail. Seeing him covered in blood, they felt worse than anyone else. However, the faint smile on Qing Shui's face had caused a gnawing pain in everyone's heart.

What was supporting him to be holding on like this? Many people did not understand.

Qing Shui knew that he must not die. There were still many people who didn't want him to die. All the things he couldn't let go of, including his family, his women and his own kids...

"I'll see how much blood you still have to puke." The old man from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan created a series of shadows with his cane and sent them downwards as Qi explosions. The series of explosions in the air brought about a terrifying aura.

Boom!

Screech!

Qing Shui was sent flying once again. He had never felt before that time was passing so slowly. Earlier, he was still thinking that time had passed by too quickly, but now, everything was as if they were standing still, with seven and a half minutes being like an eternity.

The old man didn't rush as he kept pushing Qing Shui back. He was also waiting for time to pass. As long as the effects of the supporting techniques on Qing Shui were gone, he would be able to kill him with great ease. In fact, the old man was also very confounded by how this young man could really take a beating.

After his own level had been weakened, he could inflict heavy injuries on Qing Shui but they were not fatal.

He had originally thought that after he consecutively inflicted such damage a few more times, he would be able to kill Qing Shui. However, he didn't expect that Qing Shui's self-recovery abilities would be so terrifying. During the battle, he had also seen this young man taking some medicinal pills as well.

Therefore, he chose to wait. In just a while, he would be able to kill the other party with great ease.

However, he didn't know that Qing Shui was waiting as well. If he did, he'd definitely put in more effort or even take risks to eliminate Qing Shui while he had the upper hand right now. However, he only saw that this young man was struggling to hold on and didn't sense that his movements were still highly coordinated.

Time passed by slowly, bit by bit. Qing Shui estimated that it was about time for the effects of the Seven Star Armored Vest to disappear soon. Whether he would win or lose would all depend on this. Although Qing Shui had a heaven-defying treasure like the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus, it would be useless if he were to be instantly killed. Of course, the ones he was referring to were the Supreme Treasures for medicinal purposes.

Supreme Treasures that could bring about defensive abilities for precautionary purposes. For example, they could be used to fend off fatal attacks or divert attacks. Qing Shui controlled his rhythm and called out for the Thunderous Beast concurrently, after a brief

mental exchange with it.

Just a little bit more!

Qing Shui's blood was boiling. Now that things had come this far, he hoped that the end would come quickly. After all, he could die at any moment. In this instant, his mind was turning very quickly.

Qing Shui trembled slightly, he was now very familiar with this feeling. This was a symptom of when the time for the Seven Star Armored Vest was up. However, when he felt it, his heart also trembled.

The Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan's Old Ancestor could sense the changes to Qing Shui's body through his spiritual sense. He dashed toward Qing Shui with maniacal laughter, trying to whack him with his Pure Gold Dragon-Headed Cane, which created a series of shadows.

"It's up, time's up."

The moment the time for the Seven Star Armored Vest was up, Qing Shui instantaneously took out the Violet Gold Divine Shield and used the Godly Armor Shield.

It could fend off half the impact of the attacks and could last for an hour.

While it seemed that the effects of both the Violet Gold Divine

Shield and the Seven Star Armored Vest were about the same, both had their advantages and disadvantages. The Seven Star Armored Vest could increase the body's sturdiness, as if tempering the body, increasing the strength of the body itself.

On the other hand, the Violet Gold Divine Shield fends off attacks and thus when he used the Violet Gold Divine Shield, he must not have any body contact with his opponents.

Boom!

Qing Shui was sent flying back once again. This time around, the sound of his bones cracking was scary. The Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan's Old Ancestor didn't give Qing Shui any chance and dashed toward him once again.

Come out!

Qing Shui waved his hand to call out the Thunderous Beast while he also dashed toward the old man, biting back his pain.

Violet Lightning Strike!

A huge Violet Lightning Strike shot out toward the old man. Qing Shui, as if prepared for a bloodbath, clenched his teeth and dashed out toward the old man. He sent two poison Frosted Iron Balls toward the old man. At almost the same time, countless Coldsteel Needles tempered in poison shot out toward the old man as well.

The Violet Lightning Strike had managed to hit the old man which made Qing Shui heave a sigh of relief. He sped up even more but what happened next astonished him. The old man was not paralyzed, he had even easily knocked off the hidden weapons with his Dragon-Headed Cane. With the old man's cultivation level, it was a simple feat.

Although Qing Shui had used the Twin Dragon Explosions, the shattered pieces were not sufficient to harm the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan's Old Ancestor.

Qing Shui wanted to retreat but it was already too late. With a flash, the old man appeared before him, whacking down his four foot long Dragon-Headed Cane.

“Why was the Violet Lightning Strike ineffective?”

It was too late for Qing Shui to dodge now. There was no time to and he had no time to think of why the opponent was not paralyzed. He clenched his teeth and moved to receive the attack from the dragon cane head-on.

Minute Subtlety!

Cloudhand!

Qing Shui's hand hit the Dragon-Headed Cane at a terrifying frequency. In just a short moment, his palm had turned into a bloodied mess and the Violet Gold Divine Shield was returned to

the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

It was just a short moment. With his shoulder and the Thunder God, Qing Shui clamped down on the Dragon-Headed Cane which had lost most of its momentum. A series of sounds of his bones breaking rang out and his arm had been twisted horribly, with his ribs sunk in.

AST 777 – Victory, The Fall Of The Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan

In that instant between life and death, Qing Shui was able to display an incredibly shocking power despite having his arm being contorted and his left rib bones being shattered. His internal organs had suffered severe wounds as well.

Even under the state of Minute Subtlety, Qing Shui was severely injured!

The Old Ancestor of the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan hadn't expected that Qing Shui would be able to disrupt his attack, especially with his injuries. To be honest, the Old Ancestor was quite surprised when Qing Shui was able to use such a phenomenal power in the nick of time to prevent the attack from utterly destroying him. However, this wasn't a time to be surprised at the young man. He needed to kill him as soon as possible. There was no option for failure in such a supposedly easy task.

The two of them were very close to each other, almost too close for comfort. The best approach for battling at such a close distance would always be with one's hands. A pitch black short dagger abruptly appeared in the old man's hand, and he took the opportunity to aim the dagger at Qing Shui's heart.

There was no way that Qing Shui could evade the stab, with how close he was to the old man. Furthermore, with Qing Shui's current condition, it was practically impossible to even evade at this point.

At the precise moment when the tip of the dagger almost touched his skin, Qing Shui activated the Minute Subtlety to evade and began to make his next move too!

Saintly Hands!

Qing Shui had only used the Saintly Hands in the past to save other people's lives. But this technique had another significant purpose – and that was to kill his opponents! The most important aspect of the Saintly Hands was its astonishing quickness and the fact it could not be avoided by opponents.

Qing Shui's hand instantly turned translucent, causing the pitch-black Coldsteel Needle gripped between his fingers to stick out like a sore thumb. Then, his hand began to move rapidly, as if it were an illusion of a moving silhouette.

The old man remained adamant on piercing through Qing Shui's heart with his dagger instead of blocking Qing Shui's deadly strike.

He stabbed Qing Shui! This should stop him from whatever he had planned on doing.

Before the Old Ancestor had the chance to breathe a sigh of relief, he noticed his arm had bent to the other side like a cloud of smoke. Then he felt a sudden cold sensation on the Fengfu Acupoint at the back of his head, followed by a sharp pain to his nerves.

The Old Ancestor of the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan struggled to make any expression on his face. Suddenly, his body let out a strong aura that felt as if it could swallow and destroy a human being.

“Fuck, self-destructive dantian.....” Qing Shui couldn’t help but spout a swear word.

Luckily for him, he was able to take out his Violet Gold Divine Shield and activate the Godly Armor Shield effect in time. The moment he took out the shield, the old man had exploded into a loud ‘bang’, blasting a force of Qi into every corner. The pitch black dagger was still in Qing Shui’s body, but before he had the chance to take it out, he was immediately blasted away by the force of the exploded Qi.

While being knocked out in mid-air, Qing Shui struggled with all his might and took out a segment of the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus and swallowed it without hesitation. Then he quickly removed the dagger from his body and threw it into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

After he had eaten the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus, he was able to breathe a sigh of relief. If it hadn’t been for the Qi of the [Rebirth] and the Yin-Yang Image from the sea of consciousness, he wouldn’t have been able to block the old man’s attacks. He might not have been able to consume the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus in time.

Most importantly, the Ancient Strengthening Technique that Qing Shui had cultivated was the utmost critical factor explaining

the amazing strength and tenacity of his physical body. The strength of his meridians and internal organs had also reached a terrifying realm, but he still wouldn't have been able to escape his death if it hadn't been for the activation of his 'Minute Subtlety'.

A while after consuming the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus, a sudden warm sensation flowed into Qing Shui's body like gushing water from a spring. The wounds on his body were healing at a terrifying speed. Luckily, the fast healing process was not visible to others because he was covered in blood. A lot of people were hanging on to their hopes as they watched silently at Qing Shui hovering in mid-air.

"Elder sister, uncle is going to be fine, right?" Ye Yan turned to look at Ye Guyan with nervous eyes.

Ye Guyan was anxious as well. If anyone were to see Qing Shui's bloody appearance in the sky, he could immediately tell that Qing Shui had been severely wounded. It would be a lie to say that he was fine.

Even though Ye Guyan couldn't participate in this battle despite being extremely capable in her own right, she could still view the battle quite clearly in the sky. Actually, among the members of the Ye Clan, only Ye Guyan and Old Man Ye had been able to view the proceedings of the battle clearly. This meant that they were also able to get a better understanding of the situation than anyone else.

The Old Ancestor of the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan had died.....

The whole Martial God Street was eerily quiet. Even if someone were to talk, he or she had to whisper in the lowest volume possible. The atmosphere was incredibly tense, almost stifling. Qing Shui, on the other hand, remained still in his position as he felt the wounds on his body continuously repairing itself. It was a sensation of joy and pure bliss.

“He’s reached the end of the rope. Let’s go kill him.” The remaining ten members from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan were still allowed to join the battle. However, instead of following the rules of the battle, they intended to go up as a gang to kill him together.

After declaring their intentions, the remaining ten members from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan flew up together to the sky. Despite this being an idiotic thing to do, their reckless action was considered normal after how the current circumstances had played out.

“Don’t you dare!”

Old Man Ye quickly led a few dozen members, including Ye Guyan, with him and flew up to the sky. Although their powers could not be compared to the members of the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan, there wasn’t much difference and they still flew up to stop them from killing Qing Shui.

Qing Shui had already expected that they would do something like this. Without any hesitation, he quickly summoned the

Diamond Gigantic Elephant, the Fire Bird, the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable, the Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies, and the Jade Emperor Queen Bee to counter against them. The legion of the Jade Emperor Bees, however, was not summoned to the battle.

The Thunderous Beast was not called out either. The beast would be able to use the Violet Lightning Strike after a bit cooldown time, so it was best not to call it out yet. As he recalled the Violet Lightning Strike, Qing Shui remembered that he had sensed something strong protecting the late Old Ancestor's body, but he hadn't expected that the old man would be completely resistant against the paralyzing effect from the move earlier.

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

Nether Fireball!

Poison Killer Sting!

.....

Qing Shui was still recovering, but as he saw the members of the Ye Clan rushing up to save his life, he was more worried about their lives than his own. He quickly hopped onto the back of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant to face the remaining members of the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan before the members of the Ye Clan could.

The Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death had quickly turned to a

warzone. Before anyone knew it, Old Man Wuma had already rushed into the scene with a dozen men and shouted: “You, members of the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan, failed to uphold the rules of the battle. You all have scorned the people witnessing this fight. There is no mercy for people like you, and you all should be punished to death. Kill them.”

Everyone was able to hear Old Man Wuma’s condemnation of the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan despite him shouting from far above the arena. The fight needed an end. One opposition force had to completely perish for the fight to end. Old Man Wuma clearly knew this, so he chose to make an order to kill the remaining members from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan to bring an end to the battle.

Everyone was shocked at Old Man Wuma’s action, but what he said was justifiable. The Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan had always been a thorn in the side of many. Those who sought to eliminate them would have to pay a high price to do so. However, the tides had turned today. Now, they would only need to pay a small price to be able to annihilate the entire Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan. Furthermore, by helping, they might also be able to befriend the young man of demonic powers, Qing Shui.

After the members of the Wuma Clan had taken action, Old Man Tantai quickly waved his hand, signalling a few of his clan’s members to go up and join the massacre of the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan. The other clans followed as well after the members of the Tantai Clan moved towards the sky.

Seeing how things turned out, Qing Shui let out a sigh of relief.

The Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan had indeed done a lot of sinful things. No one was surprised that someone would travel thousands of miles to this continent just to eradicate them. The people from the other clans took advantage of Old Man Wuma's orders and went to kill the remaining members of the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan to finish them once and for all.

The more the people that came up, the more the power that was used to completely overwhelm the remaining members from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan. The treacherous members of the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan were completely annihilated. Their clan would forever be gone from the Martial God Street, and now, it was as if they had never existed in the first place.

“Thank you all for the gracious help. You all have my deepest gratitude.” In any case, Qing Shui had to thank them for their help. After all, they had prevented any more possible casualties. If the members of the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan had laid their hands on the members of the Ye Clan as well as Cang Wuya and the others, he would have to rely on the other clans to lend their help to stop the fight.

Making friends would always be a better option than making enemies. This was why Qing Shui did not hold back his sincerity and let the Tantai Clan and the Wuma Clan to handle the matters with the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan. He believed that they would not treat him unfairly, and that they would handle the remaining matters thoroughly without fail.

“Qing Shui, are you alright?” Ye Guyan made it to Qing Shui, a concerned look on her face.

Old Man Wuma gave a light laugh to Qing Shui, “Then it’s settled. We will help you with this matter. Thanks to you, it will be easier to handle this problem. The prizes from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan should be yours entirely. I will not disturb you and Miss Ye now.”

Qing Shui was shocked to see the concern in her eyes. That raw emotion surpassed what would normally be shown by just a friend. He shook his head and gave her a smile. Then he turned to Old Man Wuma and said: “I will leave it to you now. I will be fine with just one portion of that prize, so please give the rest to the Ye Clan.”

“Haha, alright. I will give everything else to the Ye Clan.” The old man gave a delighted laughter as he waved his hands to bid his farewell. After that, the old man from the Tantai Clan walked towards Qing Shui to have a chat.

“Young man, if you have the time in the future, come by the Taitai Residence. It has been a long time since I have seen an outstanding man such as you.”

“Of course, I will.” Qing Shui replied with a smile.

The important figures had left the Martial God Street after a while, leaving behind a few men to clear up the remaining matters. Qing Shui, on the other hand, went back to the Ye Residence with the members of the Ye Clan. Strangely, Cang Wuya, Fei Wuji, and

Bai Gui kept fixing their eyes on Qing Shui on their way back. None of them had the chance to speak to Qing Shui even after they had left the arena.

“Are you really alright?” Ye Guyan asked again after they had settled into a beast carriage.

“Look at me, I’m fine.” It felt great to have someone show her concern about him once in awhile. Moreover, that someone was an extremely beautiful woman. On top of that, she didn’t mind the intense smell of blood on his body either.

“Uncle, are you still hurt? Where did you get hurt?” Ye Yan asked multiple questions in one go.

“Heh heh, this is nothing. What’s more important is that being alive feels great right now.” said Qing Shui in a wise manner.

He said it on a whim, but his words felt heavy. Cang Wuya, Fei Wuji, and Bai Gui shared his sentiment, while Ye Guyan was surprised as she stared blankly at Qing Shui. It appeared to her that his young man had the experiences of someone much more wizened.

Qing Shui had also experienced a lot of things in his life, occurrences that normal people wouldn’t be able to experience. His words contained a certain vicissitude of life, as if he were an old man who had already passed his prime.

After he got back to the Ye Residence, he quickly went to clean himself up. He was tired from the fight, and from cleaning all the blood from his body, so he went straight to his room and rested. Everyone knew how exhausted he was, so nobody disturbed him during his sleep.

When it was evening, Qing Shui finally woke up. He sat on his bed reminding himself that the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan had perished. It had been a great burden to bear, but now he could just throw it away, knowing that he had accomplished what he had traveled so far for. At this moment, he felt peace in his heart.

After he got up, dinner was already prepared. However, he wasn't hungry, and the others didn't have much appetite either. Everyone just sat around the table together to have a chat and liven up the mood while having only a small portion of food to fill their bit of hunger.

Ye Guyan observed Qing Shui, who had already cleaned himself. Somehow, he still looked the same as he did before. However, the image of him covered in blood had been etched deeply in her heart. By now, she had been already informed about the hatred between the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan and Fei Wuji, as well as the relationship between Qing Shui, Cang Wuya, Fei Wuji, and Bai Gui.

In her heart, Qing Shui was a man of loyalty who would always cherish his friendships.

AST 778 – Fei Wuji Who Had His Wish Fulfilled, Pure Gold Dragon-Headed Cane

After dinner, everyone sat down and chatted for a bit. When the sky had turned dark, Qing Shui, Cang Wuya, Fei Wuji, and Bai Gui went back together to their assigned courtyard in the Ye Residence.

The expressions on their faces seemed more relaxed as the matters with the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan had been dealt with completely. Fei Wuji remained silent – words weren't enough to express the excitement and happiness he felt in his heart.

Fei Wuji carried this burden on his shoulders for many years. The heaviness he had bore throughout his life was like a big mountain that suffocated him with nightmares almost every night. He would wake up from his nightmares and blame himself for not being to do anything. He even took his regrets and blamed them to God for being unfair. “Why did I do to deserve this?” He had never been enveloped in the warmth and love of his parents since he was young, and on top of that, he was forced to bear this gigantic burden in his life for decades.

Finally, it was settled. He had thought of committing suicide numerous times just so he wouldn't have to suffer from the excruciating pain of bearing this burden any longer. But when he finally saw his dying grandfather, he knew he couldn't just take his life so that he would have the easy way out. Because if there was one person who suffered more than him, it would be his own grandfather.

“Grandpa, did you see the fight? Did you get to meet my parents? The Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan has finally repaid their debts. You can rest in peace now.” Fei Wuji uttered deep within his heart while he looked up to the sky. He believed that his grandfather and parents would be able to hear his words.

At that moment, he finally felt that he would be able to live again. The past years of his life felt worse than living in hell. He tried to forget his past so he could live a better life. As an elder in the Heavenly Palace, he was a cheerful man in everyone’s eyes. When someone asked a question about his past, he would choose to ignore it, because he was able to survive until now by doing so.

It was easy to remind himself to forget, but nothing was truly forgotten. The imprint of everything he tried to forget would always be there in the corners of his mind. During his normal daily life, he would seem fine on the surface. But when the quiet night came or when he was alone, all these thoughts would crawl out of his mind. The pain of remembering his past had suffocated his entire mind, body, and soul.

Qing Shui was also exempted from the burden as he was able to calm his mind once more. Even though he did not suffer as much as Fei Wuji did, the responsibilities he bore on his shoulders were heavy as well, much like carrying the debts that would take years to repay. Now that these responsibilities were lifted off from his shoulders, his body felt lighter. Qing Shui felt that the generosity and kindness of the late Old Ancestor of the Heavenly Palace had been repaid partly, because it would never be enough to repay everything he did for Qing Shui. Kindness, however, cost nothing. Fei Wuji was part of his family, so whatever that concerned Fei Wuji was also his problem. After he had finally settled this

problem, he hoped that he wouldn't need to think about this matter anymore.

As soon as they arrived at the courtyard, four of them went inside the living room and sat down. The tea cups and tea pot he had prepared earlier were already placed in the living room. Qing Shui got up to pour the tea and served it to his seniors.

“Martial Uncle Fei, your problems have been settled. Remember to uphold what you promised to the Old Ancestor.” Qing Shui chuckled with a wide smile. The late Old Ancestor would very much look forward to Fei Wuji's tribute to the Fei Clan through the gesture of burning incense.

“I know. When I get back, I will try to get married as soon as possible. I never had this thought before. Now that I'm free, I should be having a family of my own since I'm not young anymore. And Qing Shui, thank you.” cackled Fei Wuji, feeling free at last.

“Martial Uncle Fei, there is no display of gratitude between us. We are a family. We either strive together or fall together.” Qing Shui was serious when he said that.

“Alright, alright. We are a family, one whole family.” Cang Wuya cracked a smile and laughed. He was happy too. As a disciple of the late Old Ancestor, he was in agony because he wasn't able to let him rest in peace. However, everything was settled in the end. Although he wasn't able to settle the matter himself, he was still more than happy to know that his own grandson-in-law was able to settle it triumphantly, not only for him or for Fei Wuji but for everyone.

Cang Wuya's son had passed away long before he had the chance to marry someone. He had treated Canghai and Fei Wuji as his own children while Canghai Mingyue would always be his granddaughter, the one and only close relative he would ever have.

"Qing Shui, rest early tonight." said Cang Wuya when Qing Shui stood up to make his leave after a few moments of idle chat.

"Mm, you too. Prepare to pack up, we will be leaving in a few days." Qing Shui said with a smile. He missed Shi Qingzhuang and Mingyue Gelou at home. But he shouldn't go back too soon, not before they had given birth to their children first.

"Mm, we don't have much to pack. We can leave anytime." Fei Wuji flashed a grin towards Qing Shui.

Qing Shui then returned to his room and looked at the time. It was almost time to go into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He left the Diamond Gigantic Elephant outside of the courtyard despite the peaceful situation at the Southern Viewing Continent. Nevertheless, it wouldn't hurt to set up some kind of defensive system to protect them while they were asleep. At least it was better than nothing.

When he entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, the first thing he did was to look at the items he had acquired from the fight instead of the usual cultivation. The artifacts he had gotten were the Jade Dragon Battle Saber, the Jade Dragon Dagger, and the Dragon-Headed Cane used by the Old Ancestor of the Eastern

Palace Aristocrat Clan. Qing Shui acquired the cane when he clutched it under his armpit after he had used the Saintly Hands move. After that, the old man tried to save himself but he exploded instead, leaving the cane behind for Qing Shui to snatch away.

He marvelled at the weapons he had stored in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. There was a blood red giant saber and a Thunderbolt Spear, as well as the recent acquisition of the Jade Dragon Battle Saber, the Jade Dragon Dagger, and the Dragon-Headed Cane.

These were all considered as his most treasured artifacts amongst his collection. The artifacts he had acquired a long time ago seemed worthless now. However, he decided to keep them for now and give them away to those who would need them. These would be considered divine artifacts for those martial warriors who were at a lower cultivation realm.

Qing Shui took another look at his collection. He wouldn't be able to use some of them as they didn't catch his interest. The Pure Gold Dragon-Headed Cane, however, had gotten his attention. He picked it up and observed the cane. It wasn't the most valuable artifact he had seen, but it was still valuable nonetheless.

The cane felt warm to the touch, not too cold and not too hot, which felt comfortable. It felt as if he was holding the hands of an adoring beauty-he didn't want to let go off it.

"Great stuff!" Qing Shui came up with a conclusion that the cane was a great artifact based on his sense of touch. After that, he activated his Heavenly Vision Technique and analyzed the cane. It wasn't long before he was able to get an understanding of the

cane's ability.

Pure Gold Dragon-Headed Cane!

The Pure Gold Dragon-Headed Cane was forged using the purest gold in the world. It contained a miraculous and powerful ability that could increase the user's power by three times. It could resist the negative effects that would disrupt the consciousness of the user.

“No wonder he was able to resist the Thunderous Beast's Violet Lightning Strike. So it was the work of this Pure Gold Dragon-Headed Cane.” He took another glance at the cane with miraculous ability. It was already an extremely valuable artifact based on its ability.

“Three times increase of his power” Qing Shui thought. He tried to make a calculation based on this information. The old man's power had dropped to a little bit more than four stars after being inflicted with the weakening effects and that was before he had wielded this cane. However, when he took out this cane, it had inevitably increased his power to about the strength of nine stars.

Now Qing Shui had realized why his defense of the strength of seven stars was ineffective against the old man and why the old man was able to wound Qing Shui severely. Even if the old man's power didn't exceed nine stars, it should be at least on the mark of eight and a half stars.

Indeed, this was a great artifact. However, Qing Shui didn't know

how to use a cane. Violet Gold Divine Shield? Qing Shui knew how to use the Shield Attack. Thunder God? He knew how to use the Thousand Hammer Technique. Big Dipper Sword? He had already mastered the weapon. But the cane? Qing Shui really had no clue on how he should use it.

He initially thought of just wielding the cane instead, without ever using it to increase his power. Unfortunately, that theory was a bust. Typically, battle armors or battle skirts must be equipped on the wearer's body in order to activate their abilities through the use of the Qi of Xiantian. The same would apply for the weapons. If one were to hold a weapon without mastering it, the ability of the weapon would not be activated. Qing Shui was fortunate enough to be able to use the Thunder God efficiently because he had already attained a considerable mastery on his hammer skills, which was almost on par with his sword skills back then.

Too bad he wasn't able to use such a powerful weapon as the Pure Gold Dragon-Headed Cane. He thought about tempering the weapon after the Ancient Art of Forging had reached the Five-Colored level. But it would not be easy to do so, because tempering an artifact was known to be harder than forging one by another level. Aside from tempering an artifact through the methods of forging, he could temper the artifact with various type of weapons and armors to fuse into one artifact. However, a main mold must be presented during the tempering process – in which it would take the final form of the mold. If successful, the power of the mold would be boosted. If unsuccessful, the mold would remain the same but the artifacts would disappear forever.

Despite that, he looked forward to the tempering of his weapons and armors. He had been wanting to experiment all the artifacts

with various materials such as the wolf fang and whatnot.

Now it was time to cultivate his techniques!

Thousand Hammer Technique!

Back Connecting Fist!

Blue Lotus Art!

.....

The Ancient Strengthening Technique had reached another peak and another bottleneck, which meant that he couldn't reach a breakthrough for the time being. Even so, he was looking forward to it. The 1st to the 3rd Heavenly Layer were considered the Elementary Stage Realm, the 4th to the 6th Heavenly Layer were considered the Intermediate Stage Realm, and the 7th to the 9th Heavenly Layer were considered the Expert Stage Realm.

Even though this, relatively speaking, was a general outline of each levels, it was an accurate explanation of the Heaven Layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique. Only when one had reached the 7th Heavenly Layer would they be considered to become one of the true powerful martial warriors in the world.

Qing Shui had already known that it wouldn't be easy to break through the 7th Heavenly Layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, so he decided that he should not force himself to push

through it hastily. Besides, being hasty would not bring immediate success, so it was best for the breakthrough to occur naturally. Generally, the cultivation base of a martial warrior would only become progressively difficult as the levels went higher. By the time Qing Shui had reached a higher level, he discovered that the World of the Nine Continents was full of wonders. There were still a lot of things that he didn't understand or comprehend.

Base on his current cultivation base, he was considered to have reached the peak of the Greencloud Continent. But beyond the continent, there would be a lot of martial warriors who could surpass him effortlessly. The path of the cultivation was a rough one – those without a resolute willpower and stamina would never be able to succeed.

Qing Shui then turned his attention towards the demonic beasts inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. They were constantly growing in a relatively fast pace. In due time, they would become his trustworthy partners of exceptional abilities in the battle and they would continue to grow into demonic beasts of phenomenal strength. Truth to be told, he hadn't encountered yet a single heaven-defying medicinal pills during the refinement of medicines for the stronger demonic beasts. He didn't know whether he should be happy or disappointed about that.

“Perhaps in the future there might be one. It's not all bad that I can make medicinal pills to strengthen my ability. If I keep getting medicinal pills to strengthen the demonic beasts instead, I think I might as well vomit blood.” Qing Shui chuckled. Human beings would never be satisfied with what they had. Only when they had lost everything or was about to lose everything, would they realize how fortunate they had been all this time.

The next morning, Qing Shui already gotten up very early. He decided to train his Taichi Fist and Back Connecting Fist in the courtyard. The Nature Energy seemed to had already reached the peak of its level, and he was able to feel his Taichi Fist and even the State of Immovable as Mountains progressing as he continued to cultivate these techniques. On top of the advancements, there was the Minute Subtlety as well. It had been a routine for Qing Shui to cultivate his Taichi Fist every morning, regardless whether or not there was a battle such as the Fight of the Ultimate Life and Death.

After he was done cultivating, he noticed Ye Guyan who stood at the far corner as she looked at him. Qing Shui let out a smile and walked towards her. She replied with a smile as she waited for him to come over. When she stood in a far corner, Qing Shui felt as if she was a brilliant firework in the sky, he had a feeling that he would be distraught if she were to slip away from this world.

“Qing Shui, let’s go eat. Everyone is on their way to the dining area.” Ye Guyan expressed herself with a beautiful smile.

The warmth of her smile felt extremely comfortable to his heart. He smiled and nodded: “Then let’s go together.”

“Alright.”

The two of them walked alongside with each other towards the hall at the slowest pace possible.

AST 779 – Wuma Aristocratic Clan, Friendship

The two of them walked onwards, not knowing what to say. When Qing Shui looked towards Ye Guyan, he found that she was also looking towards him. When his gaze met her bright and beautiful eyes, his heart skipped a beat. Qing Shui felt that beautiful eyes and teeth were must haves for beauties.

Qing Shui turned his head without saying a word. He had only known her for about four days, and although she was a great beauty, Qing Shui had already decided to leave. He didn't want to get himself involved with every single charming women he met.

It was better to not get involved in too many things. Moreover, Qing Shui had no feelings for her and he didn't know when he would return to this place again. Qing Shui laughed at himself. What was he worrying about? It wasn't as if she actually liked him.

This was the most relaxed and laidback meal he'd been at in the past few days. Everyone was very happy and the food tasted better than usual. When one was feeling troubled, he would have no appetite for food, no matter how good the food was. When one was in a good mood, even ordinary dishes would taste like delicacies.

Not long after they had their breakfast, someone came knocking on the door, saying that a member of the Wuma Aristocratic Clan was here to send something to Qing Shui. The group smiled and went out.

There were about a dozen people led by a middle-aged man. When he saw Qing Shui, he walked over, “Mister Qing, Old Master Ye, Miss Ye!”

“You are?” Qing Shui smiled and asked, nodding his head.

“We’re from the Wuma Aristocratic Clan. Our Old Master and Old Master Tantai told us to send this over to you.” The guy smiled and said politely. His attitude was one of respect.

Qing Shui didn’t stand on ceremony and merely gave his thanks. These were the things he deserved. He looked at the few fully-filled beast carriages that had been sent to the Ye Clan, not knowing what they were or what they contained.

There were also over ten Interspatial Silk Sachets. Before he left, the man smiled and said, “Our Old Master and Old Master Tantai have both invited you over for a chat when you’re free.”

“You can go back and tell them that I’ll visit today.”

The man smiled and replied that he would pass the message. He then bade goodbye to Qing Shui and the people from Ye Clan before leaving with the people he had brought over.

“Miss Ye, you’ll need to get someone to check on the goods.” Qing Shui smiled and said to Ye Guyan.

“Qing Shui, these are all for you. Take a look and see what they

are. You can take it all with you when you leave.” Ye Guyan smiled, shaking her head.

“You’re asking me to bring all these beast carriages back to the Greencloud Continent?” Qing Shui smiled and asked Ye Guyan.

Stunned, Ye Guyan smiled and replied, “You can take a look and see what they are, taking the things you can with you.”

“I’ve said that everything is for the Ye Clan.” Qing Shui smiled, unmoving.

“Take a look, there might be some medicinal herbs, medicinal pills or ores and those kinds of things. See if they’re of any use to you. I understand your kind intentions.” Ye Guyan smiled softly and said.

When Qing Shui heard that there might be medicinal herbs and pills, he longer rejected her offer and checked the contents of the carriages. He discovered that there were really a lot of things, but they were all things that he wouldn’t need. How should he be saying it... These things were items that the Ye Clan needed but were useless to him.

The first carriage was filled with boxes of medicinal herbs, with the names, characteristics and age of the medicinal herbs and pills written on each box. The medicinal herbs were all at least 3,000 years or older.

As expected of an aristocratic clan, possessing such a great collection of items. The other few carts either contained jades, precious jewels, or money. These were all necessary for the Ye Clan's development. Although Qing Shui now felt that money was very useful, it still didn't hold much attraction for him.

There were also a lot of battle armors and armaments, but they were no longer as attractive to someone at Qing Shui's level. However, to Peak Martial Kings, they were all very attractive items.

For a clan to develop, it didn't only need just high level support, but also a large a number of middle-level cultivators. It was impossible for everyone to be geniuses. The people in this world were still mostly ordinary people. Moreover, if an ordinary person were to have great determination, he would have a chance to compete against lazy geniuses.

There were quite a few medicinal pills as well, mostly Spirit Concentrating Pills that had effects ranging from two times to six times, although there were not many with a six times effect. Most of them were still at the level of three times effect. Qing Shui only took the two bottles which had six times effect. The Spirit Concentrating Pills he could refine himself had a three times effect and he had more than enough of them. Therefore, he left the rest to Ye Clan.

Ye Guyan insisted that Qing Shui should take the ten Interspatial Silk Sachets. Qing Shui didn't have to guess to know that these had been dropped by the people from Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan. After slightly hesitating, he took them all.

This action caused Ye Guyan and the others to be stunned. However, they had become used to Qing Shui's surprises. Interspatial Silk Sachets could not be kept in another Interspatial Silk Sachet, but what Qing Shui had done was to store over ten Interspatial Silk Sachets at once. It went to say that what he had was not an Interspatial Silk Sachet.

Qing Shui didn't bother to ask if the Wuma Aristocratic Clan and the Tantai Aristocrat Clan had also gained any treasures from the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan. From the start, Qing Shui had not planned to rummage through the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan's residence since he was not from this place. At most, he would leave the rights to the Ye Clan.

However, it seemed even better to let the Wuma Aristocrat Clan and Tantai Aristocrat Clan do the job. Seeing that it was already late in the morning, Qing Shui spoke to Ye Guyan and the others and then left for the Martial God Street. He had been invited twice, and if he didn't go now, it wouldn't be nice.

Coming to the Martial God Street once again, Qing Shui noticed that people looked at him no matter where he went. He had already become well-known in Southern Sea City and it could be said that anyone who practiced martial arts would know of his existence.

The Wuma Aristocratic Clan was a special existence in the Martial God Street. Their residence stood out from the rest with its color and style. Looking at the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan that was not far away, he saw that it was now in a state of ruins, with

many workers cleaning up the place. It looked like it was in the process of being reconstructed.

“Please help to inform...”

“Mister Qing Shui, please come in. The Old Master had said that once Mister Qing Shui was here, he could just head into the backyard. Old Master is in the backyard.” Qing Shui had not finished his words before a guard smiled and said.

Qing Shui eventually just said, “Thank you!”

Walking in, Qing Shui felt that the atmosphere slightly pressured him. It could be because of the gray color of the walls or the graphite-colored tile floors. However, the colors of the pavilions, artificial mountains and trees were all very normal, which did increase the vitality to the place.

The manor was very big but it was easy to locate the backyard. He only needed to head all the way in. He didn't come across many people, but there were still quite a number of people in a large aristocratic clan like this. When they saw Qing Shui, they would first be astonished and then greet him politely.

Qing Shui smiled and answered them. After yesterday, there were probably many people who knew of him.

The backyard was strangely quiet and there were not many structures and fittings around. There was only a pavilion and a

pond. There was a bridge over the pond and Qing Shui saw that Old Man Wuma was standing on the bridge, looking at him.

“Qing Shui, you’re here.” Old man Wuma smiled warmly and said.

“Mmm. Good day to you, Old Master!” Qing Shui smiled and headed for the bridge.

Qing Shui stood next to Old Man Wuma and looked down into the pond. There were fish, turtles, shrimp and crabs swimming freely in the water. Qing Shui thought about the pond in the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan. Their pond should also have been filled with fish and shrimp, but like the can itself, they were all dead.

This was just like the saying, ‘When the city gate catches fire, the fish in the moat suffer’. Thinking about this, Qing Shui smiled.

“How long are you planning to stay in the Southern Sea City?” Old man Wuma smiled and signalled Qing Shui to walk with him to a pavilion not far away.

“It should only be for just a few more days. I might drop by the Southern Sea on my way back.”

“Mmm, it’s a pity to not visit the Southern Sea if you’ve come all this way to the Southern Sea Country.” Old Man Wuma smiled and said amiably.

Qing Shui didn't dare to look down on this amiable-looking old man. He was one who could see through many things and would kill without a second thought. Moreover, Qing Shui had also sensed an unknown powerful and dangerous aura from him.

"How many years has it been since someone like you has emerged? You're a young man with the greatest potential I've ever seen. I wonder what sort of relationship you have with the Ye Clan. That lass from the Ye Clan is also one with a great future in front of her." Old man Wuma smiled and said.

The old man's words were powerful and unrestrained, but Qing Shui understood what he was implying. He smiled and said, "I'm considered quite good friends with the Ye Clan. It's not easy for Miss Ye to support a clan all by herself. If it's not inconvenient, I hope that the Old Master can also show them some care in the future."

"Don't worry. I'll definitely do so. I shan't be hypocritical either. Our Wuma Clan will take you as our good friend as well. In the future, if you have any troubles, we'll cross great distances to help you. I also hope that in the event that we need help, you can also lend a helping hand if it's within your means." Old man Wuma said seriously.

Qing Shui knew that this had been Old Man Wuma's true intention for inviting him over. He would naturally not think that the old man was hypocritical. Putting aside the fact that he was no match for the entire Wuma Clan now, there were no eternal friends, but only eternal benefits. No one would want to make

friends with a useless person since doing so would be meaningless and purely a waste of time.

This was reality. To put it nicely, friends helped each other, but really, they did so to stay connected. No matter how close friends were, the friendship would eventually be forgotten as time passed if no connection was maintained. When trouble happened, everything would be vague like the mist. Therefore, only when people remained useful to each other would they continue to keep in contact grow their relationship to the point of becoming sworn family.

“Old Master is not hypocritical at all. I like such exchanges. I understand. If the Wuma Clan has any problems, I’ll definitely help out if I can.” Qing Shui smiled and said sincerely. Having one more friend opened one new path. He would naturally not reject the invitation of such a great aristocratic clan.

“Excellent, excellent!” Old man Wuma smiled happily and said.

In the pavilion, Qing Shui and Old Man Wuma chatted about strange happenings in the world. Most of the time, it was Qing Shui asking the questions and Old Man Wuma replying. Not long after, someone served tea to the two.

Drinking tea and chatting in such an environment was also a relaxing and enjoyable thing.

In the afternoon, Qing Shui had lunch at the Wuma Residence. He got to know many people, mostly the core members of the clan

who were mainly direct descendents of Old Man Wuma. When they saw Qing Shui, they were also very happy to know someone of his stature. A lady even teased Qing Shui, saying that if she was not married, she'd definitely try and woo him.

Looking at her pair of puppy eyes, Qing Shui could only smile.

AST 780 – Tantai Aristocrat Clan, Symbol Of Peace

Qing Shui had originally thought that the people of the Wuma Clan were very wicked, since they were specialized in Gu. Then he found out that they weren't anything like what the rumors outside had portrayed. What you hear about may be false, but what you see is genuine. Qing Shui now believed that the people of Wuma Clan were quite decent.

They were just like individuals from his previous world who seemed unreasonable or especially hard to get along with. One would realize that they were no different than the others after spending some time with them. People actually longed for friendship. As long as one could put themselves in other's shoes, most people would be able to get along with each other very well.

Qing Shui stood up to take his leave soon after they finished their meal. The people of the Wuma Clan knew that he had some other things to do, so they didn't ask him to stay longer after he excused himself. The few of them sent Qing Shui off at the entrance.

After waving at them, Qing Shui started walking south. He still needed to visit the Tantai Aristocrat Clan, he would be able to take a break from things after that. Perhaps he would visit the Southern Sea, or maybe even just return home.

Although he was still quite a distance away from Tantai Aristocrat Clan, Qing Shui didn't rent a beast carriage. He didn't sprint or ride on his flying mount either. He just walked with a speed that was considered neither fast or slow.

There was quite a number of people entering and exiting the Martial God Street even after noon had passed. Qing Shui had always thought that the population in his previous world was high, but it hardly compared to the population of the boundless World of the Nine Continents. However, the population density was still quite similar, because the World of the Nine Continents' region was simply too vast.

Time flies when one was deep in thought. Before Qing Shui could realize it, the eye-catching manor of the Tantai Aristocrat Clan had appeared before him. Tantai Aoyun had already come out when he'd just arrived at the entrance.

“Brother Qing Shui, you have arrived.” Tantai Aoyun came out and gave him a friendly smile.

“Brother Aoyun, you're about to go out?” Qing Shui smiled back at him.

“I was bored at home and was thinking of going out to get some fresh air before I bumped into you. Let's go in together. Old Master has been harping at why hadn't you arrived yet.” Tantai Aoyun laughed.

“How considerate of Old Master.” Qing Shui said before they walked towards the Tantai Residence.

This was the most lavish manor Qing Shui had ever seen. In fact, the Tantai Aristocrat Clan was also the largest clan he had ever

seen. No one among his acquaintances knew of Tantai Aristocrat Clan's true strength. The Tantai Aristocrat Clan was able to stand at an unreachable position solely because of Tantai Xuan.

That woman was what Qing Shui had heard about the most in the Southern Sea Country. She was a woman who was said to be akin to a fairy. Not only men, even women sang praises of her without any jealousy. Jealousy no longer existed when there was such a large disparity. That woman had already far exceeded the limits of an ordinary person in others' hearts.

The Tantai Clan was a supreme aristocratic clan. The population of their clan was a lot higher than the Wuma Clan. There was always a standard in the population of aristocratic clans. It was also one of the essential conditions.

There would only be more people of outstanding talents among a fixed population, and this could also ensure the future of the clan's bloodline. A clan with a small population could perish easily. After all, cultivators lived dangerous lives. Regardless of whether a clan was large, no cultivators could escape certain casualties. Therefore, population was a basic foundation.

There were many separate courtyards within the manor. People of different genders and varying age groups were seen walking around the manor. Each and everyone of them were lavishly dressed. Anyone could tell that they were part of a large clan from their noble temperament.

The aristocratic clans lived a luxurious life and this lifestyle was part of their identity, it was quite a normal showing. It was

something achieved through strength, and it didn't matter where they were. Although Qing Shui was born to a relatively poor family, he had never despised the rich or blamed God for being unfair. He knew that the world had never been fair. If life was fair, then no one would be destined to live a life of luxury and spend their life in glory and splendor. And some others were destined to be beggars from birth and spend their life as people of the lowest standing on the social ladder.

If a newly born baby was already a victim to such unfairness, what was there to be further discussed about fairness? There was no way things could ever be fair...

“Qing Shui, you really came at the right time.” Tantai Aoyun laughed as they walked.

“Oh, why is that so?” Qing Shui gave Tantai Aoyun a puzzled look.

“Because my elder sister is coming back home today. She only returns once every three years. Don't you think it's a great coincidence?” Tantai Aoyun seemed a little excited when he explained, but he also seemed to be very proud of it mostly.

“Your elder sister?” Qing Shui asked curiously.

“Oh, I forgot to tell you. Her name is Tantai Xuan.” Tantai Aoyun smiled.

Although Qing Shui could more or less guess it, he was still shocked. He had never expected to meet the lady who was rumored to be akin to a divine being. The most he had expected was to get some things done so he could return as soon as possible. He had been longing to spend a peaceful and quiet life for a period of time.

He had visited the Wuma Aristocrat Clan, and now the Tantai Aristocrat Clan, but he didn't expect to have such an opportunity. He wasn't certain if he was very lucky or if it was an unintentional positive outcome.

“Then I must be extremely fortunate.” Qing Shui didn't mind having a look at just how strong this lady was, since he was already here. He had seen his fair share of remarkable women. Yiye Jiange, Di Chen, Di Qing, Canghai Mingyue, Wenren Wu-Shuang, Hai Dongqing. Then there were also Mingyue Gelou, Huoyun Liu-Li, Shi Qingzhuang, Yu He, Qinghan Ye, Zhu Qing, Gongsun Jianwu and that woman from the Feng Clan. Although it was impossible that all of them were women from the Portraits of Beauty, they weren't in the least bit inferior. After all, it was impossible for the twelve Portraits of Beauty to include all the women. Perhaps the twelve portraits were only categories, and each beauty on the portrait was the finest from each category.

Qing Shui suddenly remembered about the lady resting inside the crystal coffin in the palace under the lake. Di Chen had an extraordinary grace while Yiye Jiange had an otherworldly aura. Although that lady in the crystal coffin had her eyes shut, the aura she exuded was very similar to Yiye Jiange. Qing Shui could feel a wave of oppressive aura on top of that. It was a very strange sensation, but he seemed to feel a great pressure when he was in front of her.

“I think she should be back soon. She had always been punctual, so she usually arrives by mid afternoon. I’m guessing she’ll appear in another hour.” Tantai Aoyun smiled as he looked towards the sky.

As they were chatting, they arrived at the big courtyard on the left wing. The old man from Tantai Clan was there and seemed extremely happy after seeing Qing Shui. Tantai Aoyun also smiled at the old man and greeted him as the Old Ancestor.

Qing Shui had already knew that the old man was neither the Tantai Aristocrat Clan’s head nor the strongest cultivator among the clan. But Tantai Xuan’s lineage was the branch with the most potential in the clan. It was only a matter of time before she became the pillar of the Tantai Aristocrat Clan because she was the direct descendant of the old man.

The few lineages of the Tantai Clan was branched out from the old man’s generation. The old man had seven brothers and he was the third generation of the Tantai Aristocrat Clan. Tantai Xuan was the eighth generation. Qing Shui didn’t feel anything particularly odd when he heard that, since people here had longer lifespans. There was nothing weird for eight different generations to live under the same roof. In his previous world, there were cases of five different generations living under the same roof. However, big clans usually had very strict requirements. The outstanding ones couldn’t get married too early or too late. So having eight generations living under the same roof was considered a very normal scenario.

A few people came in succession after they became aware of Qing Shui's arrival. There were old people, middle-aged people and young people among them. There were also quite a decent number of them. However, Qing Shui knew that this was just a form of etiquette and also a form of respect towards him. At the same time, he was also aware that they had the same objective as the Wuma Clan.

To be able to form a good relation with the Tantai Aristocrat Clan was exactly what Qing Shui had wished for. He knew that the Tantai Clan and Wuma Clan were after his potential and this reason was extremely normal. Why would they invite him otherwise?

This kind of foresight was vital in large clans. It was also a technique. If they reached out to those with potential earlier on, the pay-off would be enormous in the future. It has been said that it was easy for humans to be ungrateful. In actuality, humans knew the most about being grateful and returning favors. After all, the ungrateful ones were of minority, or perhaps they had some reasons for doing so.

It was only shortly after noon. Everyone sat under the pavilion harmoniously and had small talks about their clans or some incidents in the Main Continent.

Qing Shui had gained a better understanding of the Tantai Aristocrat Clan after all the small talk. Although the Tantai Aristocrat Clan still had an Old Ancestor on top of them, he wasn't really involved in the matters of the clan. He wouldn't be unless the clan was facing a catastrophe or was breaking up.

The current clan head was the old man's third brother, but he was going to retire very soon as well. Qing Shui could tell from the conversation that the old man's lineage had already become the main branch of the clan. It would eventually be the main lineage while the other family members who were still the current key members would slowly become the auxiliary branch and end up as one of the external clans, just like the current external clans of the Tantai Aristocrat Clan

The external clans were all people of the Tantai Aristocrat Clan, pure Tantai Aristocrat Clan's blood coursed throughout their body. They had only been pushed aside gradually due to the survival of the fittest. This was a competition, so elimination would always happen.

Other than that, as long as extremely outstanding disciples like Tantai Xuan emerged among any of these external clans, they'd be able to immediately return to the internal clan or even take over the clan. Power was regarded above all else. This system was an incentive to ensure that the clan would flourish for generations.

So many external clans were doing their best in hopes to return once again to the clan someday. The concept that had been passed down throughout the generations was that the clan was of utmost importance, and returning to the clan was an honor. This ensured the prodigies of the clan would not be lost or stray away.

It was only now that Qing Shui realized there was indeed quite a number of rules in aristocratic clans. It couldn't be helped either, since the growth of a big clan was not simple and it seemed like

they all had their own ways of doing things.

Compared to these clans, Qing Shui felt that his own clan had barely started. They still had a very long road ahead of them.

Time passed little by little. Qing Shui and those of the Tantai clan had a great time talking to each other. He was enjoying this a lot, because he was able to learn and understand a lot of things. It was very difficult for him to gain knowledge on these things since he hadn't reached that level yet.

Someone came over and bowed right at that moment, "Old Master, Young Miss has reached Jade Cloud Street. She'll reach home in about half an hour."

"Alright, you may go."

The person made a sound of acknowledgment before he retreated.

"Qing Shui, our Xuan'er is coming back. I will introduce you to her later." The old man chuckled lightly at him.

AST 781 – Lady Of Unparalleled Beauty, Tantai Xuan

Qing Shui naturally knew that they were talking about Tantai Xuan. It seemed like this lady also had a very unusual position among the Tantai Clan. Since she only returned once every few years, it was naturally very normal for her return to be regarded seriously. Of course, the main reason was still because of her strength.

“I’d be delighted,” Qing Shui said with a smile. He didn’t have too much of a change in his expression. This secretly impressed the old man and the people of the Tantai Clan. No one would usually be able to remain this calm when told that they would see her, let alone being introduced to her. Perhaps this was because he had only been at the Southern Sea City for a short while.

However, those that had been invited to the Tantai Residence would most likely have knowledge of Tantai Clan’s background. It was definitely impossible for one to not know of Tantai Xuan if they knew about the current Tantai Clan. Setting aside the Tantai Clan, Tantai Xuan’s identity of being the pinnacle among the youth was dazzling enough already. On top of that, she wasn’t only the top among the younger generation.

“Old Master is really blessed. A descendant like Miss Tantai is more than enough to make everyone around you extremely jealous.” Qing Shui continued after his previous sentence. This wasn’t really a flattery, but it was definitely something people would love to hear.

“Hoho, Qing Shui, you don’t have to be modest either. I personally believe that you aren’t the least bit inferior to my girl. Although you may still slightly lack in control, I have a feeling that you will be able to soar high up into the skies very soon.” The old man told Qing Shui sincerely.

“I pray that Old Master’s auspicious words will come true.” Qing Shui laughed.

“Old Ancestor, I’ll go fetch big sister.” Tantai Aoyun smiled at the old man.

“Go then.”

Tantai Aoyun excused himself with a smile and walked outside after hearing the old man’s response. Qing Shui looked at the couple that were still here. The man was extremely handsome, although he appeared to be middle aged. Even Canghai lost a little compared to the composed and gentle aura he exuded, and even when compared to his unrivalled looks.

The man hadn’t spoke much after he greeted Qing Shui earlier, but Tantai Aoyun had addressed him as father during the conversation. That was how Qing Shui found out that perhaps the couple were Tantai Xuan’s parents, but Qing Shui still wasn’t certain if Tantai Xuan and Tantai Aoyun were biological siblings.

That middle-aged lady wasn’t really lavishly dressed, but she seemed like she would still be stunning no matter what she wore. He couldn’t really guess the age of that lady either. The mature

charm she exuded, her extremely well developed body figure, her fair and jade-like skin, her silky hair that was pulled in a high bun, her straight nose, those lips with hints of a smile, and her beautiful eyes were extremely enticing.

“Let us go to the big lounge.” The old man gently smiled.

Qing Shui greeted the others with a nod and they slowly walked to the lounge in the front courtyard. Qing Shui calculated the time, they should reach the front courtyard by the time Tantai Xuan returned.

When they arrived at the front courtyard, Qing Shui saw two people coming in from the entrance. One was Tantai Aoyun, the other one was a veiled lady. The lady had a very tall figure and was only half a head shorter than Tantai Aoyun.

The lady was dressed in a plain snowy white dress. Although her sleeves were a slightly too long and covered half of her palms, they seemed harmoniously aesthetic to Qing Shui. Her face was partly concealed by a snowy white veil. Her eyes were unconcealed though, and Qing Shui was stunned by them. It took him a lot of strength to look away from them.

It wasn't because her eyes were as brilliant as the stars in the sky. They didn't exude an otherworldly aura like Yiye Jiange, they weren't as deep as Canghai Mingyue, they weren't as unique as Di Chen, or graceful like Hai Dongqing. Qing Shui couldn't quite put his finger on it. If he really had to describe them, her eyes were somewhat graceful, outstanding, sacred and a little deep.

It was Qing Shui's first time seeing such a pair of beautiful eyes that were so enchantingly sacred. She had a wave of strange energy in her body that made one have the impulse to worship her.

Her delicate feet moved lightly, and the movement between her steps were as natural as the moving clouds and flowing water. She was a woman whose beauty was already unparalleled without even looking at her face. Her beauty was in the aura and temperament that she exuded.

This was a woman that wasn't in the least bit inferior to Di Chen, Yiye Jiange and the rest. Not only that, she was also so powerful that she could make a man feel inferior. The woman quickened her pace when she saw so many people coming out from the Tantai Residence.

"Old Ancestor, how many times have I told you not to have so many people come out? I'm a junior, this isn't appropriate." The woman had a very similar voice to Di Chen. It was melodious and sacred, but her voice gave off a lighter feeling.

Qing Shui was very fond of Di Chen's voice even though his other women had better voices. Each and everyone of them had a distinct quality to their voices though. Hearing this woman from the Tantai Clan speak gave him a familiar feeling.

"We happen to come here." The old man chuckled. From the tone of his voice, anyone could tell how happy the old man was and how much he doted on her.

“Sister Xuan!”

“Little Sister!”

....

Qing Shui didn't know how she presented herself outside. At least she looked to be very comfortable at home now, it seemed very natural. She never took her veil off though, Qing Shui guessed that it might be because of his presence.

He realized that this woman was very similar to Di Chen from back then. They both dressed in plain white clothes and wore veils. A smile broke across his face as he recalled these memories, it had been a long while since he last saw them. He realized that he missed them quite a bit.

“Xuan'er, let me introduce a strong junior to you.” The old man smiled.

“Oh? I'm quite curious to know who could make the Old Ancestor acknowledge his strength.” There was a hint of smile in Tantai Xuan's beautiful eyes as she immediately shifted her gaze to Qing Shui. There was only one person she didn't know, so the person in question would naturally be him.

“Xuan'er, this is Qing Shui. Both of you should get to know each other.” The old man smiled and made a simple introduction.

“How do you do, Miss Tantai? You really are as divine as the legendary immortals.” Qing Shui greeted with a smile.

“So you are Qing Shui.” Although Tantai Xuan’s distinct voice was very calm, Qing Shui could see the surprise which flashed across her divinely beautiful eyes.

“You know about me, Miss?”

Qing Shui soon realized how stupid his question sounded. Although it hadn’t been very long since he arrived at the Southern Sea City, news about him was everywhere now.

“The moment I arrived at the Southern Sea City, the discussions I heard about the most involved you. I didn’t expect to meet you as soon as I returned home. It’s surprising to know that the person who destroyed the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan would be this young.” Tantai Xuan stood a few metres away from Qing Shui. Her sacred eyes were very soothing to look at, and she had been very serene.

She appeared to be very amiable, yet also very unapproachable. Qing Shui didn’t know what he was feeling. Perhaps it was because he was at the Tantai Aristocrat Clan and was being introduced by the Tantai Clan’s old man. He couldn’t help but feel that this woman can be seen, but not claimed.

After they exchanged a few words, Qing Shui turned around and smiled at Tantai Clan’s old man. “Miss Tantai has returned, I’m

sure you have a lot to discuss with her. I will not bother you any longer.”

Despite Tantai Clan’s old man and Tantai Xuan’s persuasion, Qing Shui still insisted on leaving. In the end, the old man told him, “Let us know if you are leaving here. This old man will see you off from the Southern Sea Country.”

“Thank you for your kindness, Old Master.”

They saw Qing Shui off from the Tantai Clan and watched his silhouette disappear into the distance. Tantai Clan’s old man smiled, “Xuan’er, what do you think of this young man?”

Tantai Xuan was actually quite curious about him because this was her first time meeting someone who didn’t have much reaction after seeing her. She could clearly feel that he didn’t have the slightest hint of reluctance when he left.

“This is my first time seeing such a peculiar person, he is very strong as well. There’s an unknown energy within his body. He must be a person with unswerving determination.” Tantai Xuan answered after thinking for a moment.

“Alright, let’s not talk about him anymore. How long are you staying this time?” The old man asked while he walked back towards the house with Tantai Xuan.

“Three days, I think.” Tantai Xuan replied as she walked.

Qing Shui returned to the Ye Clan once he took his leave from the Tantai Clan. He shouldn't wrap his head around things that exceeded his imagination.

Three days passed before he could realize it. Qing Shui spent his time peacefully at the Ye Residence. Qing Shui only knew today that the Ye Clan had actually went to the Deep Sea City once over the past few days. Those people from Ye Clan who had participated in this scheme had also received their proper punishments.

This was how a society worked according to the laws of the jungle.

The Ye Clan was firm about it and Qing Shui was actually very supportive of their way of handling this issue. One must be ruthless when dealing with people who deserved it. He had realized that the Ye Clan had done it very well. Everything was handled by Ye Guyan. Ye Clan's old man was usually not involved in Ye Clan's matter unless Ye Guyan specifically looked for him.

"No need to see us off. We will take a quick look at the Southern Sea before returning. By that time, we will trouble you again for another one or two days." Qing Shui, Cang Wuya, Fei Wuji, and Bai Gui stood on the back of Fire Bird and told the people of Ye Clan.

"Be careful on your journey. Ye Clan is also your home, we welcome you anytime." Ye Guyan smiled. The way she put it

sounded very ambiguous. But since everyone had a very heavy mood, no one bothered about things like these.

“Thank you, I will.”

Fire Bird disappeared from everyone's sight. In the end, Qing Shui had decided to take a look around the Southern Sea. Since there was no way he could make it back in time before his child was born, he might as well enjoy the Southern Sea before returning. He had no idea when would he visit the Southern Sea Country again after he returned this time. He supposed that he would never even return to some places again.

Cang Wuya and the rest seemed very happy. With their wishes fulfilled, looking at the Southern Sea was not a bad idea. They didn't know anything about Shi Qingzhuang and Mingyue Gelou's pregnancies. Since there was no way they could make it in time, there was no harm in delaying a little more. They just had to hurry a little more on their return journey.

The Southern Sea was said to be located at the southernmost part of the World of the Nine Continents, at least for now. No one had discovered anything at the southern side of the Southern sea. After ten days, Qing Shui finally saw the Southern Sea. The seawater stretched out boundlessly. He had no idea how many times his field of vision had widened. Ascending mountains and watching the seas were activities that could enhance mental states.

There were a lot of people at the Southern Sea beach. Qing Shui had already put away his mount before they reached there. The four of them walked towards the beach by foot.

AST 782 – The Depths Of The Southern Sea, Heavy Wave Vigor

After seeing the sea for the first time, everyone became very emotional. Shocked by the limitless horizon in front of their eyes, sighing about the mystical and vastness of nature. Beautiful mountains and rivers, magnificent rivers and mountains, this view would make a strong martial expert feel how small one really was.

A few people walked to the edge of the sea. Waves continuously slapped the coast, one wave after another without stop. The fires and floods have no mercy. Looking at the gigantic waves that contained inestimable energy, this was the strength of the great nature.

Water flowed from a high to a lower point, relying on gravity. Qing Shui looked at the sea water and unknowingly his thought started to fly away. He seemed to sense and feel something, however he was unable to grab hold of it.

Heavy Wave Drive!

Qing Shui knew about his Nine Heavy Wave Giant Buddha's Hand Print! The current Five Heavy Wave attack was able to increase the strength of the strike by quite a bit. However, more of the strength of the Five Heavy Wave was its amplification factor, which increased the strength of consecutive strikes.

In the past, when he had used a sword to execute the Five Layered Wave, he was able to unleash five Heavy Wave Drives. The

last of the drives had an amplification of 50%. It was overbearing, however its limitation was a little too much. Due to its heavy consumption of strength, it required some preparatory time to unleash the Heavy Wave Drives. It was still applicable towards opponents in the past, however there was no time to prepare against those that he would meet in the future.

All along Qing Shui had been thinking of how to shrink the preparatory time to the absolute minimum. There was also another problem that surfaced while he was using this move. If his opponent was too strong it would be dangerous, as he was unable to stop this move while in the midst of the preparatory phase.

Qing Shui looked at the waves coming one after another. Under their surging momentum, he could sense a force that would break down the hardest defenses. This imposing aura within would cause people's hearts to palpitate. He stood at the edge of the sea, not moving a single inch as he continued to stare at the never ending waves. He had a feeling of being unable to grasp the concept, making him feel anxious.

Cang Wuya, Fei Wuji and the rest looked at the absent minded Qing Shui and knew he was thinking about something. Although it wasn't comprehension, one would easily comprehend anything in this state of mind. Even if he did not manage to comprehend his objective, he would still be able to learn a lot of things

Great Potential!

Great Strength!

He felt that the gigantic waves within the sea did not have a fast speed. However the key was might and imposing aura. When one's strength reaches its absolute limit, if unleashed it would be sufficient to snatch the life of one's opponent.

Normal arts and skills were similar to this, as they would never be absolutely perfect. Attacks with speed would generally be lacking in strength, while strong attacks were generally slow. In addition each one would have different limitations. Maybe, only the divine arts from the legends would be able to achieve relative perfection.

Qing Shui had many auxiliary martial arts and was now lacking a strong killing move. He felt that the Nine Heavy Wave Giant Golden Buddha's Hand Print was absolutely not a garbage martial art. Not only did this martial art have a connection with the Buddha's Thousand Hand Print, there were multiple appearances of the buddha's image. This made Qing Shui feel that there would be some breakthrough transformation of the Nine Heavy Wave Giant Golden Buddha's Hand Print in the future.

The preparatory time for the Four Heavy Wave was longer than the Three Heavy Wave, with the Five Heavy Wave having the same phenomena. This was the main reason why Qing Shui reduced the utilization of this move when meeting strong opponents, especially when there are large number of them.

His mastery of executing of the Five Heavy Wave using a sword had been resting at the peak for a very long time. Yet, Qing Shui was anticipating and worrying about its breakthrough. He was

anticipating the might of the next level. However, he was also afraid that the dreadful period of delay would increase even further.

After thinking about it, other things don't matter if its might increases. The instant he relaxed his state of mind he seemed to understand a lot of things. One can't seek to be perfect in everything and there was no use to forcefully pursue it. Letting nature take its course, one would discover the best ending when time comes.

There were many tents by the seaside, some luxurious and some simple. Some were here to enjoy a vacation, while some were cultivators here to seek treasures in the Southern Sea. Of course there were fishermen present, riding their boats to catch fish. These people were generally merchants who relied on selling fish to survive. The area where they catch their fish did not exceed thirty kilometers from the coast line.

This area was considered a safe region within the Southern Sea. Out of this region there would be appearances of ferocious wild marine beasts and demonic beasts. Naturally this was true for most people in general. As long as one was a XianTian expert, one would be able to freely retreat within hundred kilometres from the coastline. Of course, there isn't an absolute for everything.

Turning around, Qing Shui looked towards the three people standing at a place slightly far from him, endlessly preventing people from approaching him. Faintly smiling, he walked over. The three people saw Qing Shui walked over and knew that there was nothing wrong now and stopped what they were doing.

During this period of time they had said many kind words. People could tell in one look that they were cultivators and thus many people would understand. Firstly due to not wanting to find trouble and secondly due to their extremely good attitude.

“How’s it?” asked Cang Wuyan with a smile.

“I think we should stay here for a few days. You guys can stroll around this area. As for me, I want see if I can get my hands on the things that would help me.” replied Qing Shui after thinking about it.

Qing Shui left the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable and the Diamond Gigantic Elephant behind as they should be able to settle any little problems that could arise. It was quite good to pitch a tent nearby, as there wasn’t a large number of demonic beasts at the coastline. The Diamond Gigantic Elephant wasn’t conspicuous, as for the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable, it was even less so.

Only after doing this did Qing Shui feel relieved. He had thought of heading to a slightly more remote location to train for a while. Although he had told them it was just a few days worth of time, he wasn’t able to give a definitive answer. Only by letting them relax in this place would he feel relief.

It was now midday and Qing Shui planned to find an uninhabited small island within the depths of the Southern Sea. He wanted to train the Nine Heavy Wave Giant Buddha’s Hand Print for a while to see if his idea could work.

The coast was littered with shells of all colours, which looked especially beautiful. There was no one picking them up, as there were too many of them. Regardless, Qing Shui bent down and picked up a few exceptionally pretty ones and tossed them into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

The sand around the pond in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had all along been bare but was crawling with tortoises. Now, there were those multicoloured shells, which immediately caused the entire pond to seemingly light up.

The people along the coast were baffled by Qing Shui picking those shells. In general, these kinds of things were only done by children, as only children would be interested in such worthless things.

In reality, those shells are ingredients for medicine, as the powder formed from crushed shells could staunch bleeding. However there were good and bad shells within the entire lot. There were good ones within the innumerable ones on the coast, however they were still rather sparse and there were not many people who knew about this.

Looking at the boundless Southern Sea, Putuo Mountain, Sea King's Palace and the Violet Bamboo Forest these three sects were all within the Southern Sea. Qing Shui knew that they were definitely within the depths of the Southern Sea.

On the second day, after eating breakfast, Qing Shui said his goodbyes to the rest. Mounting the Firebird, he flew towards the depths of the Southern Sea. He wished to find a secluded and remote island as there were too many people around the coast. Furthermore, training at the coast was not very suitable.

What the sea was least lacking was islands and the island in the depths of the Southern Sea were basically all remote islands. Naturally, there were a few people staying on those bigger islands. These people were mostly cut off from the world and lived a fisherman's life. As for why they chose to do that, there were very many reasons.

After all this was the depths of the Southern Sea. There were some people that lived for many generations. With their strength, they could never walk out of this boundless sea. Furthermore, these islands were not small, each of them having their own culture and hierarchy. These islands ranged in size from one city to multiple cities, with their population being at least in the millions. This was enough for them to have their own government, however they were generally lagging behind the World of the Nine Continents.

In addition, some of them were the gathering spots for pirates. People who were unable to establish their footing in the World of the Nine Continents would flee to these remote islands. Gradually, after the number of people reached a certain scale, the island would change into a gathering spot for pirates, before an organization spontaneously formed.

Other than those two situations there were experts who were

living in seclusion. They were weary of everything within the secular world and yet they did not want to die. Therefore they could only find an uninhabited place to stay, as most uninhabited places were either deep within the mountains or remote islands.

Uninhabited islands was only a common term. Islands where there were no people were considered uninhabited islands, however the geography of the uninhabited islands was much better in general, with mountains with rivers and forests. When the people living in seclusion had nothing to do, they would eat wild game and observe the scenery. Associating with the birds and beasts was rather enjoyable, as people who had chosen to live in seclusion would not feel lonely.

Adding the Fire Bird's speed with Qing Shui's divine continental steps, he could instantly travel a hundred thousand kilometres. After flying for half a day, with the Firebird's current speed, the distance travelled was already much further than the travel distance of the divine continental steps.

Within this half a day, Qing Shui had met with quite a few islands of all sizes. All of them were small fishing islands with some normal people living on them. People who were truly born on these islands might perhaps not know that there were humans living outside the islands.

From the sky, the island had an irregular shape. From north to south it was around a hundred kilometres while it was twice as large from east to west. However it was already considered a typical island. Looking towards to horizon from this island, one could simply not see any other islands.

Looking like this day was able to come to an end, Qing Shui decided to stop over at this island. After all, although this island wasn't large, the people on it were some of the least, with only a few villages within the elevated regions within the centre.

Qing Shui did not wish to alarm the people on the island, however he did not know whether they had seen him. The eyesight of a normal person was very limited and would not be able to spot Qing Shui and Fire Bird unless they had cultivated.

He chose a place at the far west, as there was a hill there that was considered not very tall. In actual fact, the shape of the island was like a cross shaped sword, with the distance from north to south being more than double that from east to west.

The hill was three to four hundred metres tall and one could hear the clear sound of sea water splashing along the coast. This sound made Qing Shui feel emotional, with this being the reason that he chose this place after spotting it from midair.

This hill had basically spread from the north to south of the island, even continuing quite a distance into the water. Looking to the west, Qing Shui started walking towards the hill, which had a 45 degree inclination.

The summit of the hill was roughly a thousand metres tall and had some pine trees on it. There was also dense and lush vegetation, every single plant brimming with vitality. The ground was littered with great numbers of broken stones and rocks that

were very hard to be shifted by ordinary people due to their sharpness and size, being a metre large at least. Any ordinary people would find it difficult even to walk to such a place, as one would get pierced and cut up if one was not careful.

Continuing to walk all the way to the other side, it also had the same degree of inclination, however it continued all the way to the bottom. It had even extended to a level that was quite lower than the other side, if not this island would already be submerged.

The surging waves from the sea unceasingly rushed against this sloped cliff edge, causing it to be eroded until it became glossy akin to a mirror.

AST 783 – Comprehending The Sword In The Southern Sea, Focus On The Concentration

Looking at the smooth rock surface, streams of waves attacked, causing him to feel happy. He was especially satisfied with the geographical area here and the sounds of crashing waves against the stone surface was extremely loud.

There were only loud sounds of waves crashing against the shores here. Looking at the huge waves that were hundreds of meters tall, he felt that the overwhelming aura made him breathless. Qing Shui took out the Big Dipper Sword and gradually walked downward.

Qing Shui slowly walked into the sea. The cooling seawater caused his consciousness to be more agile. He slowly circulated his energies, working on attaining a breakthrough.

Brandishing the sword!

Sword of Fifth Wave!

Qing Shui's Big Dipper Sword waved out, unleashing a simple but powerful wave of sword Qi, lashing it out toward the huge wave that was coming in his direction!

Boom boom...

A series of deep sounds rang out. Qing Shui was pushed back by the backlash of the force from the Sword of the Fifth Wave. Although he was not injured, he appeared to be all messed up. The power of nature was boundless.

After getting up, Qing Shui gave it some thought and once again headed down. What followed was him being pushed back time and time again. Qing Shui had tried tempering his body under a waterfall and his body was undoubtedly strong. However, before great power, he still appeared to be slightly feeble.

Thrown back time and time again, standing up time and time again. Each time Qing Shui was thrown back, he would gain something. To be able to use the Wave Essence properly, he must be able to feel it.

Therefore, when Qing Shui heard about the Southern Sea, he suddenly thought of this idea. When he had gone to the Jade Sea Country in Jade Sea Country previously, it was an inland sea. It was generally hard to find such a great and suitable place.

Qing Shui appreciated the force from the huge waves and then slowly contemplated. He then tried repeatedly until the moon hung high up in the sky before he retreated to the pine forest at the top of the mountain.

Entering the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

Each time he entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui would feel a strong sense of satisfaction. This was a

place that was not known to others, a place that was absolutely safe. Everything here belonged to him. There were many heavenly and earthly treasures and no matter which area of the realm he went to, he would feel safe. Moreover, there were a bunch of powerful demonic beasts following him.

He had quite a number of new additions to the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal but for some items, there were too few. Therefore, he had not been able to store that many. The Peach of Immortality and Vermillion Fruit were two examples.

The 1,000-year Gloomy Wood was already at the height of a person and was growing up strong. When he walked near, he would feel a faint cooling force. It was not tall, but gave one the feeling of sturdiness and power.

Wood which was yin in nature... Qing Shui still didn't know what it could be use for. For forging treasures, when one had gloomy wood, demonic beasts' cores, and treasures which were either many years of age or had extreme attributes would bring about some changes to forge a treasure. Qing Shui was not very sure about the success rate.

However, thinking about it, the chances should not be high. Moreover, he was not sure what kind of treasures he could create either.

Qing Shui looked at the 1,000-year Gloomy Wood and could not help but wonder if it would flower and fruit. However, so far, there were no signs of it doing so. Moreover, what good would there be if it were to flower or fruit?

The Nine-Petal Lotus in the pond seemed to have reached a limit, with very strong stems and had covered up the surface of the pond. The Nine-Petal Lotus had given the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal a celestial aura and its pure and divine aura let the surroundings have a comfortable feeling.

After exiting the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui didn't set up his tent. He had taken sufficient rest in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Now, it was still late in the night, with stars hanging up in the sky. The bright moon also hung up high in the sky and the things in the surroundings could be seen very clearly.

In the village a distance away, there were still a few families with their lights lit up. Seemed like they had not turned in yet.

He suddenly thought of his Pure Gold Fishing Rod. Since he had nothing to do now, he might as well try to fish with it and see how his luck was. Each time the Pure Gold Fishing Rod was used, it would bring about tremendous benefits to Qing Shui. Therefore, when he thought of it now, he felt agitated.

It was not that the Pure Gold Fishing Rod could fish out good stuff regardless of the place. The prerequisite was that there must be good stuff in the area. The Pure Gold Fishing Rod would just greatly increase the chances that something good would be fished up.

If the place he fished at had no good items, then there was no way that he would be able to get any. This was the Southern Sea and even though it was not at the deepest spot, it was decent. Therefore, Qing Shui decided to give it a try.

If it was too deep, Qing Shui wouldn't dare to try it. The dangers in the water were greater than that on land and the demonic beasts were stronger too. Although the world of the nine continents had a great stretch of land, it was still far for a match compared to the vast Southern Sea or Eastern Sea.

Qing Shui looked for a spot and took out his Pure Gold Fishing Rod. Here, Qing Shui wouldn't be afraid that he would fish out demonic beasts which were stronger than him. After all, at this distance, demonic beasts that were that powerful would not appear. Another reason was that the people living on this island had been able to live safely.

Fishing tested a person's patience. Most people in his previous life who enjoyed fishing were the elderly who had done so mainly for entertainment purposes. Not many youngsters would be able to sit there the whole day even though there might be no catch at all. However, the elderly could sit there, enjoying themselves even if they didn't catch anything.

Qing Shui felt that his patience level was acceptable. Moreover, with the Pure Gold Fishing Rod, it was impossible for him to not be able to catch anything. There was only one thing. It seemed that the Pure Gold Fishing Rod had not fished out any rubbish before. Even the fish it caught would be the most expensive kinds in the market. It was a pity that Qing Shui was not short of money and

had no plans to sell fish. He just chunked them into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Time passed by slowly and the time it took for an incense to burn passed by. Qing Shui's fishing rod didn't move in the least. However, this was normal. It was also because the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan had been wiped out that Qing Shui was in a very good mood, thus he was enjoying this peace which didn't come by often.

“Mmm, the fishing rod moved.”

Qing Shui quickly pulled up the Pure Gold Fishing Rod in surprise.

Crimson Carp!

He was neither disappointed nor happy, or rather, just a little happy since not everyone could catch something like this. The Crimson Carp was a type of carp and was extremely delicious. Moreover, it had another use, which was to invigorate the male's sexual abilities.

Not every cultivator could excel in sex but they would generally be slightly stronger than ordinary people, especially people who tempered their bodies. When they strengthened their bodies, their kidneys and other internal organs would also be strengthened and thus their sexual abilities would be stronger as well.

However, there were also people who overly indulged in sex and used strong medicinal herbs. As time passed, even powerful cultivators would eventually lose their sexual abilities. Therefore, even though this Crimson Carp was only about one foot long, it could fetch a hundred taels of gold outside. There might even be people who would pay a thousand gold taels for it.

Qing Shui smiled and tossed it into the pond in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. The pond was now filled with a great variety of rare fish.

Qing Shui then continued to fish, taking it as a form of relaxation. When the day comes, it would be another tiring day. He had gotten used to a life like this. Everyday felt very fulfilling.

The martial arts path was not just tough but also lonely. It required a strong heart and determination. Otherwise, even a genius would only go to waste.

Another 15 minutes passed and the fishing rod moved again. Qing Shui grabbed it tightly and flung it up. He was stunned. Although he had not seen it before, he could call out its name in just one look.

Nine-Headed Lion Grass!

The item was only one foot long, and was a crimson red all over. At one look, it was just like a flaming lion but with nine small heads. This was a plant with dense roots and branches. It looked very real and was much better than other stuff people called art.

Qing Shui was exceptionally happy as this was one of the medicinal herbs required for the “Ren Meridian Strengthening Pellet”. He had not expected to get it here since he would never have thought that this crimson red Nine-Headed Lion Grass actually grew in the water.

He was now only short of a couple of items. However, Qing Shui felt that he would probably still need a little more time to find them all. Qing Shui was also full of anticipation for the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to upgrade. There might be some powerful treasures appearing.

Qing Shui continued to fish as the sky started to light up. He caught another two Crimson Carp and two crabs. Qing Shui planned to eat one of the fish today since it tasted good.

With that Nine-Headed Lion Grass, Qing Shui was satisfied. He decided to spend some time fishing here everyday from now on. It would be good if he could find some treasures but the time spent would also have been worth it even if there were no more.

Launching his fists!

Standing on this slanted and smooth rock surface, he faced the east and waved his arms about. He didn’t practice at a fast speed but was extremely serious.

When Qing Shui practiced his Taichi now, he no longer asked for anything but just let it flow naturally with his heart.

This was also something which Qing Shui had comprehended recently. Dao comes naturally from the heart.

Sword of Fifth Wave!

A new day began and Qing Shui continued to be thrust backward by the many huge waves. The tremendous force came in many consecutive waves ceaselessly. After Qing Shui fended off the first wave, there would still be a second, a third... until Qing Shui ran out of strength and was slapped against the rock cliffs.

However, Qing Shui was very happy. He knew that he found the right method. Although he appeared to be in a pathetic state, he had gained a lot more insight to the Wave Essence and had grasped new things he had not known about before.

Experience was something that must be accumulated gradually. Qing Shui understood this theory and thus was in no rush. He calmly cultivated here, not asking for a breakthrough but only hoping to learn some things he had not known before. This would be his takeaway.

Waving out his sword!

Boom boom...

Another series of clashing sounds rang out and Qing Shui was then pushed back to the cliff walls again.

“Mmm, my prowess is now much stronger.”

Qing Shui was elated to discover that the prowess of his Sword of Fifth Wave had increased by quite a lot. Or rather, it had become more concise. It was just like how pressure works. In the past, he might have needed to step down with his entire foot but now, he was stepping with the tip of his toes. Although the strength and pressure were not as before, it was now a lot more effective.

Focus!

Focus on the strength!

Focus on the concentration!

Qing Shui smiled. He grasped new things once again. The martial arts path was never ending. This was another Truth Realm. Seemed like his sword skill and prowess of his other attacking skills could be raised by quite a lot.

Under the state of focusing his attention, the prowess of his attack could be raised by about 20%. The same goes for his body's defence abilities as well.

AST 784 – Turning Point, 64th Wave

Having reaped an unexpected result, Qing Shui felt that his power would have the chance to improve further in the future. Moreover, he had understood that he could resist the hypnotic effect on his mind, the dizziness, paralysis and poison effects under the state of Focused Concentration – much like the ability of the Nature Energy.

Qing Shui had never thought that he would be able to gain insight on a technique such as the Focused Concentration through the acquisition of the Nine-Headed Lion Grass. The Wave Essence had also gained a considerable amount of upgrades as well. Because of that, he was somewhat able to withstand the Wave Force by adjusting the strength of his Taichi to fuse with the Wave Essence. The ocean wave would slowly rise up like the shape of a boat that could swallow him into the tide but each time it happened, Qing Shui would still be standing there unharmed.

He had already put away his Big Dipper Sword. At that moment, he was trying to feel the thrusting force within the waves.

The formation of waves was caused by the energy passing through the water. Qing Shui was more or less trying drifting with the tide or in other words, letting the waves push him around as they pleased. The water was of the flexible nature. From what he had observed, he realized that the Taichi Fist had a similar concept – the force of the user would always match the strength of his opponent. Gradually, Qing Shui had familiarized himself with the behavior of the waves, which in turn had slightly changed the development in the realm of Taichi.

Today, he just went along with the waves while closing his eyes. He had an absolute expression of calmness on his face as he was shuttled back and forth by the waves. Qing Shui was unconcerned with the sea spray as the water hits the cliff walls. If the rough wave were to shove towards his direction, he would evade it without trying to face it head-on. There were other ways one could achieve their goals without the necessity of confronting these things forcefully.

At that moment, the gears inside his brain had turned faster. He was able to easily figure out some things that he would normally find quite difficult to comprehend. Even though he had gained a considerable amount of power in the past two days, he had also improved the adaptive capability of his body, which was an overall improvement to his strength as well.

The sudden change had Qing Shui excited. However, his main goal today was to cultivate his Wave Essence. So in the end, he would still need to clash himself with the strong waves. Now that he had grasped the quintessence of the Wave Essence, the progress of his cultivation had become smoother without much effort.

A day had passed just like that. He had learned a great deal today, and he was certainly satisfied. Having a breakthrough wasn't the first thing in his mind – the journey towards a great future would always start with the first step. If he could persist through the continuous advancements, then there would be a greater hope for the next breakthrough.

Qing Shui decided that he would aim to break the wave with the

sword tomorrow. When it was about time to enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he quickly entered without hesitation.

This small mountain seemed to be a restricted area for the villagers. But since there was no one within the perimeter of ten li for the past two days, he continued to stay and cultivate his techniques. Moreover, this island was way above the sea level. It was an ideal position for him because the strong waves would crash to the back side of the mountain instead to the front.

After a period of exhausting cultivation, Qing Shui came out from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. The moon in the sky was abnormally bright, accompanied by a sea of stars gleaming next to one another. He felt like he was dreaming as he stared at the beautiful sight, which he would never be able to see during his past life.

Qing Shui decided to go fishing next.

As he took out the Pure Gold Fishing Rod and threw the line to the sea, he made up his mind to fish during this hour for the remaining days in this island. Fishing was a perfect balance of movement as he was required to idle his bait for a few moments before he would reel the line to lure potential prey to the hook. Perhaps for the next few days, he might be able to hook up something special or something peculiar. Even though he could maintain a calm demeanor on the exterior, his heart would fidget with excitement, hoping to fish up something different than usual.

“It moved! That fast?” Qing Shui was shocked. The time to drink a cup of tea hadn’t even passed yet after he had sunk his line into

the waters. He quickly reeled in his Pure Gold Fishing Rod to see what he had caught.

Golden Bull Grass.....

When he saw the Golden Bull Grass, he was stunned. He had caught a Nine-Headed Lion Grass last time and now he had caught another Golden Bull Grass despite already owning one. In fact, Qing Shui was elated to have caught another Golden Bull Grass. Having too much of a great item could never hurt. Moreover, he had only one Golden Bull Grass in his possession. With another one on his hand, he could use it as the seed and grow more of its kind.

The first attempt was an auspicious start. He also finally understood that this kind of Myriad-form Grass wasn't an ordinary plant. It was more like a spiritual type between a beast and a plant that lived within the waters while floating through the sea. Even though it could not be compared to the herbal treasures that were usually found on the ground, it was still quite valuable in the market. Because of its rarity in amount, as well as the least used ingredient in most alchemy recipes, its value would be slightly lower than those of the herbal treasures.

And then he caught a lobster!

A lobster a foot long.....

Qing Shui took another closer look at the giant lobster – or whatever it was. He didn't know what kind of species it was, so he

decided he would call it as a 'lobster' for the time being. Qing Shui knew it couldn't be compared to the normal prawns in the sea when he felt the lobster emitting a subtle Spiritual Qi around its body.

He threw it into the pond inside the Realm of the Violet Jade as an addition to his water species collection. That way, he was able to add a bit more liveliness to the realm as well.

Time passed by quickly as he continued fishing. When the sun had peeked through from the horizon in the east, he noticed that it was already morning.

He put away his Pure Gold Fishing Rod and started his daily morning exercise. The Back Connecting Fist had already reached the peak of the Large Success Stage. The technique was only a step away from a breakthrough but for now, it would still remain in the Large Success Stage level.

Today, he felt extraordinary when he performed the Sword of Fifth Wave again. He swung the Big Dipper Sword effortlessly as if it was his own arm. One could say that he might have fused his arm with the sword to become as one being.

Thump thump.....

Qing Shui was knocked away once again. However, he was pleasantly surprised as he stared blankly at the sword in his hand. He didn't experience a breakthrough – not yet but he was able to feel his power increasing a great amount. It was truly a miraculous

feeling.

Perhaps it was partly due to the state of Focused Concentration but he knew it was also due to the concept of being able to perform the Sword of Fifth Wave with high-proficiency, in which he was able to perform the technique without room for error. He felt content and most importantly, he felt like he had become more adaptable towards the situation.

At the precise moment, he also felt a slight change psychologically, which had boosted his confidence as well.

Break!

Thump thump.....

Qing Shui had been in that state of mind for the entire day. He was able to withstand each set of the devastating waves while maintaining that mentality in his head. Nevertheless, it was still a great improvement to his overall physical strength.

Up until now, Qing Shui had already sliced through the 28th wave. During the second wave, he felt a slight increase to his power and he had also understood a little bit more about the Wave Essence in terms of its application and usage.

Then during the fourth wave, he could feel the same sensation a bit more clearly – and it felt stronger than it was for the previous waves. For the subsequent waves, Qing Shui was beginning to

realize some sort of pattern to what he had been sensing from the beginning.

Because he had the same sensation throughout the eighth and the sixteenth waves, he felt quite satisfied knowing that his powers were still increasing, which led him to think that he had acquired something extraordinary from the whole day of cultivating the Sword of Fifth Wave.

Ten days had passed, Qing Shui could now apply the Sword of Fifth Wave using a different type of power that was essentially a different power than it was before. When he displayed the technique to slice through the wave, the overall poise of the technique was the epitome of perfection.

As of now, Qing Shui had already broken through the 60th wave. But as he progressed further, he found it increasingly difficult to break through the waves. However, he had found a pattern during the cultivation of the Sword of Fifth Wave. When he had broken through about four waves in the beginning, he seemed to have unlocked some sort of barrier to the Second Wave Essence. As he went through the eight wave, it was the Third Wave Essence. Through the 16th wave, it was the Fourth Wave Essence, and around the 32nd wave, the Fifth Wave Essence was unlocked. The number of waves for the unlocking to occur would always double the previous number where the Wave Essence had been unlocked.

So right now, Qing Shui had a theory – if he could break through 64 forces of waves in one attempt, would he be able to break through the Sword of Fifth Wave to the Sword of Sixth Wave successfully?

However, based on his current ability, he could only break through at most one wave per day. Even though he had already reached the Fifth Wave cultivation, one wave per day was the most he could muster. If he was still at the Fourth Wave, he would need about a month and an extra week and a half to break through the 33rd wave. The Sword of Fifth Wave was already at its peak, so he would need about a week more time to be able to break through the last four waves

Since he had stayed for quite a period of time, it wouldn't matter if he stayed a bit longer. If he was able to reach a breakthrough, then it would be great. If he couldn't, there was nothing to regret as he had already acquired other great things during his stay in this island.

Not only had he acquired three Nine-Headed Lion Grasses, he had also managed to acquire a total of three Golden Bull Grasses. Moreover, he had also captured ten different kinds of valuable sea creatures, as well as one Silver Fish Grass – a type of Myriad-form Grass, which was known to be quite valuable. Despite that, Qing Shui had no idea what he could use it for, so he decided to grow it for the time being.

As the time passed, he had already been on this island for about half a month. It seemed like he intended to stay for a full month before he would finally leave for home.

If he hadn't observed the waves in the first place, he wouldn't have had this kind of realization and ultimately, he wouldn't stay for such a long time. If he had immediately gone back home after

his stay at the Ye Residence, he would have made it back in time to Shi Qingzhuang and Mingyue Gelou before the birth of their children. Moreover, the thoughts of coming to the Southern Sea would have never surfaced. But because he knew he wouldn't be able to make it before the ladies had given birth, he decided delay for another month before he could go back. However, it seemed that he had to delay for three months in order to cultivate his Wave Essence. By the time he had gone back home, their children would be about four months old.....

63rd wave!

One last wave to go. As long as he was able to break through the 64th wave with the motion of the Wave Essence, then the Sword of Fifth Wave would be able to break through to the Sixth Wave.

All things were known to be connected with each other. The only problem was to find the linkage between them, because some links were direct and obvious, while the others were indirect and required longer time for thorough observation and derivation.

“I hope I can break through the 64th wave tomorrow. It will be the best outcome if I can do that.” Qing Shui looked at the dark sky. It was almost night time.

Despite being alone at the peak of the mountain for 20 days, he did not feel any sort of negative emotions. He had faith in his belief and goal – like a navigation marker in a boat, he would strive towards his goal and continue to move forward.

After three days had passed...

As he was trudging along the motion of the waves, he took the Big Dipper Sword in his hand and swung it valiantly. The elongated Sword Qi sliced through a giant wave, with Qing Shui tailing behind like a silhouette following closely to his body.

Thump!

He was still knocked back by the 64th wave crashing through his body. At that moment when he had clashed with the 64th wave, he felt that his power had finally reached its peak. His power seemed miniscule in the face of the giant raging wave thrashing through the water.

“How is this so difficult?”

The foundation of the Sword of Fifth Wave had experienced a devastating change. Perhaps because of that, the subsequent waves had become progressively tougher to handle.

If he was able to push through the last set of waves, then perhaps the Sword of Fifth Wave might be able to see through the next realm.

Qing Shui's persistence knew no boundaries – indeed, it was terrifying, especially when during the progress of his cultivation. Once he had set his eyes on a gleam of hope, he would never let it go. Of course, that would only occur during his cultivation. His

relationship or romance, however, had never seen a 100% determination like his cultivation did.....

Qing Shui was adamant on breaking through the 64th wave. If he couldn't break through the Sixth Wave Essence despite being able to slice through the 64th wave, then he would admit his oversight and proceed to go back home without uttering a word of lament.

AST 785 – Breakthrough, Sixth Wave, Eager To Go Back Home

In a blink of an eye, ten days had passed!

Qing Shui had been investing his time on the cultivation of the Sword of Fifth Wave everyday. He would only stop to rest when he had exhausted himself completely. And during his rest, he would think about the problems with his method and the possible solutions to break through the 64th wave.

In the span of ten days, he had turned from someone with no resistance to the waves to someone with the immense strength to crash through the waves. Despite his newfound strength, he couldn't quite understand why he still wasn't able to break through the 64th wave.....

Suddenly, the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint came to mind – the technique that was closely related to the Nine Waves Great Buddha Palm. Qing Shui jolted when he suddenly had a thought, what if the Sword of Fifth Wave he had been using was actually the Nine Waves Great Buddha Palm all along?

He had sufficient power to break through the wave but he still couldn't do it. Qing Shui decided to take a good rest first before he would start to use the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint.

Good thing Qing Shui had never given up on the cultivation of the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint entirely. Right now, he had reached about 390 palms. His guts were telling him that if he were

to break through to the 400th palm, then he might be able to break through to the Sixth Wave as well.

When Qing Shui had decided on one thing, he would do it immediately. And so, he prepared himself and ran a test with the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint. His powers had met with extraordinary improvements during his days cultivating in the sea waters, as well as cultivating inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

With that, he had already reached the power that was required to break through the 64th wave. He had strengthened everything he could but because the Fifth Wave was still stuck in a bottleneck – the unfortunate limit of the Fifth Wave Essence, he wasn't able to breakthrough the last wave.

Nevertheless, Qing Shui had already expected this outcome. When he had cultivated his Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint last time, it was at the mark of 350th palm. But in a span of one month, he had broken through to the mark of 390th palm. Because of that, Qing Shui speculated that the swift increase of the technique was due to his cultivation with the waves. Because the Wave Essence had improved, the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint was able to improve at godly speed as well.

Qing Shui was pleasantly surprised by the improvement. He felt that he would be able to allow the Wave Essence to break through to the Sixth Wave as long as he could reach the mark of the 400th palm.

Since the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was in his

possession, he would be able to cultivate the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint sufficiently, which would save a lot of time. He still had a bit more time, nonetheless. However, Qing Shui wasn't willing to part with such a great location just yet, so he decided that he would leave after he had successfully broken through to the Sixth Wave. They had been here for a month already, so it wouldn't matter much if they stayed a bit longer than that. Besides, it wouldn't take too long as long as he had the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to train in.

After two days had passed, Qing Shui had finally reach the 399th palm. However, he still couldn't link to the 400th palm no matter how much he tried. This had Qing Shui flustered and anxious.

Another day, another morning. Qing Shui had made the decision that today would be the last day they would stay on in the Southern Sea. There was essentially no more time allowance to stay any longer. If he still couldn't achieve a breakthrough, then he would go back home and wait for the breakthrough to happen slowly.

After numerous demonstrations of the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint, none of them worked. Qing Shui had never been one to be dejected but he could still be a little bit disappointed when he was met with numerous failures. When he looked up to the sky, it was already past afternoon, so he decided he would attempt one more time before departing for home.

Qing Shui took out the Big Dipper Sword and submerged half of his body into the cold waters, which surprisingly, felt quite comfortable. Then, he increased his aura and let out a long, blaring

shout. With the Sword of Fifth Wave, he had broken a series of waves like a flash of lightning.

The mighty aura permeated to the surroundings from Qing Shui's body as he continued to burst through the waves. He moved in a flexible motion, yet with extraordinary vigor. Each time he had advanced to the next set of waves, he would circulate his force to the maximum, yet he did not waste a bit of his power as he sliced through the devastating waters.

Break break break.....

In a flash, he had reached the 64th wave. Qing Shui roared loudly as he welcomed the giant wave with the sword. However, the wave did not break and clashed its mighty waters toward Qing Shui. Despite the unsuccessful attempt, Qing Shui was still impressed that the wave was able to push him back to the starting point despite clashing with the power of immense force.

“Why? Is it because the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint hasn't had a breakthrough yet?”

After he had adjusted his emotions and regained his composure, Qing Shui faced the waves once again. He rushed toward a series of waves at a faster speed and as he reached the 64th wave, he could feel the Wave Essence diminishing a great amount. However, he could still feel the power inside him but in the end, he was not able to release it. The giant wave rose up like a towering mountain and poured down onto him with the force of a waterfall.

No, he wasn't convinced at all! He wasn't willing to give up, yet he knew that this was the limit of the Fifth Wave.

"I will reach a breakthrough for the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint now."

Qing Shui shouted abruptly and quickly used the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint on his exhausted arms. Then he rushed toward the wave with the Big Dipper Sword on one hand. He could feel his power increasing tremendously at a swift rate, which had also shocked Qing Shui for a bit.

Qing Shui didn't think that the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint this time would be articulated this fast. He tried to attempt the technique one more time in one breath, subsequently releasing an overwhelming power and aura from his body.

Break!

A tremendous sword Qi that was greater than the previous ones suddenly appeared and flashed through the wave, bursting the towering waters as the wave dispersed. Qing Shui could feel that he had lost a great amount of power in an instant but surprisingly, he felt quite relaxed and at ease. It was as if he felt satisfied from drinking a cup of refreshing water after not having one in ten years.

The sense of contentment was indescribable. With the split-second combination of exhausted Fifth Wave and the Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint that had reached a bottleneck, he had finally

achieved a breakthrough, just like that. The raging waves of the sea may have contributed to the breakthrough as well.

For a breakthrough to occur, the power must be prioritized, which would then be followed by opportunity and experience. The stronger the barrier and the bottleneck of the technique, the greater opportunity one would require to achieve a breakthrough. Everything has a connection – sometimes one small step or action could lead to a higher possibility of breakthrough. Sometimes, one would never be able to achieve a breakthrough in their lifetime regardless of their effort or experience.

Qing Shui was shuttled back to the starting point by the wave, making it seem like everything was a dream. However, he knew the breakthrough did happen but to prove his point, he decided he would use the Sword of Fifth Wave once again.

Qing Shui was able to release his sword with ease, demonstrating a power that was obviously stronger than the Fifth Wave. One difference in level between the Wave Essence could bring about a radical change to the situation. If his power were to increase, the Wave Essence would follow as well.

Break break break!

As expected, he had obtained the Sword of Sixth Wave. With the devastating power of the Wave Essence, he felt as if he could destroy a mountain effortlessly. Moreover, whenever he needed to use the Sword of Fifth Wave, it would take some time before it could be released. Qing Shui was pleased to know that the preparation time had been shortened for the Sixth Wave. This was

more or less the same time needed for the Fourth Wave or perhaps even shorter than the Fourth Wave itself.

Qing Shui was extremely satisfied with the Sixth Wave, knowing that he had acquired a powerful killing move to be used for future battles. This overbearing Wave Essence was no joke, it could instantly wipe out an opponent of similar strength in an instant.

Sixth Wave, one wave after another.....

After that, Qing Shui began to demonstrate one round of Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint. As he had expected, he had finally reached the 400th palm successfully.

After staying in the waters for a while, he decided to return to the beach using the Nine Continent Steps. He flew up to the air and flashed forward a hundred thousand li in an instant.

When the time was right, Qing Shui brought the Fire Bird and went straight into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. It was already midnight when he finally came out from the realm. Without hesitation, he quickly flew toward the north to meet up with Cang Wuya and the others.

Dawn was looming as Qing Shui landed on the beach where the seniors were staying. Even though it was still practically night time, a lot of people had already gone out to the sea. It was a common occurrence as they preferred to go out when the sky was still dark. There were men and women on the beach too. As for what they were doing, it was already quite obvious from the

sounds they were making on the quiet beach.....

The tent was still in good shape when he arrived. He activated his Spiritual Sense to check on the elders. After knowing they were safe and sound, he decided to lay on the beach so that he wouldn't disturb their sleep. The sounds of the waves crashing to the shore were calming to his ears. When he thought about leaving here after the sun had come up, he was eager and anxious. If he could, he would go back to the Greencloud Continent straightaway at the fastest speed possible.

After Qing Shui had finished practicing his morning Taichi Fist, Cang Wuya and the elders walked out from the tent. When they saw Qing Shui in front of them, they were visibly shocked. Cang Wuya asked in surprise: "When did you come back?"

"Not too long ago." Qing Shui chuckled.

"How did it go?" asked Cang Wuya with concerned eyes.

"Hmm, not bad." Qing Shui had essentially affirmed that he was successful with his breakthrough, albeit indirectly.

"When are we going back?" asked Cang Wuya.

"Now."

"Alright!"

Before the time to drink a tea was up, all of them had already hopped onto Fire Bird and made their way to the Southern Sea Country. Cang Wuya saw the anxiety on Qing Shui's expression but stopped himself from asking about it. He had finished what he came to do and now it was time to go home.

It would still require a bit more time to go home even though they were traveling at the fastest speed possible. No wonder a lot of people found that going on a journey like this would be difficult, particularly those who already had a powerful flying beast in their possession – they knew it all too well about travelling to far places that would take months to travel.

In the blink of an eye, two months had passed. Qing Shui and the elders were on their way back to the Greencloud Continent. A month ago, they had gone back to the Southern Sea City from the Southern Sea to say their brief farewells to Old Man Wuma, Old Man Tantai, Old Man Ye and Ye Guyan before departing for home.

Qing Shui could see a confused expression through Ye Guyan's eyes when he came back to say his farewells. He couldn't quite understand why such a strong beauty like her would reveal the emotions of sadness and vulnerability to him. He didn't know the answer and he didn't want to find out why either.

After they had departed from the Southern Sea City toward the border of the Southern Viewing Continent, Qing Shui questioned himself on when he would be back again. Then he recalled the conversation he had with Ye Guyan before he was about to leave the Southern Sea City.

“Qing Shui, will you come back to the Southern Sea City again?”

“Perhaps!”

“Mm, if I go to the Greencloud Continent one day, can I look for you?”

Qing Shui was surprised by her question but gave her a smile and said: “Of course you can.”

“Okay. Take care on your journey. Have a safe trip.” Ye Guyan smiled as she waved goodbye to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was still puzzled over their conversation. He had become good friends with the members of the Ye Clan, so if she were to come to the Greencloud Continent, she would have to look for him. After all, the only friend she knew in the Greencloud Continent was none other than himself.

Initially, he thought he had exaggerated his understanding of the conversation. He had no problem turning away from everything that had happened in the Southern Sea City and of course, he wouldn't allow himself to grow attached to the city once he had decided to go back to the Qing Residence.

If Ye Guyan were to come to the Greencloud Continent, he wouldn't turn his head away from her. However, the chances of actually sleeping with her would be essentially next to zero.

When they had passed through the Wolf Fang Country, Qing Shui had an inclination to visit the Divine Wolf Shrine once more but ultimately decided against it. The Fire Bird let out a high-pitched cry and continued toward the direction of the Greencloud Continent.

The following journey past the Wolf Fang Country was filled with the scenery of nature.

Beyond the Southern Viewing Continent was a vast area of wilderness. When he saw the landscape of vast greenery, he felt a sense of nostalgia for his family, because he would soon be at home after they had passed the wilderness.

He was eager to go back home!

Qing Shui laughed at himself. Whether he was poking fun at himself for being an awful man or something else entirely, no one would know.

20 days had passed and they had finally entered the interior area of the wilderness. Qing Shui heightened his alertness and scanned the surroundings carefully. He could take an immediate and effective precaution if anything should happen all of the sudden.

AST 786 – Return Journey, Earth Dragon Beast

The journey on the way here was considered peaceful and at least for now, the journey on the way back was still peaceful. However, what was awaiting him next was the heart of the barren land which ran for tens of millions of li. It was also the most dangerous spot of this journey.

On his way here, he had dodged a few large-scaled flying demonic beasts and now that he was heading back, Qing Shui's cultivation level had gotten an increase. However, it was still insufficient for him to be able to go up against those demonic beasts.

The Fire Bird flew low in the valley as countless black spots there were densely packed and flying in their direction. Qing Shui knew that they were not something which he could go up against.

The valley was very deep. After all, the it was between two tall mountains that had reached up to the clouds. The plant vegetation in the mountains were very messy, filling up the place. There were even a layer of grass and vines, many of which were covered with sharp thorns, on the mountain rocks.

The air smelled of a humid grass scent but it was a nice scent. Qing Shui looked up to see the countless black-colored flying demonic beasts. There were really too many of these ferocious demonic beasts in nature here.

Such barren land was very common across the world of the nine

continents and there were also some which were located out of the world of the nine continents, such as the west of the Greencloud Continent, the back of the Westeria Continent, the immense Eastern Sea region to the east of the Eastern Victory Divine Continent, as well as the boundless Southern Sea to the south of the Southern Viewing Continent.

These were all unknown territories and no one knew how dangerous these places were. After all, no one could even find out how deep the waters in the world of the nine continents were, let alone checking out those unknown regions.

Black Feather Roc!

Qing Shui tensed up as he looked at the flock of Black Feather Rocs which had covered up a large stretch of the skies. Before such large scaled demonic beasts, a human's power was very, very small. All along, it has always been humans who were battling against the demonic beasts in the world of the nine continents. Where there was people, there were generally no demonic beasts which were exceptionally powerful and the barren land would be the world of the demonic beasts.

The Black Feather Roc was a kind of roc-typed demonic beast. It was about fifty meters in size, its body pitch black like ink. It could absorb sunlight to strengthen its cultivation and its attack contained a fire-attributed poison.

If it was just one of them, it would be nothing to Qing Shui. But with such a tremendous number of them, there would be no end to them even if he were to start to kill them, Cang Wuya and the

others were no match for the Black Feather Rocs.

Ning ning!

Countless sharp cries filled up the sky. Ordinary people would not be able to withstand those cries. After the time taken for half an incense to burn had passed, they flew off. Qing Shui had wanted to knock a few of them down as he didn't like how arrogant they were appearing to be but he didn't do it. It might potentially infuriate them and bringing out their violent side. If all of them dashed down to him without a care, it would not be good for him either.

The flock of Black Feather Rocs flew off and after taking a look at the surroundings, Qing Shui then continued flying in the direction of the Greencloud Continent on the Fire Bird, together with Cang Wuya and the others. When they came across small-sized demonic beast groups, they would simply charge through. The Fire Bird was also considerably strong.

Prrrrttt!

Suddenly a soul throbbing cry rang out in the valleys before them. Just from its cry alone, Qing Zun knew that this was a Peak Martial Saint demonic beast. There was then a deep knocking sound, followed by the cry of another demonic beast.

It sounded like two demonic beasts of the same kind were fighting each other.

Qing Shui hesitated. He didn't know if he should fly past them. He didn't wish to get involved with such powerful demonic beasts, even if he'd be able to get his hands on some good stuff after killing.

Just as he was about to fly past them, two huge yellow demonic beasts dashed out from the valley. Qing Shui realized that they were actually two huge Earth Dragon Beasts.

Qing Shui had seen Earth Dragon Beasts that were like them, ahead of their packs. Now that two of them were fighting with each other, it was clear that they were fighting to be the leaders of their packs. This was a battle to the death. There can only be one leader.

The two Earth Dragon Beasts were about a hundred meters, with a yellow-orangey color that shone under sunlight. They had huge heads and extremely powerful bodies. The Earth Dragon Beasts were of the earth elements and were also known as Earth Dragon Beasts. Their greatest trait was their powerful defences and when battling on the ground, their battle prowess would be two times as strong. But why would they fight in the air? With their big bodies, although they still appeared to be a little agile in the air, it was just barely so.

Now, both of them were covered in blood. This was a unique way of battling between Peak Martial Saints...relying only on purely physical strength.

Furthermore, they were battling in the air. Since both of them were Earth Dragon Beasts, it was still considered fair. The level of

these two Earth Dragon Beasts were about at three stars and was considered the weaker beasts amongst Martial Saint level beasts.

If it was in the air, even the Fire Bird would be able to take one of them alone and would definitely be able to kill it. Qing Shui didn't plan on letting go of the unexpected fortune.

He must finish it in the air. If they were on land, there would not just be a large group of Earth Dragon Beasts but their abilities would also multiply. He didn't have the time to delay either, since the Earth Dragon Beasts on the ground might also dash up while these two escape toward the ground.

Another thing that Qing Shui had the advantage over was that both of these Earth Dragon Beasts were injured and heavily injured at that. Qing Shui's mind quickly turned and he let the Fire Bird stay here.

Cloudmist Steps!

He called out the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and with a Mighty Elephant Stomp, stomped toward the other two.

At the same time, he also called out for the Thunderous Beast.

Violet Lightning Strike unleashed!

The Fiery Golden Eyes and Emperor's Qi had also reached them before the Mighty Elephant Stomp did. It was because it took a

little time to activate the Mighty Elephant Stomp. This little time was enough for Qing Shui to complete the other actions.

The two Earth Dragon Beasts noticed Qing Shui very quickly. However, one of them was hit by the Violet Lightning Strike and was unable to move. Although the other was not hit, it was weakened by Qing Shui to be left with only slight above two stars worth of strength.

A pitch black flame wave that had the darkness of dark clouds and yet was terrifying like a hurricane in deep abyss spread out toward the two Earth Dragon Beasts. It was the Mighty Elephant Stomp.

When the Earth Dragon Beast which had not been struck by the Violet Lightning Strike saw the terrifying Mighty Elephant Stomp, it quickly headed for the ground. After giving it some thought, Qing Shui chose not to pursue. Just then a loud explosive sound rang out.

Qing Shui then followed to see the Earth Dragon Beast's corpse which was a horrible sight. The huge explosion had smashed the Earth Dragon Beast's body into pieces, leaving only the Core intact. Qing Shui was thankful for that. If it was any other demonic beast, there would be probably nothing left of it. The Mighty Elephant Stomp had the power of seven stars...

Initially, he had wanted to use the Earth Dragon Beast's corpse for refining a demon. The chances of getting an Essence Pill from Peak Martial Saint demonic beasts were higher. But now, he could only get a Core and some hide.

Qing Shui kept the Core and hid and quickly left on the Fire Bird. The stench of blood was already spreading out and very quickly, other demonic beasts would be attracted over. It was not a safe place to stay.

Although the journey was boring, most of the time was spent in the air. However, at night, he would still look for a place to stop for a rest. One reason was for Qing Shui to enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal for his cultivation and another reason was for safety. Demonic beasts who appeared at night tended to be bloodthirsty and vicious.

There were many times when he had to dodge from danger and there was also one time when he was surrounded by the demonic beasts and had to forcefully fight his way out. There was also a time where he was pursued for quite a while by a group of demonic beasts. Those were Green Ants and were only about one foot in size. However, they were extremely venomous and their flying speed was very fast. He had only managed to shake them off after a very long while.

Greencloud Continent was within reach and Qing Shui was extremely agitated. Although he was nearing Greencloud City, it would still need to take many days. However, he could now stay in inns.

Back in the Greencloud Continent, Qing Shui felt that the place was very endearing. Although the weather was very different from that in the Southern Viewing Continent, Greencloud Continent was where he grew up in and where his family and friends were.

They said that one would feel lonely when in a new place as there would be no familiar people and people one cared for.

If his family and friends were all in Southern Viewing Continent, in Southern Sea City, Qing Shui would also feel that the place was very good. It was just like now, Hundred Miles City was not as endearing as Greencloud City.

The population in the world of the nine continents changed very quickly and the flow was large. These people tended to be those who were developing. Those leaders of an area and clans who were deeply rooted to a place would not move easily. It was because the place was their base, just like how for a huge tree, if its roots were moved, there would be a large possibility that the tree would die.

Qing Village now felt very far away. He should consider if they should go back to spend the new year. Qing Shui remember that his grandfather had always missed Qing Village and decided to return once every few years.

Happiness Inn !

This was a higher end inn in Chu Central City. This was Qing Shui's first visit to Chu Central City. In fact, Qing Shui can't even remember all 81 countries in Greencloud City, let alone the 81 cities in each country.

He felt that there was no need to remember them, as there would be people who would do so. Some coachmen who would travel long distances would be willing to bring you there if you spend some

money. Another alternative was to spend money to let them tell you how long the journey was and to travel by yourself, asking for more directions when nearer to the destination.

“Do you guys know that there’s been many things happening at the Continent’s Capital recently?”

When Qing Shui was having a drink at the Happiness Inn, he could not help but listen to what other people were talking about. Now, the biggest players in Continent’s Capital were Heavenly Palace and Qing Clan. If there were any major events there, they would probably be after Heavenly Palace or Qing Clan.

Qing Shui looked toward the person who spoke. It was a man about 35 to 36 years old. He was wearing a grey long-sleeved top, was thin and tall, had bright eyes and gave one the feeling that he was intelligent.

“Of course many things have been happening. It’s the same for this place right? Three days ago, the boar my third aunt was keeping had given birth...”

“F*ck off, I’m referring to big events, not insignificant things like yours.” The man from earlier interrupted before the second person finished.

“3rd Brother Wu has some new?” Another middle-aged man smiled and asked.

“Uncle Xiang, this time around, I’ve received the latest news.” The intelligent looking man smiled and said.

“Aren’t you just trying to get yourself a drink? Just say it, I’ll pay for the drinks you order today.” The middle-aged man smiled and replied.

“Alright! Two bottles of Mantura Fragrance!” The intelligent-looking man smiled and snapped his fingers before saying to the waiter.

“You can share it now, right?”

“Alright, I’ll speak. You know Heavenly Palace?” The man smiled and asked.

“Of course! Which cultivator in Greencloud Continent doesn’t?” The middle-age man said.

“Heavenly Palace might be in trouble soon.”

AST 787 – It's So Nice To Be Home!

“Something will most likely happen to the Heavenly Palace!”

His words shocked the people around him. They curiously looked towards to that man. Even Qing Shui, Cang Wuya and the rest couldn't help but to look over there in panic too.

“Alright, stop keeping us in a suspense. If you don't tell us, no wine for you.” The middle-aged man said with a smile.

“Am I not telling you right now? My cousin just came back from the Continent's Capital last night. He said that a new aristocratic clan has emerged there. Something by the name of Baima Aristocrat Clan and something may happen soon. They seem like they want to compete with the Heavenly Palace over the title of number one strength in the Greencloud Continent.” Wu Laosan summarized his story, in fear of not getting any wine.

“Baima Aristocrat Clan? Are they very strong?” The middle-aged man frowned.

“I have no idea. My cousin said they are something like a supreme aristocrat clan and have moved here from another continent eight months ago.” The slim man who appeared to be somewhat shrewd replied.

“Could it be this Baima Aristocrat Clan had no idea how the Zuoshi Aristocrat Clan died?” A middle-aged man named Uncle Xiang* asked the other middle-aged man with a frown.

“I asked my cousin the same question too. But apparently they knew about it but felt like that is only a rumor. On top of that, they said the Zuoshi Aristocrat Clan cannot be compared to them. They have already done their investigations on the Heavenly Palace over the past few months and are preparing to challenge the Heavenly Palace within these few days. But they seem to be waiting for something and keep delaying it.” Lao Wusan continued.

“You are saying they only want to challenge the Heavenly Palace but not forcefully invade the Heavenly Palace right?” The middle-aged man unknitted his eyebrows.

“If the Heavenly Palace doesn’t accept it then maybe they will use force against them. One of the sons from the Baima Aristocrat Clan was killed by a woman from the Heavenly Palace. They are going to challenge the Heavenly Palace under the guise of seeking for justice.” Wu Laosan explained while he sipped on his wine. He loved the bottle as if it was his life. As long as he had wine, he was willing to share any information.

“Wu Laosan, you are saying that the Baima Aristocrat Clan is purposely provoking the Heavenly Palace and not for that disciple that had been killed?” Uncle Xiang asked him.

“That’s what my cousin said. That disciple that had been killed was a lecherous guy. He was brazen enough to harass a woman from the Heavenly Palace but he was instead unexpectedly killed by her.” Wu Laosan downed another bowl with a single gulp as he explained with a flushed face.

Qing Shui had been holding his breath as he sat there and eavesdropped up to this point before he finally sighed in relief inwardly. The other party shouldn't have made their move yet. Since someone had said that the Zuoshi Aristocrat Clan was destroyed by him, they'd further consider their move too so they would most likely wait until he was back before making any moves. After all, knowing one's own strength and the enemy's is the sure way to victory. So Qing Shui concluded that they wouldn't blindly make their moves. Big clans were more cautious in their way of doing things compared to small clans. That Wu Laosan mentioned earlier that they seemed to be waiting around for something. They must be waiting for him.

But even so, Qing Shui still decided to head back first by himself. Cang Wuya and the rest had flying beasts. Besides, they were at the interior part of the Greencloud Continent. It was still very safe to travel from here to the Continent's Capital. On top of that, it wasn't like Cang Wuya and Fei Wuji were inexperienced so there was no need for him to be worried about them.

After sitting for a little longer, Qing Shui saw that Wu Laosan was already drunk and had fell asleep lying on the table. Since he knew he wouldn't be able to get more information out of him, he'd rather hurry back as soon as possible.

He rode on the Fire Bird and flew in the direction of the Continent's Capital!

He put away Fire Bird when he reached to a high altitude.

Nine Continents Steps!

He couldn't use this when there were a lot of people but it was an extremely convenient skill. He was able to forge more than a hundred thousand li ahead within a flash. Then he summoned Fire Bird and continued forging ahead. It should be the time to enter the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal right now, but Qing Shui wasn't in the mood to do so.

When one o'clock at night had just passed, Qing Shui once again used the Nine Continents Steps. Fortunately Fire Bird's speed was much faster now compared to before. With it and the Nine Continents Steps, the Heavenly Palace Mountain was already in Qing Shui's sight at the dawn of the third day.

In less than an hour, Fire Bird had already flown into the sky above the Heavenly Palace. Qing Shui breathed a sigh of relief in his heart when he saw no indications of anything happening down there. With him around, to hell with all those nonsense supreme aristocratic clans. If they got annoying, he wouldn't mind destroying them.

Many cheered when they saw the gigantic Fire Bird hovering above them in the sky. It was a happy cheer. Qing Shui was the Patriarch of the Heavenly Palace and also its pillar of support. He was also the spiritual dependence of many. Nowadays, he was kind of like a God-like existence among the Heavenly Palace's disciples.

It was because of his existence that this place could have such a morale. He waved at the people below, and then flew in the direction of the Qing Residence. The Qing Residence was situated at the peak where the Starmoon Hall was.

Qing Shui landed when he was about to reach there and walked on foot towards the Qing Residence. On his way there, there were endless of people greeting him respectfully. It had been more than a year. The Heavenly Palace had changed a little.

Buildings had shrunk a lot and the amount of houses and pavilions in the vicinity had reduced by a lot too. After all, only less than one-tenth of the population before remained. But he was actually very happy about the current situation. The remaining ones were basically all elites that had a strong and fearless heart. They had their own goals to pursue as well as their own principles. They were also more determined than others so naturally, they were also stronger than those people who had left.

Furthermore, the building of those aristocratic clans that had stayed were much more enormous now. Just like the current Qing Clan. Their manor were now way bigger than the one that they had exchanged from the Hai Clan.

Very soon enough, he arrived at the entrance of the Qing Residence. Qing Shui who hadn't returned for a year felt a little excited. After all, he was going to have two more children. He was looking forward to it yet he felt guilty at the same time.

With a complicated feeling, Qing Shui stepped into the Qing Residence. There were four guards by the entrance, but they were just some idle old men who guarded here in the morning but they were allowed to chat over tea. By night time, they would be replaced by younger people. Besides, this was the Heavenly Palace. There were already guards on the Heavenly Palace Mountain, the

internal guards were just for show.

“Qing Shui!”

Wenren Wu-Shuang who had just came to the front courtyard from the back was startled when she saw Qing Shui. She greeted him happily before quickly walking over.

Qing Shui smiled as he watched the woman walked towards him. He then immediately pulled her into a tight embrace. “Have you missed me?”

“No!”

Wenren Wu-Shuang laughed happily.

“Is that true?” Qing Shui smiled as he slid his hands downwards from her delicate waist.

Wenren Wu-Shuang blushed and immediately admitted. “I missed you.....”

“You’re not honest at all.” Qing Shui joked. His hands immediately fondled those two perfectly round globes. The indescribably pleasing sensation jolted his mind.

“You rascal. Someone is coming. Get your hands off,” Wenren Wu-Shuang trembled as she quickly said in a soft voice.

Someone really came after that and she appeared from behind Wenren Wu-Shuang so Qing Shui was able to clearly spot her. The other person had also clearly seen Qing Shui caressing Wenren Wu-Shuang's perky rear.....

This person surprised Qing Shui greatly. So much that he forgot to retract his hands. It was Di Qing. It was actually her. The last time he left, she was still in the Central Continent. But now she was actually here.

Wenren Wu-Shuang pushed Qing Shui away as she rolled her beautiful eyes at him before looking at Di Qing. Di Qing instead looked at Qing Shui with a faint smile on her face before looking at Wenren Wu-Shuang.

“Sister Wu-Shuang, so you and Qing Shui are already.....”

“Sister Qing.....” Wenren Wu-Shuang called out embarrassedly.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose in embarrassment but only saw Di Qing looking at him in bewilderment. He thought that she was looking at his face, but it took him a moment to realize that she was actually looking at his hand and his hand was at.....

She couldn't be thinking that he.....

“You're back!” Di Qing looked at him with a smile on her face. Her graceful appearance were peerlessly gorgeous. She had some of

Di Chen's extraordinary grace, but she was a little more elegant and a little sly.

Just like now, Qing Shui could sense some teasing in her graceful smile. But he still nodded at her with a smile. "When have you returned?"

"I arrived just when Shizhuang was delivering." Di Qing smiled at Qing Shui.

"Oh. Hehe, I'm going to see the child!"

Staying here would only make the atmosphere more awkward so Qing Shui quickly said that and fled. Besides, he also really wanted to see his child so he ran towards the rear courtyard. Qing Shui was dumbfounded the moment he arrived at the rear courtyard. Many of the Qing Clan members were gathered here.

Di Chen, Canghai Mingyue, Huoyun Liu-Li, Mingyue Gelou, Shi Qingzhuang, Qing Qing, Luan Luan, Qing Yi, Qing Bei.....

The female members and children of Qing Clan were basically gathered here. Many of them saw Qing Shui too. The atmosphere quickly turned lively. Qing Shui smiled happily.

"Qing Shui!"

"Qing Shui!"

“Big Brother!”

“Daddy!”

.....

Qing Shui cheerfully told everyone he was back. He gave Qing Yi a hug first, then Qing Bei, Qing Luan and Yuchang clung onto him.

“Hurry and go see the child!” Qing Yi smiled as she pushed Qing Shui towards Mingyue Geloou and Shi Qingzhuang.

Shi Qingzhuang’s hands were empty but Huoyun Liu-Li was beside her, with a small baby that was as precious as a crystal in her arms. Shi Qingzhuang was looking at Qing Shui with a smile. Qing Shui was startled as he discovered that her smile had lost a trace of that coldness that she used to have in the past.

On top of that, it was brimming with the brilliance of a mother. It was a very gorgeous.

Mingyue Gelou, who was a few steps away from Huoyun Liu-Li was also holding a baby. It was a baby boy that was like a jade sculpture. Her gaze met with Qing Shui and she showed him a very happy smile. This was the child of Qing Shui and herself.

Qing Shui knew that Mingyue Gelou had only now truly became

part of this clan. Before, she would exclude herself. But now this child had connected her closely with Qing Shui and the Qing Clan.

The rest only looked at them and smiled.

Qing Shui took the little baby into his arms from Huoyun Liu-Li first. She wasn't four months old yet. Children of three or four months old couldn't really recognize anyone so they'd let anyone hold them.

Although Qing Zun and Qing Yin were still very young. Many things could happen in the span of one year.....

All of them walked towards the the big lounge at the front yard as they chatted and laughed. Everyone seemed very happy.

Qing Shui could still feel a low-spirited atmosphere the moment he entered the room earlier, but it seemed like the mood had turned lighter now. He couldn't help but to chuckle when remembered the news he heard at the Happiness Inn. "What's the deal about the Baima Aristocrat Clan?"

"Oh, so you know about it already." Huoyun Liu-Li exclaimed in shock.

"Go on, Liu-Li. What is it about?" Qing Shui asked Huoyun Liu-Li. He still had the baby, whom he had no idea what her name was yet, in his arms with a smile.

AST 788 – Children, The Strength Of Qing Clan

Qing Shui took the baby from Huoyun Liu-Li's arms. She was only a little more than three months old. He cradled her very carefully. Her delicate little face was very similar to Shi Qingzhuang. She giggled out loud when she saw Qing Shui. Her laughter was extremely melodious, it was like the voice of a fairy to Qing Shui.

Although it had only been a little over hundred days after she had delivered the baby, a cultivator's body was very strong. Furthermore, the spiritual qi of this world was abundant, so her body had already recovered completely.

After holding her for a little while more, Qing Shui passed her back to Shi Qingzhuang. He then took the little fellow from Mingyue Gelou's arms. However the moment Qing Shui held him in his arms, the little fellow shamelessly peed on him.

The few people around started laughing out loud at the scene.

“Goddammit, this brat. How dare he not give me any face? I've just returned and this is the gift he gives me for our first meeting.” Qing Shui laughed as he retrieved two jade pendants. He had already prepared these a long time ago. Qing Zun and Qing Yin were given a present when they first met back then, so these two would naturally receive one too.

He put them on the two little babies. This jade pendant was like

the [lock of longevity](#) that carried good fortune. Qing Shui unintentionally caught Huoyun Liu-Li staring at him in a daze when he put the jade pendants on the two little fellows.

[TL Note: A lock of longevity is an ornament shaped like a lock that is worn by a child as a symbol of longevity.]

Huoyun Liu-Li immediately blushed when she saw Qing Shui looking towards her. She turned her head away awkwardly. He suddenly realized that this foxy lady had become a graceful lady. She was even more charming than she was before. She had been wishing for a child, but her wish had never come true....

“Let’s discuss about the Baima Aristocrat Clan in a bit. Where are Old Master and the others?” Huoyun Liu-Li told Qing Shui with a smile.

“They’ll be back very soon. I was worried, so I hurried back here first.” Qing Shui passed the little fellow back to Mingyue Gelou with a smile, “Have the children been named yet?” he asked.

“Not yet. We were waiting for you to return and give them a name. The little lass there hasn’t been named either.” Mingyue Gelou answered with a smile. In addition to her dignified and holy face, the motherly expression on her face was extremely breathtaking to Qing Shui.

More than half of her sacredness had been concealed by that crimson mark on her forehead between her brows, but her dignified aura had made it up by a lot. She was unlike Tantai Xuan, whose aura and grace alone were enough to make Qing Shui felt

that her sacredness and holiness made her unapproachable.

“Then he shall be named Qing Ming. The little girl will be Qing Yan. Oh right, who is the older one between them?” Qing Shui said after thinking for a moment.

“Oh, this boy is older than the girl by three days.” Mingyue Gelou happily said. Qing Shui looked towards Shi Qingzhuang. She was also smiling happily. Since no one had any objections to their names, the decision was final.

“Qing Shui, about the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan....” Di Chen walked to Qing Shui’s side and whispered. Even so, everyone around them could hear her clearly.

Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui, while the rest were also cautiously looking.

Qing Shui had returned. Di Chen saw that the expression on his face was very relaxed, so she already had an answer in her heart. She still wished to get a confirmation from Qing Shui himself though.

“Hoho, that issue has been settled and it went quite well too. The Old Ancestor should be able to rest in peace now.” Qing Shui chuckled.

Di Chen was dumbfounded, but she also breathed a sigh of relief in heart. She had stayed at the Heavenly Palace for quite some

time. The Old Ancestor could be considered her senior. During her long stay, she had always been very lonely. She would find this old man to talk from time to time.

Qing Shui glanced at Yiye Jiange, she still looked otherworldly as usual. There was a warm smile on her peerlessly beautiful face, yet it was also a smile that would make one feel inferior. No one could tell what troubles she had, but of course he knew that she carried a heavy burden of a blood feud. Even so, he still had no idea what the woman was thinking in her heart at this moment.

After hearing about Qing Shui's return, people had been coming to the rear courtyard. These people were all from the Qing Clan and were direct blood relatives to him. After seeing so many people come, he decided that they might as well move to the big lounge.

Looking at the people around him, who were all his next of kin and his most beloved people, Qing Shui very warm in his heart. He held Qing Zun and Qing Yin in his arms, but quickly found that his arms were unable to fit the both of them in.

Over the year, the Qing Clan's manor in the Heavenly Palace had expanded quite a lot. Its grandeur and lavishness were quite decent. Although the Qing Clan didn't want it to be this way back then, they were the Greencloud Continent's symbol of identity now. After all, they weren't a reclusive aristocratic clan, so they still had to follow certain customs on the surface.

Qing Shui didn't particularly feel anything about it. Even a powerful clan like the Tantai Aristocrat Clan couldn't escape the secular constraints, much less the Qing Clan. Even so, this wasn't

too bad either.

“Liu-Li, tell us what kind of a clan is this Baima Aristocrat Clan.” After Qing Shui took a seat, Qing Zun and Qing Yin came over to him and wouldn’t stop pestering him for something delicious.

Qing Shui always kept it in his mind, so he had prepared quite a lot of Fragrance Fruits as well as some precious roasted meat, fish, or seafood. These were quite similar to the snacks in his previous world, but they were of much higher grade. These were personally prepared by Qing Shui with the best spices and most impeccable ingredients. Qing Shui’s talent was the special methods in his culinary skills. It wasn’t just the two children getting food, he took out a large amount of food and served them on plates for everyone to enjoy.

Qing Shui felt even happier in his heart when he saw how happy they were after eating his food. This was human nature. Many were subconsciously not living for themselves. To put it better, they were influenced by many other people.

This made Qing Shui think of a murderer. A person who lived to kill had no friends and no relatives. There were only two types of people to them – a living person and a dead person. They were cold-blooded.

Qing Shui had thought about a murderer because he felt that they perhaps lacked people who loved them, or people whom they loved. Their heart wouldn’t be so cold otherwise. If their heart wasn’t cold, they wouldn’t be murderers.

“Well...the Baima Aristocrat Clan is said to have hailed from the Central Continent since eight months ago. No one really knows which city they’re from exactly, but they can be considered a supreme aristocratic clan. That’s what people said, so I don’t really know if it’s true. Three months ago, they came to visit and seemed to be quite well-behaved. Elder Ge had politely received them as guests. After they left, he said that they didn’t come here with pure intentions, they were probably here to gauge the strength of Heavenly Palace.” Huoyun-Liu-Li laughed as she explained. Qing Shui had returned, so she no longer needed to worry.

“I think I heard that one of the Baima Aristocrat Clan’s disciples had been killed. Is that true?” Qing Shui smilingly asked.

“Luan Luan killed him. That trash from the Baima Aristocrat Clan had the audacity to act so high-up and mighty even after seeing Luan Luan, but he was instead killed by Luan Luan instantly.” Huoyun Liu-Li huffed.

“Good kill.” Qing Shui laughed.

“Daddy” Luan Luan called out softly.

Qing Shui saw the worry on Luan Luan’s small face. She knew that she might’ve gotten everyone into trouble. After all, she had been hearing a lot of things lately. They all seemed to be discussing about how the Baima Aristocrat Clan was a supreme aristocratic clan and the current Heavenly Palace wouldn’t stand a chance against it, or things like that. Everyone had been comforting her,

telling her that people like that deserved to be killed and she shouldn't feel guilty or worry about it. But she still couldn't help but to feel that she had caused a big trouble.

“Luan Luan, it's Daddy's fault for not being around. Why don't I bring you to the Baima Aristocrat Clan to slaughter them all? Who do they think they are to be bullying my daughter? Daddy is back now and will get even with them for you, alright?” Qing Shui patted on Luan Luan's head. The lass was only just half a head shorter than him now and somewhat resembled Yiye Jiange. She also had Yiye Jiange's temperament and she had already grown into a kingdom-toppling beauty.

“Daddy!” Luan Luan latched onto Qing Shui's arms and smiled happily with tears in her eyes.

A father's love was akin to the mountains. Every father was a hero in his daughter's heart, it was like an enormous mountain to them. Although Qing Shui didn't have a father in this world, he had one in his previous world. He understood it well, so he had been telling himself to play every role in his life well. He had to be a good son to his mother, a man to the women he loved, and a great father to his children.

Yiye Jiange silently watched Qing Shui from one side. She felt very warm in her heart and she was the only one who knew the emotions she felt in her heart. She had thought that she would spend her entire life in the Skysword Sect, but it seemed like her life was about to change with this man. Regardless of how things would be, she knew that they would still be ten thousand times better compared to before.

She had come such a long way without realizing it. She had only realized now that everything she had was closely linked to this man. In other people's eyes, she was even a wife to him. Their daughter had already grown into an adult.

All this had taken a form without any of them realizing it. They had known each other for fifteen years. Although they didn't interact much, they were very familiar with each other. That subconscious familiarity was an indication of what he had said – they were already closely related.

Qing Shui scanned around to check. Many people's strength had once again improved tremendously. Although a year was like a finger snap to cultivators, especially those above the Xiantian level, sometimes a year could also be life-changing.

Over this one year, Di Chen had attained Grade Five Martial Saint Beginner level from Peak Grade Four Martial Saint. Yiye Jiange, Canghai Mingyue and Mingyue Gelou had actually reached Grade Two Martial Saint from Grade One Martial Saint. Their improvements over this one year could be considered amazingly rapid. Or perhaps it was because they had broke through the initial bottleneck, since they were already at Peak Grade One Martial Saint. It seemed like their innate talents and those medicinal pills were effective. Before Qing Shui left, he had left quite a lot of medicinal pills for them.

Huoyun Liu-Li was still a Peak Martial King, but her strength had been increased by almost a country. Her pace was considered very fast, more so god-like. In the Qing Clan, the people here all seemed

to be a little special, so their speed of growth could only be considered as decent.

Qing Bei was already a Martial King Grade Two now. When Qing Shui left, he had promised to help her breakthrough to Martial King. Now that she had entered the realm of Martial King, her strength had been growing steadily.

Qing Shui was a little puzzled when he saw Luan Luan. He initially thought that she would breakthrough to the Martial Saint level, but it seemed like she was still a Peak Martial King. Although, it could be said that she already had a foot in the Martial Saint realm. Qing Shui expanded his senses and smiled. It wasn't that easy to breakthrough to Martial Saint. Besides, people would usually require some sort of special object to breakthrough. It seemed like Luan Luan had no need for that and Qing Shui was certain that it would be two months at most before this little lass steps into the realm of Martial Saint. She'd be a twenty year old Martial Saint cultivator....

Shi Qingzhuang didn't seem to be very fast in her cultivation. She was a Martial King Grade Three for now. Qing Shui had decided to give her some special treatment in the future.

There was someone who had greatly surprised Qing Shui, it was Wenren Wu-Shuang. She had only just become a Martial King Grade Nine when he left, but now she was already a Martial Saint Beginner level. The Qing Clan had gained yet another additional Martial Saint cultivator. At the same time, Qing Shui sighed in admiration. The innate talent of the lady on the Portrait of Beauty was indeed very formidable.

The strength of the other disciples in the Qing Clan had also improved by quite a lot, but they weren't as powerful as Qing Bei. Qing Hu was now a Xiantian Grade Six. Qing You was a Peak Xiantian who could step into the realm of Martial King any time now. This fellow had been waiting for Qing Shui to assist him in breaking through.

Qing Hui had been raised to Xiantian Grade Seven from Xiantian Grade Six. Qing Zi, Qing Shi... well it couldn't be helped. The Qing Clan lineage was this way, they never had very spectacular innate talents. Qing Shui was the reason why they were able to achieve their current results.

"Lass, let me give you a present. You will definitely like it." Qing Shui smiled as he retrieved some Crimson Pellets of the Nine-Headed Moon Wolf's core which he had set aside. He remembered that Luan Luan had tamed ten Earth Devouring Mice when he left. As long as they were fed these powerful Crimson Pellets, their strength would no doubt advance by leaps and bounds.

Luan Luan accepted the porcelain bottle that Qing Shui had passed to her and looked at him in curiosity, "Daddy, this is?"

"There are fifty Crimson Pellets in there. Let your ten Earth Devouring Mice ingest up to two pellets, and two pellets for your Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear too. This thing is extremely precious. Save it for your most precious demonic beasts and let them eat only two at most. Go now, and you will know what I mean." Qing Shui smiled.

Luan Luan's eyes lit up. The things that Qing Shui gave her would naturally never be inferior. For him to say it was good, it would naturally be even better than what he claimed. She happily gave Qing Shui a hug before she left.

AST 789 – Luan Luan’s Great Strength, Alchemy Recipe For Beast Taming Pellet

“Brother Qing Shui, when will I be able to have my own ride?” Qing You asking Qing Shui with a bitter look on his face.

Qing Shui knew that what he was referring to was a flying beast ride or those land-based powerful beast rides. However, he probably yearned for a flying ride more. After all, when making an escape or to be rushing on the way, a flying ride was the best choice.

“That’s right, Brother Qing Shui,” Qing Bei also pouted and asked. After all, seeing how Luan Luan had so many demonic beasts and rides, they were both very jealous. It was hard not to be, especially when their talents were not comparable to the lass’ either.

“The ride must be tamed by yourself. It’s said that there’re Beast Taming Pellets in the world. Apparently, after taking it, it’ll increase the chances for one to be able to tame the beast. It’s a pity that I don’t have the alchemy recipe.” Qing Shui shrugged and smiled helplessly.

“Haha, Brother Shui, if we can get you the alchemy recipe, does this mean that you’ll refine the medicinal pill for us and will help us to tame the demonic beast as well?” Qing Bei grinned and asked.

Stunned, Qing Shui nodded and smiled, saying, “Of course.”

“There, Brother Shui.” Qing Bei took out a piece of Beast Parchment and passed it to Qing Shui, saying.

Qing Shui was stunned for a moment before he received it. On one look, it was really the alchemy recipe for the Beast Taming Pellet. Moreover, it was one that was of a higher grade too, having increased the chances of taming the beast by two times more.

The Beast Taming Pellets were segregated into third, sixth and ninth grade, each of which had only a small percentage of being able to successfully taming demonic beasts. Usually, if the person’s cultivation level was higher than that of the demonic beast, the chances of defeating the demonic beast and taming it would be slightly higher. And when the Beast Taming Pellet was used, it could further increase the chances of success.

Qing Shui slowly looked at the alchemy recipe and the first ingredient was “Violent Spirit Grass”!

The “Violent Spirit Grass” was a type of precious medicinal herb and could be taken directly. After taking it, it could increase the user’s Berserk Aura by 30% for 15 minutes. During this time, the user’s abilities would increase and his aura would also increase by a lot. The increase in aura, especially to the violent aura in the body, it could increase the chances of taming demonic beasts. However, after taking it, it was very damaging to the user’s body.

Looking at the rest of the medicinal herbs required, although they were also very precious, they were now nothing to Qing Shui

and could be easily found.

As for the “Violent Spirit Grass”, he had gotten his hands on some on his recent trip to Southern Sea Country. It was because Qing Shui also knew that it was something precious but its uses were very limited. As of now, Qing Shui only knew that it could be used for refining the Beast Taming Pellet. There were not many people who would choose to take it directly since doing so would bring about great harm to one’s body.

Qing Shui had found these from the cart holding various medicinal herbs that had been sent to Ye Clan. Those had been kept by the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan and thus Ye Guyan made him keep it for his own use. Therefore, he didn’t stand on ceremony and took some of them. Out of the medicinal herbs, there were some Violent Spirit Grass.

“Brother Shui, how is it? Can you refine it?” Qing Bei looked at Qing Shui and asked, her eyes filled with anticipation.

“I can. I’ll bring you guys to tame demonic beasts in a while.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Oh, that’s great!” Qing Bei cried out happily. Every cultivator yearned to have a powerful demonic beast of their own to be their partner in battles. They would also not have to fret and it would also be less troublesome for their travels. There were just too many benefits to having their own demonic beast...

Squeak squeak...

A clear squeal came from outside, one with an extremely strong penetrating impact. Stunned, Qing Shui broke into a happier smile, “Let’s go, let’s go take a look at Luan Luan’s demonic beasts.”

Qing Bei and the others had long wanted to go but was afraid that they would disturb Luan Luan and her demonic beasts. Now, with Qing Shui saying that they could go, all of them naturally followed behind him. Luan Luan was in the Qing Clan’s backyard, which had been set aside for cultivation. Other than a large arena, there was only a pavilion and a pond.

The rest of the area was empty but there was a layer of grass that seemed to be specially grown. It was very densely grown and was similar to the lawn from Qing Shui’s previous life. However, this was slightly taller.

Luan Luan was standing a distance away, surrounded by ten silvery white Earth Devouring Mice. However, compared to the previous time, they had grown to become two times bigger than before. Now, each of them were two feet long, appearing to be very round with a metallic feel.

Their limbs were very short and they were extremely agile. Qing Shui’s hair also stood up when he looked at these Earth Devouring Mice. To be honest, Qing Shui also felt that it would be a bit hard for him to deal with these ten little creatures.

Before he left, there was one Earth Devouring Mouse which was

already Martial Saint level but now, it had become a Grade Five Martial Saint...

Qing Shui was speechless. Luan Luan would need at least one month to become an elementary Martial Saint but now, she already had Martial Saint demonic beasts and there was more than one of them. Amongst the other nine, five of them were now Peak Grade Four Martial Saints while the remaining four were also Grade Four Martial Saints.

Qing Shui wasn't the only one who was stunned, even Luan Luan was. Although she wasn't clear how strong the Earth Devouring Mice were, she knew that they were extremely powerful. With her Heart of Seven Orifices, her spiritual sense was very powerful and she could sense how terrifying these ten Earth Devouring Mice were.

She recalled that Qing Shui had told her to give the medicinal pill to her most precious demonic beasts. It seemed that they were too precious. Seeing that there were still thirty of them, she took out one without hesitation and fed it to the towering Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear.

This was the first powerful demonic beast which Qing Shui had given to her.

Qing Shui and the other members of Qing Clan stood a distance away. Di Chen, Yiye Jiange and Wenren Wu-shuang, who were also Martial Saints, were also astonished as they stood there, stunned on the spot.

Earlier, they had felt that this lass' growth was unbelievably fast but with Qing Shui as the first example of fast paced growth, they could all accept this. However, this lass' ten plus demonic beasts, even just one of them was stronger than they were...

Other than being surprised, they were also very happy. It was just that it was too sudden. Yiye Jiange looked at Luan Luan, her heart throbbing once again. Maybe he would really be able to bring her and Luan Luan to the Lion King's Ridge...

Yiye Jiange knew how powerful it was to have the Heart of Seven Orifices but also knew that the heaven was jealous of great talents. The deadly flaw for people with the Heart of Seven Orifices was their extremely short lifespans and that they would need to tame a large number of powerful demonic beasts. If there were any mistakes, the person could be put in a fatal situation.

"Luan Luan has found herself a good father." Yiye Jiange broke into a gratified smile.

After taking the pill, not long after, red colored flames started appearing on the Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear's body, shining into the surroundings with a reddish glow. Its huge body was also gradually growing.

Its height was already over fifteen meters but the growth gradually slowed down. So did the rate at which the body was swelling up. Now, the fiery red colored skin appeared to be tough like rocks.

After a short moment, the Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear quieted down. Luan Luan took out another pill and gave it to him.

The flames which had just calmed down once again started to burn.

Roar!

A huge beastly cry rang out. The Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear abruptly shot up to twenty meters and appeared to be extremely powerful. It was covered in flames, with a great domineering aura.

It nicely advanced to be a Grade Five Martial Saint!

Upon seeing Qing Shui and the others in the distance, Luan Luan let out a few cries before quickly running over to Qing Shui. Her beautiful face was covered with excitement and blushed from her agitation.

“Daddy, this pill is so amazing!”

“In the future, these ten Earth Devouring Mice and the Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear will be your best partners. With them around, in the future, they’ll be able to help you tame higher level demonic beasts. However, the prerequisite is that you’ll also need to level up your cultivation level.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“I know. I’ll be able to become a Martial Saint in at most 50 days.” Luan Luan smiled and said excitedly to Qing Shui.

“My daughter is doing an excellent job.” Qing Shui smiled and stroke Luan Luan’s head.

Qing Shui also felt that this was unbelievable. She was only three when he first met her but now, she had already grown up.

The day passed by very quickly and it had already turned dark. Everyone had dinner together and it was a very lively and sumptuous meal. Looking at everything here, Qing Shui really felt very satisfied with what he had.

The children went to sleep very early and thus Canghai Mingyue, Shi Qingzhuang and Mingyue Gelou returned after dinner. Qing Shui sent them back. There was no need for him to return to the hall.

Di Chen and Di Qing also returned to their rooms. During all this time, they had felt very uneasy. After all, the matter with the Baima Aristocrat Clan was like a thorn to them.

Wenren Wu-shuang was also tired. In the end, when they left Shi Qingzhuang’s room, there was only Qing Shui and Huoyun Liu-Li left behind.

“Qing Shui, I’m heading back to rest as well. I’m so sleepy. I haven’t had a good sleep for the past few days.” Huoyun Liu-Li

looked at Qing Shui and said and then opened the door to her room. All of them stayed here this this great manor. It was very lively and all the rooms along the corridor were where they stayed.

Huoyun Liu-Li had yet to close the door when Qing Shui entered in a flash.

“You rascal!” Huoyun Liu-Li mumbled, her face turning red.

Qing Shui grinned and closed the door before carrying the charming lady toward the bed.

Huoyun Liu-Li let out a soft cry and buried her face into Qing Shui’s arms. Her beautiful body was feeling very hot and soon lit up the flames in Qing Shui.

“Little demoness, your body is heating up.” Qing Shui blew into Huoyun Liu-Li’s ears and said, smiling.

“Wasn’t this all because of you...”

“What’s because of me?” Qing Shui placed Huoyun Liu-Li on the bed before gradually pressing his body down on those towering peaks and teased.

“I’ve missed you!” Huoyun Liu-Li’s long eyes squinted and very quickly, were filled with a layer of mist. Slightly curved, they drew in Qing Shui’s soul.

Qing Shui's hands moved around her body and their bodies met each other in all nakedness. Her pure white skin, her perfect curves and her peaks caused Qing Shui's blood vessels to expand very quickly. Very quickly, the two of them were overwhelmed by feelings and sounds of ecstasy.

“Qing Shui, give me a child!”

Huoyun Liu-Li hugged Qing Shui tightly, trembling furiously as she said.

When it quieted down in the room, it was already late into the night. Huoyun Liu-Li entered a deep sleep with a satisfied smile on her face. Qing Shui planned to get up after lying down for a short while. A beauty's bed, a hero's tomb!

AST 790 – The Wondrous Use Of The Saintly Hands

Qing Shui woke up early in the morning and walked straight to the backyard. He could sense someone at the backyard even before he had the chance to go outside. The sky had just brightened up slightly, no one in the Qing Residence would be up this early.

Qing Shui woke up much earlier than usual. Huoyun Liu-Li was still asleep after he had opened his eyes. When he got closer, he quickly activated his Spiritual Sense and expanded it towards the backyard. Through his Spiritual Sense, he could see a woman's form demonstrating her swordplay.

It was Wenren Wu-shuang!

It was still barely bright in the morning and the air was filled with the moisture of the morning mist. He stood from a blind spot and watched Wenren Wu-shuang prancing around in a steady posture.

“I see, she has been very hardworking.” Qing Shui smiled as he continued his observation of the woman practicing diligently. She had an extraordinary talent but that didn't mean she could neglect her dedication to continue her cultivation for power. When he first met her, she was just a Xiantian martial warrior. At that time, he had thought that being a Xiantian martial warrior was just a dream that seemed practically unreachable.

Back then, Yu Donghao was the only Xiantian martial warrior in

the Hundred Miles City, albeit a crippled Xiantian martial warrior. Wenren Wu-shuang was the first person he met whom he had considered a powerful Xiantian martial warrior.

When he thought about it now, he realized that most of his encounters in life were mostly tied with Wenren Wu-shuang. The most profound thing in life would be the relationship between two human beings. Fate could bring two people together from being a couple of strangers to two people on intimate terms with each other.

Both of them had experienced quite a number of obstacles together. There were definitely moments of sadness as well as moments of happiness throughout their journey. Now it seemed that this was the best ending they could ever ask for.

Qing Shui still remembered quite clearly what he said before he had left for the Southern Viewing Continent. He had told Wenren Wu-shuang that she was his woman. She agreed and said the same thing to him too.

After a while, Wenren Wu-shuang stopped her swordplay and turned around, catching Qing Shui looking at her at the far corner. She was stunned for a while, then regained her composure as she walked closer to him.

“You are up early!” Wenren Wu-shuang blushed when she saw Qing Shui. She remembered what happened yesterday during their first meeting after he had come back from the Southern Viewing Continent. The man in front of her had become bolder by the minute.

“Hmm, even now you are still hardworking.” Qing Shui held her by her delicate hands and led her inside the courtyard through the pathway of green grasses.

“I don’t want to be tossed so far away from you.” said Wenren Wu-shuang in a delicate voice.

There was a hint of stubbornness in her soft voice. Qing Shui was quite touched by her words, because he knew exactly what she meant. For a woman to state such a bold statement, she had made clear of her intentions to Qing Shui – she had decided to follow him wherever he would go.

“I’m here, so you don’t have to work so hard. I will always help you in any way I can.” Qing Shui replied with a chuckle.

“I fear that you will resent me for being a burden and then toss me away one day.” Wenren Wu-shuang let out a soft giggle.

“Silly woman, am I that feeble to you?” Qing Shui let out a stifled chuckle, speechless at her foolish thoughts. He then gently grabbed both her hands and faced her, waiting for her reply.

“No, you are a good man.” Wenren Wu-shuang allowed Qing Shui to hold her delicate hands as she gave him a reply.

“I like how you are now. You have become more relaxed.” Qing Shui was pleased to see that Wenren Wu-shuang had learned how

to relax herself. Ever since her elder sister, Wenren Wugou, had passed away, she had rarely allowed herself a time of peacefulness or to be cheerful.

“Thanks, I have decided to live better. Elder sister wouldn’t want me to become sad for the rest of my life either.”

Qing Shui was paying attention to her rosy lips and her snow-white teeth as she continued to speak to him. He glanced at her pink tongue next, unconsciously moving forward to her lips and kissed her.

When she saw Qing Shui moving closer to her, she flustered and lowered her head quickly. She felt his breath closer to her face and before she could think of what to do next, her lips were then locked onto his.

The delicate fragrance and the exquisite texture of her lips caused Qing Shui to embrace her suddenly. Before she could react, Qing Shui’s tongue had extended and slithered into her mouth.

Qing Shui continued to suck on her tongue until she had ran out of breath before releasing her from his embrace. He let out a smile as he looked at the shy woman in front of him. There was an indescribable satisfaction within his heart. He promised himself to give her all the happiness in the world and never let her go for the rest of his life.

Wenren Wu-shuang kept her head lowered even after she was released from his embrace. Her ears were visibly red from her

shyness. It was attractive and enthralling.

“You are very beautiful.” teased Qing Shui as he lifted up Wenren Wu-shuang’s chin.

“Ah, get over yourself. Don’t leer at me like some kind of playboy.” Wenren Wu-shuang gently pushed away Qing Shui’s hand. The subtle red on her face had already faded away.

“Don’t you feel good about it?” Qing Shui looked at Wenren Wu-shuang with a teasing smile.

“What do you mean ‘feel good’.....” Wenren Wu-shuang halted her words when she realized what Qing Shui was talking about, which caused her to clench her fist together and hit Qing Shui angrily.

“Wu-shuang!”

“What!?” When she saw an immediate change of serious expression on Qing Shui’s face, Wenren Wu-shuang gave a quick reply as she waited for him to speak.

“I want another kiss.....”

“Go to hell!” Wenren Wu-shuang shot an angry stare at Qing Shui before she continued, “I’m tired. I’m going back to rest.”

As she began walking away, she let out a soft giggle and blinked sweetly at Qing Shui. She was quite flirtatious and attractive, in addition to her elegance, which could enchant any man she desired.

After she had left, Qing Shui began his morning training with the reluctance to part with the lips that he had tasted earlier.

Wenren Wu-shuang had become alone ever since her elder sister had passed away. She had no known blood-related family in this world but she had gained a family that loved her as much as a blood relative would. After spending so many years in the Qing Clan, she had considered the members of the Qing Clan as the most important people in her life.

Taichi Fist!

Back Connecting Fist!

After a while, the members of the Qing Clan began to arrive in a continuous stream. Most of the members who gathered around were of the third generation of the Qing Clan. The ladies would sometimes practice their martial arts with them but sometimes they would stay at their own courtyard and practice on their own. Mingyue Gelou was a regular with the members of the Qing Clan but lately she had to skip her practice with them because she needed to focus on taking care of her child.

After Qing Shui had finished his morning practice, he glanced over to Qing You and saw him drowned in his own thoughts. But a

few moments later, he would continue his practice on the Tiger Form.

Qing Shui's eyes lit up and saw an opportunity to flash across beside Qing You, who was in the middle of demonstrating his Tiger Form. When Qing Shui had shifted towards Qing You, he quickly struck a Tiger Laceration move at Qing You with a force slightly greater than he could handle.

At first, Qing You was shocked by the sudden apparition but calmed down when he realized that it was actually Qing Shui himself shifting to his side. Qing You knew quite well of Qing Shui's good intentions, so when he saw the attack laid unto him, he knew that Qing Shui was trying to assess his battle techniques or to give him some useful pointers.

Qing You infused all his might onto his Tiger Form without restraint. He knew Qing Shui would not hurt him, so he decided to counter his attack to the best of his ability without any concern of actually hurting Qing Shui.

Saintly Hands!

One of Qing Shui's palm had successfully blocked all of Qing You's attacks while the other had occasionally struck a little bit of his Ancient Strengthening Technique into Qing You's body. The points on the body that he had struck were mostly acupuncture points that he had intended to seal.

Chengling Acupoint!

Taique Acupoint!

Qing Shui had practically memorized every meridian of the human body to a terrifying level – the flow of each meridian, their behavior, the structure of the nerve branches..... So with that knowledge, he continued to penetrate a bit of the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique with the Saintly Hands into Qing You's body while slowly blocking some of the unnecessary nerves temporarily. The body was like a river, if the smaller branches had been blocked, the water would gradually be forced to flow towards the main river. Not only would the water level increase, the speed of the water flow would become faster and stronger. This was the theory that Qing Shui had gone with, hoping to assist Qing You in a breakthrough to the realm of Martial King.

The members of Qing Clan had better aptitude for martial arts than common folks but were still inferior when compared to those of a genius. However, it was barely enough for the Qing Clan to stand out among other clans despite having consumed medicinal pills and items that were able to increase their cultivation base by a greater amount. Still, Qing Shui was content. It would take a few more generations to continuously change the structure of their genes. He was able to optimize the structure of the genes for his generation, albeit slowly. Changing entirely would be strictly impossible.

Qing You and Qing Bei were the two lowest-graded martial warriors in the Qing Clan. With the help of Qing Shui's guidance and the consumption of a large amount of medicinal pills, Qing Bei

was able to reach the Grade Two Martial King level. Qing You, on the other hand, was a step away from becoming a Martial King. Of course, both of them could not be compared with those of a true supreme clan with their current status.

A subtle red light gradually enveloped Qing You's complexion. His attack power continued to increase to an extraordinary amount. The other members of Qing Clan stopped to watch Qing Shui striking and blocking with Qing You at the same time. It was quite obvious what was happening right now but they still had a hard time comprehending the sudden situation between two members of Qing Clan.

“Qing You, use all your power to attack me. If you want a breakthrough, you must strive forward.” Qing Shui said calmly without stopping his movements.

His words had a magical effect on Qing You, because in the next moment, Qing You's aura had increased exponentially to a greater level, causing his eyes to glow with a faint red glint. Power was everything in the World of the Nine Continents. There might be a step difference between a Peak of Xiantian and an Elementary Martial King but the difference was one of Heaven and Earth – the vast disparity was undeniable. Once a Xiantian warrior was able to break through to the Elementary Martial King, the treatment and conduct by the public opinion would change significantly. Most importantly, one could become confident and superior due to the increase in power as an Elementary Martial King, thus paving a path towards the next level with hope and aspiration.

If a martial warrior ceased to cultivate, then the martial warrior

would cease to exist.

Shield Attack!

The Qi from the Ancient Strengthening Technique had sealed the less critical parts of the body for the time being to allow the power of the meridians to reach the pinnacle, thus allowing the Qi to attempt the breakthrough of the barrier forcefully. At the same time, Qing Shui had infused the force of the Shield Attack with Qing You's power and targeted the impact on the barrier.

Failed!

The barrier had only been shaken slightly by the force but did not break.

But it was a sign of a good start. Qing Shui had thought that the method would be effective because Qing You had reached the peak of his current cultivation. Only Qing Shui could perform this method due to the ability of his Saintly Hands to transform the raw power to some sort of Spiritual Qi, which was a conventional method for people of different elements. Otherwise, if he had used a technique of different element on someone with dissimilar element, it would definitely end up as a failure.

Shield Attack!

Failed!

Qing Shui persisted on using the same method on Qing You – after a period of time when Qing You’s power had reached a pinnacle, he would infuse the force of the Shield Attack with Qing You’s power to pierce through the barrier.

Despite the succession of failures for the 20th time, the barrier was beginning to show signs of crumbling after being shaken continuously. The barrier might be able to break successfully after three more attempts.

Qing You was drenched in a puddle of sweat after attempting to break the barrier continuously with a bit of effort by Qing Shui. A cloud of red mist began to form on the surface layer around his body, mixing in with the profuse production of his own sweat.

“Qing You, try your best to endure it. You will reach a breakthrough soon. If you can endure this, then you will become a Martial King warrior. If you can’t, you will keep on being a Xiantian martial warrior forever. If you can endure this, then I will bring you to travel around the World of the Nine Continents.” Both of Qing Shui’s hands hadn’t had a moment of rest since he had started tackling Qing You’s meridian points. Just then, Qing Shui took out three Golden Needles and inserted them into the area around Qing You’s chest

“Ah!”

Qing You let out a loud howl as his body seemed to experience a growth spurt, making him significantly taller. Qing You dashed

forward and attacked Qing Shui, who allowed himself to be attacked without the intention to evade or defend himself. At the same time, he performed another Shield Attack and infused its force into Qing You's body.

Pu!

A sound much like an exploded watermelon rang out in the air. A faint glow of blue light began to emit from Qing You's body, which signified the starting of the insane absorption of energy that flowed continuously into his body.

AST 791 – Seventh Level Of Soulshake Bell, A Valuable Treasure

Elementary Martial King was ten times stronger than a Peak Xiantian martial warrior. This was no difference for the promotion of each cultivation stage – Houtian, Xiantian, Martial King and Martial Saint – as a cultivator would always gain ten times the power after breaking through to the next cultivation stage. The benefit was irresistible but it would be extremely difficult and costly for a cultivator to reach a breakthrough.

“Hahaha!”

Qing You erupted in laughter after he had been saturated with an abundance of energy from the surroundings. Not only had his wounds completely healed, the increase of his power had made him seem more masculine as well.

“I have reached a breakthrough, Brother Qing Shui.” Qing You’s eyes shone with a fire of excitement as well as the display of a modest yet unreserved love between two brothers.

Qing Shui was undeniably happy for Qing You. There was no need for words of gratitude between a family as it would be deemed disrespectful towards each other. The feelings of gratitude should always be kept inside the heart instead. There was a reason why parents would never say words of gratitude towards their children but would do anything to protect them in dire situations and why true lovers would die for each other – it was because of love, a form of extreme affection that could overpower a person beyond comprehension.

The love of a family was priceless!

The only one thing Qing Shui would never sacrifice was the love for his family, which was why he would always cherish each member of the Qing Clan for eternity. Romance and friendship would eventually be on the same level of as family love when they had reached the highest level of affection.

“Try to stabilize your power in the meantime, don’t rush for another boost to your power too quickly.” Qing Shui patted on Qing You’s shoulder as he gave advice. Qing You was now half a head taller than Qing Shui. Both him and Qing Zi were now the tallest members of the Qing Clan.

“Okay, I understand.” Qing You was almost carried away in a moment of excitement.

After a week had passed, Cang Wuya, Fei Wuji and Bai Gui had finally made it back to the Heavenly Palace. They sighed a breath of relief when they saw that the Heavenly Palace had completed its restoration. Having witnessed Qing Shui’s ability to destroy the entire Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan, they had no concern about the potential subjugation of the Baima Aristocrat Clan on the Heavenly Palace.

With Fei Wuji’s personal matters solved, Elder Ge organized a grand feast in the Heavenly Palace as a celebration of the defeat of the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan. He had also approved a three-

day holiday for everyone in the Heavenly Palace as they continued to celebrate with great food and tasty wine, hoping that the late Old Ancestor would be able to rest in peace with this final closure.

Everyone felt cheerful as they celebrated with a gleeful heart. To be honest, Qing Shui wasn't worried at all. Luan Luan had finally become of great assistance to Qing Shui, which was what she had aimed to achieve. He could rest assured knowing that he wouldn't be fighting alone in future battles anymore.

Qing Shui could still remember what she said to him after her demonic beasts had a breakthrough: "Am I good enough to help daddy now?"

When she finally had Qing Shui's approval, Luan Luan hugged him immediately with a happy expression. She kept on saying that Qing Shui wouldn't have to be very tired most of the time and that he wouldn't have to try extremely hard to protect the whole family by himself.....

Whenever he thought about that conversion with Luan Luan, he would feel a pang in his heart. All this time, she knew what he had done for his family. She couldn't say it even though she could clearly see how much effort he had put on to make himself stronger for everyone's sake. Luan Luan kept those thoughts in her heart, until one day when she had finally become powerful enough to assist her father in the battle, she expressed her feelings to Qing Shui, hoping to share the burden he had to protect the Qing Clan.

Three days had passed by so quickly. The days of calmness would always go by in the blink of an eye. Qing Shui had been home for more than half a month already but the Baima Aristocrat Clan hasn't shown up to look for him. He didn't ponder over it too much as he had been filling his days playing with his children. It was a period of happy and blissful moments.

Qing Shui held Qing Yan in his arms while Shi Qingzhuang played with her as they walked around the Heavenly Palace Mountain together. The little girl's giggles echoed in the air as she continued to do so in a distinctive laugh.

Qing Shui took a glance at his daughter before he looked back at Shi Qingzhuang. He still couldn't believe that he had a daughter with a cold woman like her. Qing Shui recalled the first time he had met her in the Qing Village many years ago.

She had a fiery red cavalier uniform underneath the cold exterior of her overwhelming beauty. At that time, Qing Shui would never have thought that he would end up with her like this one day.

"What are you thinking about, smiling all weirdly like that?" asked Shi Qingzhuang when she saw a cheeky expression on his face.

"I was thinking about the first time I met you in the Qing Village. Back then, I didn't think we would have a daughter like this one day." Qing Shui looked contently at Qing Yan in his arms before he turned to look at Shi Qingzhuang with a smile.

Shi Qingzhuang was also smiling when she heard those words. She extended her hands and gently rubbed her daughter's cheeks. Qing Shui was showing a satisfied smile on his face when she turned to look at him. Ever since she had given birth to her daughter, she realized that she was now living a more substantial life than before.

“Thinking about home?” Qing Shui asked in a casual manner.

Shi Qingzhuang was stunned by his question. She seemed confused for a while, as if she was waiting for Qing Shui to continue the conversation.

“If possible, let's go back to the Qing Village this coming New Year's Day. That way, you can go back and visit your home.” Qing Shui continued.

“Really?” Shi Qingzhuang looked at Qing Shui with a shocked expression.

“Of course. After things are settled here, we can go back immediately. When has your husband ever lied to you?” Qing Shui chuckled.

“That's great. Qing Shui, you are wonderful.” Shi Qingzhuang showed a joyful smile as she grinned.

She had missed her grandfather dearly. If she could go back, then she could finally introduce her daughter to her grandfather

formally.

When it was already afternoon, Qing Shui went into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal straightaway. He had no choice but to enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal during the day to continue his cultivation. At night, he would be busy as he had planned to spend his time accompanying either Canghai Mingyue or Huoyun Liu-Li.

The Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal that used to feel boundless seemed more compact than before. He had gained quite a few demonic beasts and some had even grown larger, occupying the space inside the realm. Qing Shui now wished that the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal could increase in size as soon as possible so that it wouldn't seem too crowded.

Speaking of which, the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal hadn't been upgraded for a very long time after the last breakthrough to the sixth level. Qing Shui couldn't quite feel the next breakthrough coming up. He would only be able to sense it when the moment of breakthrough had approached.

He pondered for a while, knowing that the breakthrough could not be forced. It was best to allow this sort of stuff approach in a natural way. In any case, the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was of a heaven-defying treasure or to be precise, the rarest and most valuable treasure he had ever owned.

He took out the violet Soulshake Bell that that had already increased by two levels since the last time he took it out to glance at it. Those who took a glimpse at the bell would think that this

was a valuable treasure based on the shocking appearance of the color that exuded the aura of utmost pureness.

Exquisite and magnificent, yet Qing Shui didn't manage to use it once in such a long time, even during the time he had clashed with a group of wild demonic beasts. Back then, he decided against using it due to its ineffectiveness over the countless demonic beasts. The Soulshake Bell would not be of any help even if he had used it that time.

He continued to temper the Soulshake Bell every day in the same manner, even to this day. The violet color of the Soulshake Bell gleamed in an enchanting light that was faint and gentle.

After he was done tempering the Soulshake Bell for the day, the bell suddenly shook in an abnormal manner in Qing Shui's hand. The violet light enveloped the entire bell, slightly increasing it from the size of a fist to the size of an infant's head. The Soulshake Bell felt more solid and heavier with added quality to its lustre, making it seem like the violet was an embodiment of the bell itself, instead of just a color of the appearance.

The Soulshake Bell had been upgraded!

Qing Shui stared blankly at the Soulshake Bell that had just increased in size. The appearance of the bell remained the same, except for the minor change in the color, as well as the size itself. He didn't expect an upgrade to happen so soon, much less after he had finished tempering it today.

Qing Shui couldn't wait any longer and used the Heavenly Vision Technique to analyze the reformed Soulshake Bell.

The Seventh Level of the Soulshake Bell could be used against demonic beasts that were no more than ten in number. The bell would emit a terrifying sound that would frighten those who heard it. There would be a 30% chance of causing the demonic beasts to flee in frenzy and a 20% of driving the targeted beasts into absolute madness and attack everything around them disregarding whether they were friends or foes. There would also be a 10% chance of causing the targeted beasts to die instantly while ignoring the ranks or levels of the targets. However, some special demonic beasts may be able to decrease the success rate of the Soulshake Bell. This bell could be used once per 15 minutes.

Qing Shui was still dumbfounded by what he saw. Even though the effect of the Soulshake Bell ability did not change, there were other minor changes to the number of targets and the success rate – maximum ten targets and increase in success rates. This bell was essentially the beast tamers' kryptonite.

Of course, when an artifact had become stronger, the limitation of use would be enforced. Once per 15 minutes wasn't a big issue for Qing Shui – he could use it again after tossing it into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal for a breath of time.....

With that in mind, there was essentially no problem if he were to face a powerful demonic beast in the future. He wouldn't have to worry for his opponent's demonic beast anymore. Moreover, the Soulshake Bell could now store a greater amount of power, so Qing Shui wouldn't need to worry about replenishing the power after a

few uses.

Suddenly, the thought about the supreme sect – the Lion King's Ridge – popped into his mind. Most of their members were beast tamers with demonic beasts largely hailing from Northern Sacred Lu Continent. The majority of the beast tamers out there were considered amateurs but those with extraordinary talents, including some beast tamers and the beast tamer clans, were not far behind in number. The Lion King's Ridge was the best among the beast tamer clans in the world.

Did God just sent a preparation for him to take over the Lion King's Ridge one day.....?

Nevertheless, Qing Shui continued to temper the Second Level Demon Binding Ropes and the Third Level Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb next. He wasn't particularly insistent on their respective upgrades right now, especially the spider web, because he wanted to cultivate the toxicity of the poison to a proper level first before using the web during the battle. If he could temper the spider web to the next level, he might be able to strengthen the poison infused in it as well.

The Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb was obviously poisonous in nature. The greater the level of the spider web, the higher the toxicity of the poison would be – perhaps a few time stronger than the previous level. Qing Shui had a hunch that if the Blackjade Poisonous Spiderweb was able to breakthrough to the seventh level, then it would be able to display a power on par with the Five Colored Poison. He decided to temper the spider web sufficiently every single day until it had accumulated to the point of a

breakthrough.

Thousand Hammer Technique!

Sword of Sixth Wave!

Hidden Weapon Technique!

Another half a month had passed. Ironically, when Qing Shui had almost forgotten the existence of the Baima Aristocrat Clan, they finally showed up again in the Heavenly Palace. Qing Shui was playing with Qing Yin in the courtyard when one of the disciples of the Heavenly Palace came to report of their arrival.

“Patriarch, the people from the Baima Aristocrat Clan had arrived at the Heavenly Palace. They have requested a meeting with you.” A young disciple swiftly gave a report to Qing Shui.

“How many are there? Where are they at?” Qing Shui picked up Qing Yin and asked the young disciple of the Heavenly Palace.

“They are at the square in the mountain peak. There are about ten of them in total.”

“Hmm, understood. You may go back now.” Qing Shui smiled, allowing the disciple to go back to the Heavenly Palace swiftly.

“Yin`er, go play with your mother. Daddy will come back soon and play with you, okay?” Qing Shui put down Qing Yin and knelt on his knees to speak with the little girl.

Qing Yin was still too young to be able to understand his words. He didn't intend to make her understand either. As he was still talking to Qing Yin, Canghai Mingyue was already walking in his direction. He assumed that the others had already received the news as well.

“Qing Shui, go. Be careful!” Canghai Mingyue picked up the little girl and bid Qing Shui to stay cautious.

“Alright. Don't worry, you can rest assured that your husband will do just fine.” Qing Shui replied with a smile and planted a kiss on Qing Yin's cheek. He then gave a peck on Canghai Mingyue's cheek as well, almost overwhelming her with mixed emotions.

“Daddy, I want to go with you.”

Luan Luan stepped forward and expressed her intention. She smiled and greeted Canghai Mingyue before reaching out her hand to touch Qing Yin's small cheeks. After that she went up to Qing Shui and held him by his arm.

“Then let's go!” Qing Shui wanted to refuse her request but thought about for a moment before replying to her with a rejection. Luan Luan had made up her mind to fight and she would be fighting with him in the future battles. He agreed to let her

come along so she would be able to gain some experience if a fight were to break out between him and the members of the Baima Aristocrat Clan.

AST 792 – Old Man’s Concerns, Conflict, Opposing Each Other Heads On

“Mingyue, then we’ll go over first and take a look.” Qing Shui said to Canghai Mingyue before he left.

“Mmm, be careful. When things are settled, come back earlier and inform everyone.” Canghai Mingyue smiled and said while carrying Qin Yin. Her elegant and beautiful appearance was something that still left Qing Shui heads over heels for her.

“Alright, Luan Luan, let’s go and take a look!” Qing Shui waved to Canghai Mingyue and then said to Luan Luan.

“Mmm, Aunt, we’ll head over first.” Luan Luan smiled and said to Canghai Mingyue.

“Ok. Qing Shui, take good care of Luan Luan.”

“Mmm, don’t worry!”

...

“Come, let daddy bring you along!” With that, Qing Shui grabbed Luan Luan’s wrist and leaped up while Luan Luan stepped on his foot as they flew toward Heavenly Palace’s public square.

Luan Luan was about to reach Martial Saint level. It was a pity

that one would not be able to fly even if they were just a little bit away from attaining the Martial Saint level. Flying was an ability Martial Saints had.

There were many people at the public square but there were no hostile auras around. When he saw where Elder Ge was, Qing Shui flew over directly.

“Patriarch is here!”

“Patriarch is here!”

...

Many of Heavenly Palace’s disciples could not hold themselves back and cheered. It was heartfelt admiration that everyone felt. Even more so, it was a trust in him, as they entrusted themselves to his hands.

“Elder Ge!” Qing Shui didn’t look at the people from the other side but greeted Elder Ge first.

“Qing Shui, these are people from Baima Aristocrat Clan. They kept saying that they want to meet you and this is the third time that they’ve come.” Elder Ge smiled and said.

Qing Shui turned to look at the opposite side. There were four extremely old man, four who were slightly younger, as well as a younger male and female pair who seemed to be in their thirties.

The ones in the lead were the four oldest men. Two of them appeared very tall and powerful. Although they looked very old, they stood very upright and exuded a dominating aura.

The other two were slighter shorter, having a clean appearance, giving off a knowledgeable feeling.

The younger male and female pair stood in the middle. The guy was wearing snow white long clothes and his handsome face exuding softness. Such a disposition had a lethal attraction to some ladies.

And the young lady next to him... On his first look, Qing Shui thought of an expression.

No matter how pretty a lady was, she would eventually be left with nothing but a pile of bones!

This lady was the most coquettish lady he had ever met. Her almond shaped eyes were covered with a layer of mist and her neck was long and sexy. Her body was extremely curvy and many would covet her. Matched with her slender waist, out of everyone Qing Shui had met before, this was a lady who was able to best exploit her body to its full potential.

A lady like this did not require any disposition. She would only need to rely on her body. It might be because the heavens are fair, that Qing Shui didn't notice any disposition on her. At most, she could only be said to have a bit of elegance but this should be

because she was brought up in a well-to-do family.

When Qing Shui was looking at her, that lady blinked her misty almond shaped eyes not less than three times. As for what it meant, only she herself knew.

This kind of woman would be attractive to any man but she was more suited to be in a brothel. While it was good to enjoy a good time with people like her, as time passed, her charm would be lost. This was unlike how it was for women with character, where one would find more and more of their charms as time passes.

The other four behind them who looked slightly aged had half of their hair in white. However, their appearances seemed to be middle-aged at most.

When Qing Shui was checking them out, they were doing the same to him. They felt that Heavenly Palace's Patriarch was too young.

However, they didn't feel much about it, thinking that it was because there was no one who was strong that the job would be left to a young and ignorant lad. This was Greencloud Continent and there were no strong experts here. However, their attention was still on this young man. They were trying to see if there was something unique about him. After all, it was rumored that Zuoshi Clan had died in his hands.

They were very familiar with Zuoshi Clan as back then, they had escaped here after fighting with their clan for Huayang City. After

so many years, their clan was forced out as well and they were here to look for Zuoshi Clan, hoping to be able to join forces and fight back. However, they were not expecting Zuoshi Clan to have been wiped out...

They did not know if this news was good or bad for them. They still had some confidence to convince Zuoshi Clan but to convince Heavenly Palace, who had wiped out Zuoshi Clan, to head to Huayang City with them, it was practically impossible.

This was their plan when they first came here. They didn't dare to be rash against them since they had the power to wipe out Zuoshi Clan. Moreover, after staying in Greencloud Continent for half a year, they realized that the place was much better than Central Continent. Therefore, their ambition to return to Central Continent had gradually dimmed. This place was very suitable for a clan like theirs, unlike how it was in Central Continent, where those with power would be able to gain more and it was dangerous for those without.

“Why have the few of you been trying to look for me?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

“You're Heavenly Palace's Patriarch?” Out of the four old men in the lead, a clean looking old man walked out and said, smiling.

“Yes. You guys are?” Qing Shui kept his eyes on their actions and silently observed their level.

These people were not as strong as Zuoshi Clan's Old Ancestor,

nor were they as powerful as Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan's Old Ancestor. However, these few old men had the level of slightly over four stars. Even the slightly old men were at about three stars. And the young man and lady couple, were the same as Di Chen, at Grade Five Martial Saint. Qing Shui could not help but take a few more looks.

The guy had pretty good potential and the same went for the lady. However, Qing Shui could sense, through his Heavenly Vision Technique, that the martial technique the lady cultivated was Yin in nature and was one that replenished one's Yin energy through Yang energy, slightly better than a martial technique which required her to absorb Yang energy from the male during sexual intercourse. This martial technique would require her to absorb the Yang energy from guys, turn the energy into Yin energy and from there, raise her cultivation level.

So she was such a person. Qing Shui lamented over the thought of how many guys had fallen prey to her. But looking at how coquettish this lady was, there must have been plenty of people who immediately died after intercourse with her. She was like the peony in the idiom '[If one were to die under the peony flower, one would be amorous even as a ghost](#)'.

A chinese idiom that has the meaning that even if one were to die for a beautiful lady, it would be worth it.

Qing Shui didn't have much thought over Duo Cultivation techniques and Duo Cultivation couples. Most people would choose a Duo Cultivation partner and they would basically be considered a married couple, where no matter what happened, usually the lady would follow the guy. Although there was equality in the world of the nine continents, Qing Shui still felt that it was

about the same as how it was in his previous life. It was likely because ladies tended to be weaker than guys in general in the area of cultivation and thus it gradually led to having the guys to call the shots. Therefore, it could only be said that the equality was more than how it was for his previous life. When a man could have several wives, it showed that there wasn't equality. There was no absolute equality, no matter where the place was.

In the books or some records in the world of the nine continents, there were places where the status of women was higher than men. In those places, there were fewer ladies and many men. Moreover, the legacy they held was different and thus the social status changed.

“That girl next to you was the one who had killed someone from our Baima Clan.” The old man said as he looked at Qing Shui calmly, not missing out on any hint of fluctuation to his facial expressions.

When Qing Shui saw the old man's reaction, he laughed. “She is my daughter. If she has killed someone from your clan, it's because the person deserved to die. You guys should be clearer than me over what people from your Baima Clan have done. To think that you guys have come knocking on the door even though I didn't go over to demand an explanation.”

Qing Shui's tone was very calm but the words he chose were astonishing. Although the people in Heavenly Palace knew that the other party was doing this intentionally, they had not expected Qing Shui's reply to be so threatening.

However, Qing Shui felt that the other party was clear over the entire situation. Moreover, they knew well what their own intentions were. When dealing with such people, the more polite you are, the more they would feel that you are shrinking back. Therefore, he might as well push them into showing all their cards.

“Hahaha, it’s truly a case of the rise of a promising youngster. To think that you can remain so arrogant after having killed someone.” The elegant looking elder was not angered but broke into a laugh instead. However, his eyes had not left Qing Shui’s gaze.

“Let’s just cut to the chase. Why is there a need to be hypocritical? There’s no outsiders here. We Heavenly Palace are well aware of what people we have around us and I’m sure you guys are also clear about how your people are like, just like how we understand a little about the people from your clan. Let’s just talk and get to the point.” Qing Shui smiled and said, looking at the other party in complete disdain.

“Young man, I can’t see through you clearly, so I don’t wish to take any risks. I’m really curious over how you were able to wipe out Zuoshi Clan.” The old man was not angered by Qing Shui’s words and he continued to say calmly.

“Do you believe that I’d be able to kill you instantly right now?” Qing Shui said softly as he looked at the old man. His tone was so gentle that many found it hard to believe.

The elegant-looking old man was also stunned by Qing Shui’s

words. However, he regained his composure quickly. “Young man, don’t just rely on blind courage. Think through things before you take action.”

When Qing Shui heard the old man’s words, he smiled. The old man had already shrunk back. Qing Shui knew well what his words had meant, telling him that they had more people. Even if he could defeat the few of them alone, would he be able to defeat all of them? Getting him to think before he takes any action was to get him to think about himself and the people behind them, to see if everything was worth it.

“The fact that I can remain alive to this day, means that I’m not someone who depends blindly on my courage. But you guys have been standing on high ground for far too long. As time passes, your brains have also turned dull.” Qing Shui said without showing any respect.

Qing Shui felt that he didn’t have to stand on ceremony with them. These people were very careful but were still mostly arrogant. This was also why it was normal for them to be forced out of the Central Continent. However, after they came over, they still didn’t know any better and it seemed that they’d probably only be able to realize their folly after they died.

“Young man, don’t push it too far. Baima Aristocrat Clan has never been scared of anyone.” The old man’s voice was louder now as he said to Qing Clan with gritted teeth.

“Across the nine continents, Greencloud Continent is the weakest and the poorest. There’s no way that you guys would be

willing to move if you had not been forced out.” Qing Shui smiled as he said to the old man.

The old man was stunned for a while. Thinking of how Zuoshi Clan had been wiped out by this young man... he wondered if Qing Shui also knew about their clan. He had not expected that the young man would point it out where it hurts, causing him to be unable to rebut. He felt that Qing Shui had probably heard it from Zuoshi Clan.

“So what? After coming to Greencloud Continent, we’re the strongest here.” The old man said with a powerful disposition as he looked at Qing Shui.

“Zuoshi Clan had said the same thing back then. Refugees know not how to treasure other’s acceptance and are still thinking of calling the shots around here. Rather than think of how to fight back to return to Central Continent, you’re trying to boss people around here. Don’t you think that you guys deserve to die?” Qing Clan said without a flinch as he looked toward them.

AST 793 – Ruthlessness Is The Mark Of A Great Man

A dense layer of perspiration broke out on the face of that old man. Qing Shui's words were light and explosive thunder, ringing in his heart. People who could reach his level were all of great intelligence but sometimes, a momentary weakness of the heart could cause their consciousness to waver and thus they would subconsciously shrink back in face of trouble, especially when they were unable to break through the trouble. Just like what the clan Baima Aristocrat Clan were up against.

They had only thought of staying in Greencloud Continent as they felt that it was very hard to return back to Huayang City. Their sense of superiority that they felt while they were staying here caused them to be restless again. They felt that they must let other people sense how exceptional their clan was in a weak place like this.

Now, being verbally shot down by Qing Shui caused him to feel great fury and he glared at Qing Shui.

“3rd Brother, don't talk crap with them. Those who kill people from our Baima Aristocrat Clan must pay the price for it.” A burly looking old man next to the elegant old man saw how the latter had been showing his weakness time and time again and could not help but speak. Moreover, when they came over, the clan head had instructed them that although they needed to get the facts straight, they must get back Baima Aristocrat Clan's pride.

To be honest, none of them believed that a young man had wiped

out Zuoshi Clan single-handedly. They suspected that Heavenly Palace might have received other help and the reason they've dropped by so many times was so that they could find out what the level of the people supporting them was.

Back then, the fact that they could drive Zuoshi Clan away showed that their abilities were much stronger than Zuoshi Clan. Therefore, they were not really scared of the “powers” behind Qing Shui. However, they still wanted to understand the situation, since knowing the enemies well provided higher chances of victory. A big clan like theirs could not afford any little mistakes, which was why the elegant looking man had put down his pride like this.

“You guys can actually do whatever you want to do but why are you finding such a ridiculous excuse for yourselves? Could it be that you guys are also thinking that this is something that you shouldn't be doing?” Qing Shui smiled and look at them. From the start to now, there had been no change to his expression.

“Hongchang, don't be spouting rubbish.” The elegant looking old man said to the burly looking one.

Before they understood all the trump cards the other party had, they should not be going all out recklessly. Moreover, the other party was still wearing a confident expression. The old man could feel the confidence Qing Shui had through his observations, which was why he chose to take a step back once again.

“Let me say one more thing today. Your Baima Aristocrat Clan can't make it. Don't be infuriated, I don't wish to kill anyone. Go

back and tell your clan head not to joke around with the lives of an entire clan.” Qing Shui looked at the elegant looking old man and said. He was now very sure that this old man was the leader in this group.

“3rd Grandpa, you’ve been given a scare by this lad. Could it be that you feel that he is stronger than you?” Just then, the young man in the middle spoke out slowly but his gaze was still fixed on Qing Shui.

The old man didn’t say anything. He had the feeling that the young man they were facing was far from a match for him but yet, he kept having the feeling that there was a beast hidden in Qing Shui’s body.

“Could you let us visit that strong expert?” The old man said softly.

“It’s not convenient. If there’s no other matter, please return. Remember what I’ve said.” Qing Shui knew that the ‘strong expert’ they were referring to was the one who had wiped out Zuoshi Clan.

“3rd Brother, I think there’s no strong expert at all. We aren’t even sure if Zuoshi Clan was wiped out by this lad.” Baima Hongchang frowned and spoke out again.

“No matter who was the one to do it, they’re still related to Heavenly Palace.” The elegant looking old man frowned and said.

“Then 3rd Brother is thinking of leaving just like this? After waiting for so long, we’re leaving when he has appeared? Are we not going to do what the clan head had instructed us to do?” Baima Hongchang looked at the other old man and said.

“It might be because I’m old now but I feel that we shouldn’t be fighting him. We have no grievances against him. As for reputation, it’s something we can do without.”

“Then we’re going to leave it just like that when Tongyuan has been killed by them? Many people have seen what our Baima Aristocrat Clan has done.” Baima Hongchang looked at the elegant looking old man and shouted. Even the rest of the people were looking at the latter.

“Tongyuan was always one with a bad conduct. He deserved it.” The old man sighed and said.

“3rd Brother, that’s my grandson, my grandson! He’s been killed, a member of our Baima Aristocrat Clan has been killed! Didn’t he merely tease a lady? I want her to go accompany Tongyuan in his death!” Baima Hongchang bellowed, appearing to be extremely agitated.

In the end, he suddenly thought of pouncing toward Luan Luan.

“You’re courting death!”

With a low bellow, Qing Shui stepped to stand in front of Luan

Luan. The Thunder God and Big Dipper Sword which he had prepared earlier were now in his hands and Baima Hongchang's hammer was already right in front of Qing Shui.

Ding!

The Thunder God blocked the hammer while his Fiery Golden Eyes and Emperor's Qi had hit the opponent before the hammer had come. He then unleashed Sword of the Sixth Wave with his Big Dipper Sword.

Since he had attacked, he'd not show leniency.

Baima Hongchang was merely at three stars after he had been weakened. The difference between Qing Shui's Sword of Sixth Wave was a whole of difference with his Sword of Fifth Wave and against opponents of a similar level to him, it was basically an instant kill.

Boom boom boom...

Qing Shui was at three stars to begin with but with the Sword of Sixth Wave, Baima Hongchang was sent flying by Qing Shui's impact. Spewing out fresh blood and staring with wide-opened eyes, he died just like that, his internal organs entirely shattered.

This was how domineering Wave Essence was. Opponents of a similar level would be killed instantaneously.

Everyone was shocked to see a cultivator of four star level being killed instantly. The old man had not expected the outcome to be like this. He had wanted to stop Baima Hongchang but then again, he also wanted to see the abilities of this young Patriarch from the Heavenly Palace.

In fact, when Qing Shui unleashed his attacks, the old man was astonished by Qing Shui's aura. Not only was it pressuring, the impact it hit out with was like the endlessness of the raging river...

Since the fight had started, Qing Shui would show no leniency. He was not one who would choose to eradicate the roots of evil but neither did he wish to let go of a person who could have the ability to retaliate in the future. It would just be looking for trouble for both himself and his family.

Roar!

A deep deafening tiger's roar came out from Qing Shui. Diamond Gigantic Elephant, Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable, Jade Emperor Queen Bee, Gold-Silver Colored Butterflies... all of them came out.

When he saw the demonic beasts next to Qing Shui, the old man's face twitched. Now, he seemed to be able to believe that Qing Shui had wiped out Zuoshi Clan alone. However, what should he do now?

Seeing that the other party had called out his demonic beasts, it was clear that things would not be able to end like that today.

Moreover, Baima Clan would not let go of this issue either. They could only fight head on now. However, he kept feeling that something was amiss.

“To think that he dares to be inflicting harm, kill him!”

“Since when has our Baima Aristocrat Clan been bullied like this?”

...

The expression of the young man in the middle was very unnatural. This time around, he had come to see Baima Aristocrat Clan kill others, not to be killed. The old man's instant death showed him that things were not looking good.

The lady next to him had already turned pale as she looked toward the surroundings, feeling uneasy.

The four old men were brothers with a close bond and had grown up together. They had never been separated across hundreds of years, even when they got married and eventually had their children and grandchildren. Seeing that one of them was instantly killed on the spot, even the elegant looking old man who was called 3rd Brother had now drawn out his longsword.

Things had now gone out of control and even if he had to die, he would need to fight to the very end. This was an inner impulse, to push on even if he knew that what awaited was death.

Moreover, they felt that they had the ability to crush Heavenly Palace.

When the battle started, everyone else had retreated quickly. Luan Luan did not retreat but called out her Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear and the ten Earth Devouring Mice. She didn't step up but stood not far away, with the demonic beasts protecting her.

Having powerful demonic beasts made her feel much more relaxed. She even left only three of the Earth Devouring Mice and the Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear next to her while sending the others to help Qing Shui. Although the Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear's level was not very high, its monstrous defence allowed it to withstand the attacks of a three star strong expert.

The person who makes the first move gets the advantage. Since he decided to leave no leniency, then he'd need to kill all of them here. These people had their eyes set on Heavenly Palace and leaving them alive would just pose a threat to Heavenly Palace in the future. In fact, Qing Shui had also always believed in one theory, ruthlessness is the mark of a great man.

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

Qing Shui stood on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and launched out a Mighty Elephant Stomp, dispersing the impact of the nine people who remained. The Thunderous Beast used a Violet Lightning Strike to keep the elegant looking old man where he was.

There was no need for Qing Shui to head over himself. He shot a silver needle through the old man's forehead, penetrating his brain. The silver needle held a violent destructive force and destroyed the brain. The old man died on the spot.

Another old man was poisoned by the Jade Emperor Queen Bee. It might be because the old man's spirit energy was far too weak compared to his abilities. Moreover, the Jade Emperor Queen Bee was now very powerful. The old man's energy was being depleted at a rapid rate. Moreover, with Qing Shui having weakened him earlier, he couldn't stand a fight. And just then, seven Earth Devouring Mice suddenly appeared at his feet.

In just a moment, there was nothing left but a pool of blood.

This was the first time Qing Shui had seen the Earth Devouring Mice in action. They were quick as light, extremely elusive, had a terrifying gnaw and unrivalled speed. All mouse typed demonic beasts had poison of some sort and if one was bitten, they would tend to be infected and their body would be destroyed.

A Earth Devouring Mouse went through the old man's body directly.

In the blink of an eye three out of the ten people had died and they were from amongst the four who were the strongest here. The countenance of the remaining people turned grim. They couldn't understand why they could not feel that this young man was very strong but yet...

He was a powerful Beast Tamer, with terrifying demonic beasts!

Diamond Sword Qi!

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant unleashed its ultimate killing attack toward the last powerful old man.

Boom!

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion!

Ferocious Diamond Attack!

With his attacks powered up again, the attack with a strength of five and a half stars killed that old man immediately.

In just the time taken for slightly more than one breath, this group of people was settled. Luan Luan's Earth Devouring Mice had settled the other people, even that coquettish looking lady.

Qing Shui looked at the excited Luan Luan and felt that this lass was really one who liked to fight. In the future, the lass' name would definitely be widely known across the nine continents.

AST 794 – Post-Battle, This Battle Was Of Utmost Importance

The battle ended after only the space of a few breaths. Qing Shui's Sword of Sixth Wave had completely eliminated his opponents this time. The moment the Sixth Wave was executed, it would instantly kill opponents of a similar level on the spot. The Sixth Wave was much more formidable compared to the Fifth Wave.

The Fifth Wave was a critical point. For a person of the same strength as the wielder, enduring the Fifth Wave was already the limit. One would even require the protection of external equipment to be just barely withstand the Fifth Wave. The Sixth Wave not only had an additional wave of attack, but also its power was much higher than before. It was already almost unbearable before, so now, this one strike was definitely fatal.

The 'Wave Force' was very powerful but it was also one of the most difficult cultivation arts to cultivate. To be able to unleash the Third Wave was already considered an achievement. Without any absolutely heaven-defying defensive skills, people who met with Qing Shui's Sixth Wave pretty much had no chance of survival unless their strength was much higher than his.

On top of that, the Thunderous Beast's Violet Lightning Strike had crippled one of them beforehand. The Jade Emperor Queen Bee's strength had also increased by quite a lot after its breakthrough. That elderly man had been pretty unlucky this time. The weaker one's spirit energy was, the more effective the Jade Emperor Queen Bee's Poison Killer Sting would be.

Furthermore, Luan Luan's Earth Devouring Mice were also extremely formidable. They possessed shocking speed and were so terrifying that even Qing Shui was extremely surprised. As soon as she stepped into the Martial Saint realm, Luan Luan's flock of demonic beasts would be even more powerful.

From the beginning to the end, the two young men and four elderly men didn't even get a chance to attack before getting killed on the spot.

Very quickly, everything was cleared by the flames. Someone also tidied up the area.

This was less about destroying evidence than just keeping the public square of the Heavenly Palace's main peak clean.

"Qing Shui, now that you have killed them, I'm guessing that we are about to battle the Baima Aristocrat Clan now." Elder Ge walked over and chuckled.

"These kinds of people will cause a disaster sooner or later if we leave them alone. This can be considered a warning to some people that the Heavenly Palace isn't just relying on luck." Qing Shui laughed leisurely.

"True. The Baima Aristocrat Clan's intentions for coming to the Heavenly Palace were nefarious. Such an ending is only befitting of them." Elder Ge agreed happily after thinking about it.

Qing Shui had a feeling that, very soon, they would no longer be disregarded by the others and that they also wouldn't need to yield to others either. They would no longer have to live cautiously and could at least vent their frustrations out now. He prayed his strength would breakthrough soon, for Luan Luan to rise through the ranks, and for the rest of the Qing Clan to improve rapidly and steadily.

Other than that, the Heavenly Palace's strength had also been improving, especially considering that the ones who had stayed back in the last year were all elites. Although they had been improving very rapidly, it didn't seem possible that they would be able to become like those supreme sects in the span of a few years or decades. Perhaps he should say that they might never be able to do that.

Even so, Qing Shui was still very hopeful. Even in the most supreme sects, not everyone in the sect would possess a strength above that of a Peak Martial Saint. On the contrary, these sects still needed a large number of Martial Kings, Peak Martial Kings and Martial Saints for protection.

This battle had been a joy to Qing Shui. He was able to learn about the average strength of these aristocratic clans through this battle and also learned where he and the Heavenly Palace stood in comparison. It was essential for him to have gone through this battle and later, similar subsequent battles.

If something like this happened once, it would surely happen again. They had to repeat the ending of the Zuoshi Aristocrat Clan

again so that in the future, people who had ill intentions towards the Heavenly Palace would reconsider their choices carefully. Lady Luck would never stay by the side of the same person all the time, so the ending of the Baima Aristocratic Clan was destined to be a tragic.

“Then let us return first. Elder Ge, I will settle the issue with the Baima Aristocrat Clan.” Qing Shui smiled at Elder Ge.

“Alright, sure.” Elder Ge waved his hand to show that he didn’t mind.

“Lass, let’s return to let them know that we are safe and sound.” Qing Shui told Luan Luan who still seemed to be excited.

“Alright!” Luan Luan exclaimed in excitement. This was her first time being involved in a battle of this level. That hot blooded and brutal scene was still deeply imprinted in her heart. She now had an idea on the preparation and methods of the battle experts.

Speed is a crucial asset in war. Do things in one quick spurt of energy, like a hot knife slicing through the butter.

She had also gained some knowledge in being a Beast Tamer. As a Beast Tamer, one should continuously adjust and synergize with their demonic beasts in order to achieve the most perfect control. She had observed how Qing Shui’s Thunderous Beast had numbed the elderly man with its Violet Lightning Strike right before Qing Shui had followed up with a Silver Needle that snatched the elderly man’s life away.

This was a cooperative move. She remembered the Crimson Dragon Bow that Qing Shui had given her before, but she had never gotten a chance to use it. It seemed like she should practice with it more in the future as its decisive far-sighted use in a battle might instantly determine its outcome. Sometimes, things require precise judgment and prediction. If one could accurately predict, then a battle may be shortened and a decisive victory achieved. All this required experience and a keen sense of when to gamble.

In a Beast Tamer's battle, the Beast Tamer usually stayed in the center, while being surrounded by their demonic beasts. The demonic beasts by their side were also their guardians. Other than ordering their demonic beasts around, the tamer could also perform some long ranged attacks or study some other battle techniques, like poison arts.

Although this battle had lasted for a very short time, it had made her understand the methods of battles and allowed her to observe how a true battle was fought. It had also awakened her battle spirit. Her strength in future battles would definitely advance by leaps and bounds, too.

That was because she possessed the Heart of Seven Orifices that no one else did.

Bidding their farewell to everyone, Qing Shui and Luan Luan returned to the Qing Residence in the Starmoon Hall. The moment they entered through the front door, the people of Qing Clan were all gathered in the front courtyard. Happy smiles broke across their faces when they saw that Qing Shui had returned. Although

they had been pretty sure that nothing would happen to Qing Shui, they had still been worried.

Qing Shui's appearance shocked them. It was too fast! Qing Shui and Luan Luan had come back way too early, so their appearance both surprised and delighted the Qing Clan members.

They were aware that they had finished off their opponents because they had felt the terrifying Mighty Elephant Stomp from earlier at the main peak. So there was only one possibility – the opponents were taken care of with a single blow.

“You’ve settled it?” Yiye Jiange asked Qing Shui in shock.

“Yes I did, but there should still be people coming from the opponent’s side.” Qing Shui looked at Yiye Jiange.

“Daddy was so impressive. He took care of them all single-handedly!” Luan Luan exclaimed in excitement.

“That’s enough, lass. Our clan will rely on you very soon.” Qing Shui chuckled. The real meaning behind his sentence was that she would be the leading figure of the next generation. She was extremely vital to the Qing Clan.

“Daddy promised to bring me to battles and said that I will be of help to him.” Luan Luan looked at Qing Shui excitedly.

“Our Luan Luan is a good fighter now. I don’t mind bringing you

along to battles, but you must listen to me during battles.” Qing Shui smiled at Luan Luan.

“Yes of course, you are Daddy after all! Of course I will listen to you.” Luan Luan giggled while latching on to Qing Shui’s arm.

“Let’s return to the big lounge.” Qing Shui announced as he casually scooped up Qing Yin, who had run to his side.

“Daddy, I want to eat fish. Aunty snatched them all.” Qing Yin complained with a pout.

Qing Shui looked at the delicate small face of the little lass. He wanted to laugh so badly because she looked like she had been bullied. He uncontrollably gave her a big kiss. “Daddy will make more for you later. Just wait for a little while more.”

The little lass was very intelligent. She was now able to understand some of the daily conversations and even knew that this man she called her daddy would fulfill any of her wishes. So she would look for Qing Shui every time she ran into something.

Qing Shui understood that a child’s world was very simple. In every child’s heart, there was a father who was worthy of their greatest admiration. The father an omnipotent figure to them, so as long as anything happened, they’d always look for him and Qing Shui was doing his best in playing his role as a father well.

“Daddy is the best!” The little lass wrapped her arms around Qing

Shui's neck. Her sweet laughter was extremely melodious.

“Little Lass, for somebody so young, you are already so good at pleasing others.” Qing Shui laughed happily then looked at Canghai Mingyue, who was beside him. “She’s just like you,” she pointed out softly while looking at Qing Shui.

“This lass is so clever. Of course she’s like me.....” Qing Shui chuckled.

“Shameless. Lass, look at how thick-faced your daddy is.” Canghai Mingyue laughed at Qing Yin, who was in Qing Shui’s arms, and pinched her little nose.

“Daddy has a thick face. He’s not afraid of the cold!” Qing Yin pinched Qing Shui’s face with her tiny hands and screamed happily.

Qing Shui could only laugh along. The little child didn’t know the real meaning. She only knew that anything thick would be warm.....

Canghai Mingyue praised her daughter’s cleverness as she smiled. Qing Shui’s desire was set ablaze by her elegant smile and her gorgeous face. When his gaze met with Canghai Mingyue, he gave her a look that she could understand. Her face unconsciously turned a faint red.

She glared at Qing Shui with all her might. Qing Shui only

laughed as he held Qing Yin. Canghai Mingyue, on the other hand, didn't dare to look at Qing Shui in the eyes. There were still other people around, but only two people could tell what was going on through their interactions.

Huoyun Liu-Li and Di Qing!

Many people gathered in the big lounge. On top of that, there were little children around, so the atmosphere was very relaxed. Other than Qing Shui, the most powerful people that were gathered here were all women who were related to Qing Shui. Some were even already his women.

“Qing Shui, are you waiting or going straight to the Baima Aristocrat Clan?” Di Chen came over and sat down beside Qing Shui. Qing Shui was sitting on a three seat beast leather couch. Canghai Mingyue sat on his left while Qing Bei sat on his right. There was a gap between Qing Bei and Qing Shui, so Di Chen was able to fit right in between of them.

Di Chen only realized that something was off after she took a seat. Only Qing Shui and she knew about the relationship between them. The two of them were already very intimate with each other. They had embraced and kissed each other already, but no outsiders knew that the two of them could basically be considered as being in a committed relationship.

Perhaps she had done it subconsciously and only realized it after sitting down. A slightly awkward expression showed up on her face. When she saw the teasing look on Qing Shui's face, she angrily pinched him on his waist.

Her action had obviously let everyone else know that she was actually Qing Shui's woman. Di Qing had known about it, but Di Chen had never allowed her to tell anyone, so the others had never been able to confirm it. After all, Qing Shui highly respected this woman. Their relationship was kept very privately to the point that it was impossible for others to tell, even though some had their suspicions.

Di Chen couldn't help but blush under everyone's gaze. Qing Shui, who was just beside her, only looked at her with a smile on his face. It was rare to see her being this shy. This had only happened a few times.

“Sister Chen, so you and Brother Shui are...” Qing Bei teased Di Chen.

AST 795 – Preparation, Refining Poison Weapons, Jade Dragon Dagger As Weapon Core

Now that the others knew about Di Chen and Qing Shui's relationship, they were very happy about it. Qing Bei had actually secretly given Qing Shui a thumb-up, both amusing and embarrassing Qing Shui.

Qing You also looked at Qing Shui and secretly gave him a thumbs-up as well. The other members of the Qing Clan's third generation also congratulated Qing Shui. This was the difference between the Qing Clan and other clans. Qing Shui could casually communicate with the Qing Clan's third generation and they were all close and comfortable around each other. In other clans, those of the younger generation would be fighting and scheming against each other, putting on fake personalities and viciously seeking opportunities to backstab others.

Of course, Di Chen could see the interactions between Qing Shui and the others. She gave Qing Shui an angry glare before exiting the room, yet she didn't really seem to be very upset because she still smiled at the others. She was just feeling so awkward that she didn't know how to stay for any second longer.

"Qing Shui, hurry and go check up on Sister Chen." Canghai Mingyue urged him at the side.

"Brother Shui, hurry up and go. Even sister-in-law is asking you to go." Qing Bei chuckled.

Qing Shui laughed mischievously then exited the room, excusing himself from the others. Regardless of the reason, he should go for the sake of saving Di Chen's face. After all, this kind of thing was pretty embarrassing for her.

Qing Shui walked out through the big lounge's door to the sound of everyone's laughter. He then continued in the direction of the rear courtyard because he had a hunch that Di Chen would definitely be there.

The moment he entered the rear courtyard, he spotted Di Chen's silhouette not too far away. She stood as if between Heaven and Earth, fully dressed in snow white. Her extraordinary grace would make one feel as if she was very far from reach. Her out-of-this-world figure appeared to be a little lonely, but really more hard to approach.

Qing Shui shook his head. This was his inner-most heart from his previous life acting up. He now could be considered a very confident person, but somewhere deep down inside, he still felt a humble insignificance. He would only exude a strong confidence when he was protecting the people by his side during battles. He still needed to breakthrough. Only when his physical strength was powerful enough could he truly stand in front of them.

Qing Shui was well aware that he only barely deserved to have everyone around him. Then again, deserving or not deserving in relationships didn't matter as long as the two people could be together harmoniously. Such thoughts only came to Qing Shui because his ladies were simply too outstanding, each of them like a

heavenly fairy that had descended to the mortal world.

He quietly walked to her side and glanced at her to see if she was angry. Her face was still faintly tinted by red. “You’re angry.” Qing Shui pointed out with a laugh.

“No. Why would I be angry?” Di Chen glanced back at Qing Shui and gave him a small smile.

“I saw you go out and thought that you had gotten angry.” Qing Shui smiled back at her.

“Are you afraid that I’d get angry or is it that you don’t wish to see me angry?” Di Chen asked him softly.

“I can’t bear to see you angry.” Qing Shui said gently, as he pulled her jade-like hand.

Di Chen didn’t resist and let Qing Shui pull her. She gave him a side glance. Although the times they spent together were relatively short, his figure in her heart was always so clear and distinct. She knew that she’d be involved with him for the rest of her entire life.

At first, she had only thought that this man was very unique. She was fond of his personality because he wasn’t the least bit arrogant and willful like those disciples from aristocratic clans. Most importantly, there had been the wonderful dream among the sea of flowers that had happened twice. On top of that, during the

second time.....

The wonderful dream among the sea of flowers was not real, yet it surpassed reality. Those feelings she felt were directly connected to her soul. She would never be able to forget them as long as she lived. Although they weren't really together in reality, a lot had happened between them and her heart was already with him. Otherwise she wouldn't allow him to bully her this way.

"You are mine." Qing Shui pulled Di Chen as they slowly walked in the rear courtyard. His voice was soft yet certain.

"What are you talking about?" Di Chen huffed. Her melodious voice sent a shiver down Qing Shui's spine. He turned his head to the woman who was like an immortal that had descended to the mortal world.

"I still feel like I am dreaming. God is indeed caring towards me to let such a gorgeous woman like you fall in love with me." Qing Shui linked his hands with those of Di Chen. He stood across her as he gazed into her eyes, enjoying the atmosphere around them.

"You are the best and most outstanding man I know. Qing Shui, I, Chen'er, like you!" Di Chen laughed softly.

As if her words were imbued with magic, Qing Shui's confidence instantly swelled and his vanity greatly satisfied. He wasn't going to think about whether she was speaking the truth. He was greatly enjoying the moment and really liked what she had told him.

As the saying goes, ‘behind a successful man, there is a great woman’. This woman had been a great influence on his present success and had even played a decisive role at times.

The tales of ‘[Storming the Crown For A Beauty](#)’, ‘[Loving the Beauties More Than Jiangshan](#)’ and ‘[Setting Fire To Fool The Feudal Princes](#)’ from his previous world had shown how influential a woman could be. These women could cause the downfall of a country and thus cause its people to suffer. If they could encourage their men to follow the right path, the ending of the stories may have been very different.

Storming the Crown For A Beauty is a story about Wu Sangui who betrayed the ruling government of that time to the Manchus for Chen Yuanyuan, a famous courtesan in Suzhou.

Loving the Beauties More Than Jiangshan is a poem that was commonly used to mock political rulers who only cared about the beauties and neglected the affairs of their nation.

Settling Fire To Fool The Feudal Princes is a story that is very similar to ‘The Boy Who Cried Wolf’. Except that in this story, King You of Western Zhou lit up the beacon to fool the Feudal Princes for the sake of making his concubine laugh. The story ended with a breach in his capital and his death because the Feudal Princes no longer responded to the beacon, thinking that it was their King’s joke.

stormed crowns for a femme

Qing Shui gently embraced her and felt very warm. He indulged in the warmth of her body and that feeling of soft ecstasy. However, she had made clear that she wouldn’t allow him to touch her until after she broke through.....

Qing Shui had no idea to what level she wished to breakthrough to. She didn't speak much due to the embarrassment from back then, so Qing Shui didn't ask any further because he knew the reason anyway. Sometimes, he just ached for her. He wanted her so badly because he loved her.

Di Chen gently wrapped her arms around Qing Shui's neck. Their bodies and their hearts were tightly pressed together. She could feel his strong heartbeats.

"How are you planning to take care of the Baima Aristocrat Clan?" The two snuggled up to each other for awhile before Di Chen gently pushed Qing Shui away.

"There's no other way but to wipe them out. They will just become a potential threat if we let them stay." Qing Shui would be very decisive when it came to such things.

"So we're waiting for them to come?" Di Chen looked at him.

"Since nothing too alarming is happening, we shall just wait. They will come." Qing Shui had initially planned to leave for the Baima Aristocrat Clan. However, since nothing was happening right now, it was better to wait for them to come instead. Besides, if he missed the Baima Aristocrat Clan on his way there, the consequences would be too horrible to even contemplate.

If he stayed here to wait for his opponents to come, Luan Luan would also be able to help him. Qing Shui estimated that dealing

with the Baima Aristocrat Clan this time wouldn't be too much of an issue. Then again, not everything would always go as planned. He needed to have a fallback plan and to keep killing techniques with him.

There were only three Five Colored Poison-tempered Frosted Iron Balls and a few poison-tempered Coldsteel Needles left. These were not enough. Since he still had some time, he decided that he ought to make some preparations.

Unexpectedly, no one bothered the two of them when they were in the rear courtyard. They had been there for quite some time now. Di Chen felt that it was about time to return, so she pulled Qing Shui towards the front courtyard.

Anyways, Qing Shui was the person who had the final say about the Baima Aristocrat Clan. If there was going to be a battle, only Qing Shui and at most Luan Luan would fight. Di Chen and the rest wouldn't be able to intervene now.

Luan Luan was already the second highest ranked figure among the Qing Clan now and she was elated about it. She knew she had been able to reach her current strength so soon because of Qing Shui and she was extremely grateful to be his daughter.

Noontime came about very soon. Ever since Qing Shui's return, everyone basically took their meals together at the same time and then go off afterwards. Qing Shui was no different. He returned to his own bedroom and entered the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

He was about to prepare for the next battle. He had relied on poison and Hidden Weapons Techniques to eliminate the Zuoshi Aristocrat Clan and the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan. On top of that, he had the bizarre primordial flames. If he only had his own physical strength to rely on, eliminating those clans would've basically been a pipe dream.

Regardless of the methods, there wouldn't be any issues as long as he could win and survive. Poison-using sects could be found in almost every city in the World of the Nine Continents and poison had thus gained a very important standing. After all, there were a countless number of unusual plants in the World of Nine Continents and the poisonous ones were definitely not few. This contributed to the large number of poison cultivators.

The upgrade of the Fifth Wave to the Sixth Wave had allowed Qing Shui's strength to forge ahead tremendously. Any opponent weakened to about three stars could be instantly killed by the Sword of Sixth Wave. With the help of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and the Thunderous Beast, Qing Shui had very terrifying hidden strength.

Hidden Weapons were Qing Shui's killing techniques. As long as his opponents were paralyzed by the Thunderous Beast, they basically had no chance of survival.

Qing Shui was aware that he had powerful supplementary skills. However, he had a very difficult time breaking through with the Ancient Strengthening Technique. Compared to the others, it seemed like he had yet to tap into this powerful body-strengthening technique. He was looking forward to the Seventh

Heavenly Layer because he had a hunch that it would be a major turning point.

Qing Shui wasn't in a hurry to cultivate because he had to make his preparations first. The Baima Aristocrat Clan definitely had many people who were stronger than him. Still, his defence should be enough when he was under the State of the 7 Stars Armour to last against them. During that time, he must have a killing technique ready.

Poison Weapon!

Qing Shui thought it was time for him to make a poison weapon because he had the main ingredient now – the 10,000 Years Coldsteel. The 10,000 Years Coldsteel could be used as an ingredient to make a poison weapon because of the terrifying cold poison that it contained. If it could be enhanced through the right processes, it would be extremely formidable.

He remembered the Jade Dragon Battle Sabre and the Jade Dragon Dagger and quickly took the latter out. He realized that this Jade Dragon Dagger was very suitable to be used as a mold and could even be used as the poison weapon's core.

He had no idea what material the Jade Dragon Dagger was made out of. It was about thirteen inches long and two fingers wide. It could be considered to be an unusually small dagger and for this exact reason, he decided to use it as a weapon core.

Next, Qing Shui retrieved the Five-Colored Daylily Python's

poison that he had previously stored and started refining it. He was going to make this Five-Colored Poison even purer before strengthening it with the crystals produced by the Crystal Lions.

He took out that big lump of 10,000 Years Coldsteel. This could definitely be counted as a treasure. A 1,000 Years Coldsteel was already considered to be quite a decent item, so the 10,000 Years Coldsteel was basically on the same level as a Moonstone.

Using the primordial flames, he began to smelt the fist-sized 10,000 Years Coldsteel. He slowly melted and purified it. After smelting it for a round, Qing Shui continued to refine the poison.

For the next few days, Qing Shui went through the same process. He didn't stop until the Five-Colored Poison wasn't any weaker than those Five-Colored Poison Pearls he had gotten from the Heavenly Palace before. The poison had already almost achieved the right saturation and state. With the help of the crystals produced by the Crystal Lions, the poison was formed into poison pearls. This made Qing Shui extremely happy.

Thirty pearls!

He was fairly satisfied with this amount. This was double the amount of Five-Colored Poison Pearls he had previously gotten from the Heavenly Palace. Clenching his teeth, Qing Shui took out fifteen of them. Since he already had the ingredients, he might as well make a terrifying poison weapon.

Creating a poison weapon first required the core of the poison

weapon to be refined. The core must be exceptionally poisonous. Qing Shui decided to take out fifteen Five-Colored Poison Pearls to refine the poison weapon's core.

This was Qing Shui's first time refining a poison weapon. He was a little excited and looked forward to the end result.

He placed the Jade Dragon Dagger in the smelting vessel and started to slowly smelt it. Qing Shui didn't dare to be reckless. He wouldn't tolerate failure, despite this being his first attempt

AST 796 – Weapon Of Destruction

Completed, Refining Poison

Qing Shui cautiously smelted the Jade Dragon Dagger to remove the impurities present in the material, thus forming a purer version of the dagger. Moreover, the poison could be absorbed better once the impurities had been removed completely.

Qing Shui had also discovered that the Jade Dragon Dagger has a distinct high-temperature resistance, a property that could determine whether the weapon was of an excellent quality. The impurities contained within the dagger seemed quite minor as evidenced by the small amount of dirt particles leaking through the fire.

After that, Qing Shui took 15 Five Colored Poison Pearls and smelted them with the Jade Dragon Dagger until the dagger had completely submerged into the liquefied Poison Pearls. The Jade Dragon Dagger would require ample time to absorb the poisonous liquid effectively.

Even though the process was halted, Qing Shui decided to use the remaining time to temper other Poison Weapons and valuable materials that he had been planning for a long time. He looked at the giant 10,000-Year Coldsteel and took a portion of it to produce an abundance of Coldsteel Needles and Frosted Iron Balls.

The 10,000-Year Coldsteel was far more valuable than the 1,000-Year Coldsteel as they were obviously not of the same level. However, because of the higher value of the 10,000-Year Coldsteel, Qing Shui had thought that the Frosted Iron Balls produced with

the said Coldsteel would be exceptional sturdy. But to his dismay, he found it impossible to use hidden weapons to release the Twin Dragon Explosion. The 10,000-Year Coldsteel could not be used to inflict impact damage for now due to the limitation of Qing Shui's current ability.

On the other hand, the Frosted Iron Balls and Coldsteel Needles forged from a 1,000-Year Coldsteel were designed for single use only. Basically, after using them once, the weapons would cease to be effective, thus rendering them useless. However, the 10,000-Year Coldsteel was different – it could be used multiple times as long as the weapon remained intact and could be retrieved. Despite that, the weapon would require replenishment of the poison to be able to use it again – this was the only drawback of the weapons forged from 10,000-Year Coldsteel.

The 10,000-Year Coldsteel Needles were as fine as the hair of an ox and as poisonous as the vicious snakes and scorpions!

Refining 10,000-Year Coldsteel was more laborious than refining 1,000-Year Coldsteel. The time required to refine the 10,000-Year Coldsteel was lengthening as well. One refining session could yield about nine batches of needles, with one batch yielding about nine needles. Thus, one refining session could yield at least 81 needles in total!

As long as Qing Shui had the materials required in his possession, the refining process would be swift. The nine-inch Coldsteel Needles seemed like a small amount when he put them together. Nevertheless, he took five of the Poison Pearls from the remaining 15 Five Colored Poison Pearls and smelted them with the Coldsteel

Needles. Then, with the same process as the Jade Dragon Dagger, he allowed the poisonous needles to submerge into the poisonous liquid. All he had to do now was to wait patiently for the needles to absorb the toxins from the liquefied Poison Pearls completely.

There were quite a lot of 10,000-Year Frosted Iron Balls produced as well. Luckily, these weapons could be used more than once. If they were to inherit the same singular-use property of the 1,000-Year Coldsteel, Qing Shui would definitely rage for quite a while.

Three days had passed after he had finished forging the weapons. During his free time in the past three days, Qing Shui had studied the content of the [Poison Scripture] again. Frankly, it was all because of the [Poison Scripture] that Qing Shui was able to refine a variety of Poison Weapons and tamper with poisonous substances.

He felt extremely grateful for the book. Otherwise, he wouldn't be alive until now – he would have died in the hands of the Zuoshi Aristocrat Clan.

During the span of three days, the Jade Dragon Dagger had turned pitch-black. The poisonous liquid around the dagger had vanished, most likely absorbed by the dagger itself.

Qing Shui was satisfied after he had used his Spiritual Sense to analyze the reformed weapon. The most crucial part of a Poison Weapon was its core. The supreme core could become remarkably spiritualized after a period of time, as if forming a kind of bond with its user. The better the core, the better the weapons, armor and other artifacts would be. There was a rumor stating that the

core of the Divine Weapons could communicate with the user telepathically – it was said that the core has a mind of its own.

He ate some food, cultivated for a while and took a good rest. After Qing Shui got up from his rest, he went to check on the Jade Dragon Dagger and discovered that it had completely absorbed the poisonous liquid. He proceeded to take the 10,000-Year Coldsteel that had already been tempered and put the dagger into a mould that he had prepared earlier.

Not long after that, he began smelting the 10,000-Year Coldsteel into liquid form and proceeded to pour the liquefied Coldsteel into the mould, coating the entire Jade Dragon Dagger. He had also prepared a sort of utensil nearby – a slender piece of tube than could be inserted into the mould from above. Once in awhile, the pitch-black liquid would drip into the mould in a consistent manner. The liquid was formed from melting the remaining Five Colored Poison Pearls in his possession.

The Primordial Flames continued to burn for the entire lengthy process. Qing Shui knew he couldn't force an acceleration of the progress, so he activated his Spiritual Sense and slowly closed his eyes. The 10,000-Year Coldsteel continued to drip into the mould, which would take quite a long time for the process to finish.

A day had passed!

And then two days had passed!

Finally, on the ninth day, the 10,000-Year Coldsteel was left with the size of a human thumb. The density of the 10,000-Year Coldsteel was abnormally high, yet the small lump of Coldsteel could still produce a generous amount of liquid after it had been melted. There was only a slight amount of liquefied Poison Pearls remaining as it continued to produce a drop into the mould after a brief period of time.

In between the process, Qing Shui had already consumed the Vital Essence Pills twice. If he didn't, he wouldn't be able to continue the refinement of the Poison Weapons, especially during the process where he was required to release the full power of the Primordial Flames. The constant production of the Primordial Flames was able to exhaust his energy very quickly. Fortunately for him, the Yin-Yang Image and the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique were constantly in effect, otherwise he wouldn't be able to go through the process with the Vital Essence Pills alone.

When the last drop of the 10,000-Year Coldsteel had fallen, Qing Shui let out a sigh of relief. However, the process didn't stop there, as the liquefied Five Colored Poison Pearls needed another hour to finish its last drop. But when it did, the entire dagger subsequently released a stream of thrilling black Qi, as well as an icy dark mist akin to a cloud of black smoke to the surrounding.

That was the cold Qi released by the 10,000-Year Coldsteel. The Primordial Flames continued to burn until the moment the Coldsteel had begun its infusion with the dagger completely. When the black Qi was released, it was an indication that the refinement was a success. All he needed to do now was to allow the 10,000-Year Coldsteel and the toxins to infuse the Jade Dragon Dagger completely.

The Poison Weapon emitted a green-black color during the entire process of infusion. Despite the subtle green color emitted from the weapon, he could still see the color quite clearly. That was the color of the Jade Dragon Dagger, meaning that it had been transformed into a core. Under these circumstances, it was normal for the Jade Dragon Dagger to become the core as long as it contained an abundance of spiritual energy. It wasn't necessary for the core to contain poisonous substance, however. The Jade Dragon Dagger had already been transformed into a poisonous core after Qing Shui had tempered it earlier.

He waited until the weapon had completely cooled down before he picked it up. The dagger seemed larger than before, measuring about one foot and three inches in length and three fingers wide. The whole structure of the weapon seemed like a broken three-foot long Greenedge Sword. It was cold to the touch but soon Qing Shui was able to feel the warmth slowly creep from his arms to his whole body. At that moment, he felt that he would be able to master the usage of a dagger due to the excellent quality of the weapon.

Qing Shui couldn't wait any longer and used his Spiritual Sense to analyze the weapon.

Poison Dragon Dagger!

Qing Shui was shocked but the name seemed appropriate the longer he thought about it. He continued below but the description had only contained a few words: Piercing attack with a poisonous effect.

He looked at the weapon with a perplexed expression. These few words were quite useless as he already had the knowledge that the attack would be poisonous to the touch. Even though he felt a little disappointed, he was still quite content with the end result of the refined weapon. He saw with his Spiritual Sense that the weapon was described to have a poisonous effect, which meant that the weapon must be quite lethal – that was all Qing Shui had ever wanted for the weapon.

It was a weapon of destruction!

Indeed, the Poison Dragon Dagger was a weapon of destruction that could be used for a strategy of surprise or even as a tool for an alternative kill during a struggle with his opponent. Qing Shui could only depend on these hidden weapons during a battle with opponents that seemed far more powerful than he was. If he could break through to the 7th Heavenly Layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, then he might be able to depend on his own ability to viciously slaughter his opponents. Utilizing poisons in a battle was actually one type of ability a martial warrior could cultivate. However, Qing Shui had been subconsciously rejecting that mindset due to his preference for physical strength and power.

Qing Shui was not a man who found pleasure in killing other people. However, some people deserved to be killed. Sometimes, killing was necessary in order to survive in this world.

A true man should strive to kill, even though he was not a man who would preach death. However, as a martial warrior, killing

was inevitable. The success of a martial warrior was built on the lives of his opponents – the strongest of all could only climb to the top through a mountain of corpses.

Qing Shui would not slaughter innocent people either. When he was faced with the Zuoshi Aristocrat Clan and the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan, he had only killed the powerful martial warriors that were deemed dangerous for both the Qing Clan and the Heavenly Palace. Those who posed no threat to him were given the chance to flee. Human beings were born simple – they would eventually forget. The first generation may bear hatred in their hearts but the subsequent generations would eventually forget about their ancestor's hatred. In most cases, people would choose to forget when they were faced with a situation where they could not overpower the other party.

The Baima Aristocrat Clan was fated to be the stepping stones for both Qing Shui and the Heavenly Palace. These people would reap what they sowed and they would be the ones to bring about their own destruction. Qing Shui hated those who would bully the weak and fear the strong and the people from the Baima Aristocrat Clan were definitely those kinds. Because of that, he felt unobligated to be courteous towards the cowards of the Baima Aristocrat Clan. Otherwise, he would regret for eternity if he were to treat them differently than intended.

He had finally completed forging his Poison Weapons. Despite noticing the increased development of his Art of Forging, he still wasn't able to achieve a breakthrough for this technique.

The 10,000-Year Coldsteel Needles and 10,000-Year Frosted Iron

Balls would require a few more days of poison infusion. However, with the existence of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, time was of no concern, so he had nothing to worry about.

It was evening when Qing Shui came out of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. The sun had already reached the horizon, illuminating the sky with a fiery red color.

When he came out of his room, he could hear distinctive giggles outside the courtyard. It was the laughter of the twins, Qing Jun and Qing Yin. The ladies were also giggling in the middle of the courtyard with the kids.

Canghai Mingyue, Di Chen and Di Qing were being chased around by the two little kids.

The dawn had cast long shadows from their silhouettes on the ground, which seemed quite harmonious to the given atmosphere.

“Daddy.....”

Qing Yin ran towards Qing Shui when she saw him. She pounced immediately before she was able to reach to her father. Luckily, Qing Shui caught her before she got hurt or fell to the ground.

The little girl wasn't afraid that she could fall to the ground. Instead, she giggled repeatedly while being cupped in Qing Shui's arm. Qing Jun had also ran towards Qing Shui, begging for a hug as well with arms wide opened when he saw his father hugging

Qing Yin.

Qing Shui bent down and lifted him up with the other arm before he went towards the ladies. The two little kids were constantly bickering with each other while clinging to his chest. Qing Shui didn't mind at all – he quite enjoyed this kind of blissful moment.

“Are you done with your refinement?” Canghai Mingyue asked casually.

“Yeah, I'm free tonight to play with these two naughty kids.” chuckled Qing Shui as he looked at the children in his arms.

Canghai Mingyue blushed an intense red. Qing Shui would always play with the children first before he would come to look for her. Good thing the twins had the habit of sleeping early. However, she never had a good sleep for half the night every time they had sex with each other.....

Days passed in a blink of an eye. He had already prepared what he could for the next battle with the Baima Aristocrat Clan. When he had the free time, he would guide the other members of the Qing Clan in their training, as well as enjoying the freedom and happiness of his current life.

At night!

“Qing Shui, I can't do this anymore.”

Canghai Mingyue held tightly onto the unwearied Qing Shui as she pleaded him to stop with heavy breath.

He gazed at her irresistible elegance and beauty that had Qing Shui drowning in ecstasy. For a beauty like her to willingly make the most intimate love with him, it felt exceptionally wonderful. When their hearts were beating as one, Qing Shui felt that he was the happiest man on earth. At that moment, there was no envy for the immortals as he was filled with exuberant happiness.

“Mingyue, tell me, did that feel good?” Qing Shui smiled coyly at Canghai Mingyue.

“Not telling.” Canghai Mingyue chided as she blushed from shyness.

“In that case...” Qing Shui smirked as he began to move his body provocatively.

“My dear, Yue`er felt good....” said Canghai Mingyue meekly as she buried her blushing face on Qing Shui’s chest shyly. This had caused Qing Shui to fuel up his sexual desires once more, releasing all his passion on her again until she reached another climax.

AST 797 – The Eve Of The Battle

Things had calmed down after a session of love making. Qing Shui embraced Canghai Mingyue in his arms, feeling satisfied as he desired nothing else but for this moment. He discarded all his thoughts and immersed himself in the present. He knew these moments were short lived, after all, they had just finished having sex with each other.....

Despite the brief morbid outlook, he took pleasure in moments like this and had quite enjoyed his current life. He felt extremely calm and cozy while embracing his naked wife in his arms, feeling the warmth and comfort in his heart.

Her skin was as white as snow and as smooth as jade. Qing Shui reached out and caressed her silky smooth skin, causing Canghai Mingyue to tremble slightly from the sensitivity of his touch.

“Qing Shui, no!” Canghai Mingyue grabbed Qing Shui’s hand and stopped him from caressing her further.

“I want to sleep while holding you in my arms. But that seems to have an opposite effect instead.” Qing Shui allowed Canghai Mingyue to press her voluptuous breasts against his chest. Her tender and firm breasts were the perfect shape. He couldn’t hold in his lust any longer and reached out to feel them gently in his hands.

.....

Essentially, Qing Shui did not have a good sleep last night. Canghai Mingyue didn't manage to get a decent sleep either. He could get some rest in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, while Canghai Mingyue could only get a good peaceful sleep when Qing Shui had gone to Huoyun Liu-Li's room or to the other ladies' rooms for the night. Nonetheless, Qing Shui would still be in good condition even if he didn't manage to sleep for a few days. Moreover, he could always use the Aroma Concentration Pill to gain steady progress for his cultivation even when he had gone to sleep.

Qing Shui got up from the bed while Canghai Mingyue decided to sleep in for a bit longer. The sky had started getting bright when he went to the backyard for his morning practice. The familiar silhouette of a certain lady was absent today when he arrived to an empty backyard.

Despite that, he continued with his cultivation.

Taichi Fist!

Back Connecting Fist!

A series of distinctive blasts rang out in the air. He could feel the abundance of power inside him, as well as the copious amount of the purest energy that he had absorbed from the surrounding atmosphere.

The Nature Energy and the Heavenly Dan from the Upper Dantian began circulating after that. Ever since he had experienced

an abnormal breakthrough to his powers that day, he didn't experience anything similar to that from there on. The Heavenly Dan of golden sheen circulated slowly while consistently regulated with the lower parts of the Dantian, which was still in the liquid state.

Qing Shui had pondered about the possibility of the Lower Dantian forming a core like the Upper Dantian. During the first Heavenly Layer to the third Heavenly Layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, the state of the Lower Dantian was in a gaseous form. It was only until he had reached the fourth Heavenly Layer that the Lower Dantian had transformed to liquid form, albeit maintaining the same form until now. However, the Lower Dantian had since gained a greater density than it had during the gaseous form – the Lower Dantian had gained the slight firmness of a gelatin, despite being in a liquid form. Because of that, Qing Shui had speculated that the Lower Dantian would transform into a core when he had reached the seventh Heavenly Layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique.

He had gained ten times the power of his physical strength during the fourth Heavenly Layer, in which the Ancient Strengthening Technique had just transformed from an elementary stage to an intermediate stage. Ever since then, Qing Shui had been hoping for the breakthrough to the seventh Heavenly Layer due to the ascension to the next stage.

The breakthrough from the sixth Heavenly Layer to the seventh Heavenly Layer was essentially the ascension of the Ancient Strengthening Technique from an intermediate stage to an expert stage. If that were to happen, he would gain a ten times increase to his power, at the very least.

Qing Shui's blood boiled with excitement when he thought about the benefits that he could reap from the breakthrough of his Ancient Strengthening Technique. If his powers were to increase ten times or more, then the final amount of his power would be.....

If that were the case, the Baima Aristocrat Clan, Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan or other supreme aristocratic clans would seem like ants beneath him. However, the reality of the circumstance quickly came to his senses, as if it had slapped him across the face.

He hadn't achieved the seventh Heavenly Layer yet and the Baima Aristocrat Clan were not ants either – Qing Shui was still expected to fight with everything he had. Moreover, breaking through the seventh Heavenly Layer would not be an easy feat. It would require a little bit of opportunity or perhaps a chock-full of opportunity, to be able to break through the seventh Heavenly Layer. He had thought about using the Duo Cultivation Technique to achieve a breakthrough for his Ancient Strengthening Technique. However, the Duo Cultivation Technique would normally be aimed for the breakthrough of the Realm of the Violet Immortal, not the other way around.

The movement of his Taichi Fist hadn't stopped ever since he had started but his mind had already wandered away from his body. The first duo cultivation would always be more effective than the consequent attempts. He already had two suitable candidates in his mind to attempt the Duo Cultivation Technique together – Wenren Wushuang and Di Chen as both of them were women from the Portraits of Beauty. Despite the excellent candidates, Qing Shui still felt that this wasn't the time to attempt

the technique just yet.

From the past experience, after the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had a breakthrough, the Ancient Strengthening Technique would follow behind and achieve a breakthrough as well. Qing Shui had a feeling that it would be the same for the consequent breakthroughs, so he decided that he would definitely upgrade the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to the seventh level first.

Di Chen wasn't quite suitable yet for the duo cultivation and Wenren Wushuang wasn't quite ready yet. With the exception of these two, there was no one else who would be suitable to perform the Duo Cultivation Technique with Qing Shui. Even if he could perform the Duo Cultivation Technique right now, the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal wouldn't necessarily reach a breakthrough to the seventh level that he had yearned for.

There was nothing wrong for two people to be with each other if they were in a relationship. Wenren Wushuang had been alone all this time, so if she were to stay by Qing Shui's side, she might be able to feel more at ease with herself. However, the incident with her elder sister had cast a blight over her perspective of life. Qing Shui felt that he might be able to diffuse the blight in her heart if he were to spend more time with her in the future.

The idea of using the Duo Cultivation Technique to upgrade the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was a bust for now. Qing Shui shook his head and decided to let the breakthrough happen naturally. With time and patience, the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal would reach the seventh level eventually.

Clap clap!

The sun had already risen to the sky. Qing Shui's silhouette shifted from being like a cunning rabbit, then to a stumpy giant bear and then to a posture of a python.....

He had been demonstrating various styles of Taichi Fist, giving off different vibes with from each form. The only thing that hadn't changed was his demeanor – calm, unperturbed, selflessness, stillness..... Qing Shui tried his best to achieve the state of an unmoving mind.

As Qing Shui continued his morning practice, the other members of Qing Clan began to gather in succession and strengthen their cultivation as well. When he was done, some of the disciples from the third generation had already left, while some were preparing to leave. Everyone came to the backyard and practiced without ever disturbing his practice.

Qing Shui would always finish cultivating his techniques a bit later than everyone else because he needed to absorb the energy from the morning sun sufficiently. And because of that, breakfast in the Qing Clan would be served a bit later as well.

When he was preparing to leave the backyard, he caught a glimpse of his elder sister watching him nearby. He smiled and walked towards her while calling out: “Sis!”

Qing Shui felt an abundance of sympathy towards his elder sister

despite not being able to spend more time with her. He didn't know how to compensate her but she was lucky enough to have a mother by her side who loved her as much as he loved his elder sister. Both Qing Yi and Qing Shui had been thinking of ways to compensate the 20 years of loneliness Qing Qing had suffered. Qing Shui wanted to make her stronger, so that she could be happier. The reason she was suffering in the first place was the lack of strength on her part.

“Qing Shui!” Qing Qing stepped forward and smoothed Qing Shui's wrinkled clothes as she flashed out a smile at him.

Qing Qing was only a bit stronger than a Xiantian but she was content with where she was. Qing Shui decided that he would help advance her strength after he had settled the matters with the Baima Aristocrat Clan. He had the capability to do it, so he figured why not.

Qing Shui and Qing Qing walked towards the front courtyard together. Her life was simple, yet she was happy and satisfied. Qing Shui had an impression that his elder sister was the quiet type. She seemed to maintain her calmness even after she had come back from the Yan Clan.

“Sis, I haven't been able to help you these past few days since I was busy with my training. Do you have any wish I can fulfill?” asked Qing Shui with a smile.

“I wish you and mother safe and sound. I wish to keep everyone from harm. And I wish we all can live happily together.” Qing Qing revealed a smile of a blooming flower.

“What is your dream in life?” Qing Shui continued with a gentler tone.

“I dream of becoming stronger just like you.” said Qing Qing while maintaining a smile on her face. Qing Shui realized that she wanted to become like him and Luan Luan – to be able to fight together, not just watching from the sidelines.

Qing Qing gazed at Qing Shui silently. He was the pillar of strength to both the Qing Clan and the Heavenly Palace. He was a man who would carry the weight of his problems on his shoulders by himself. He fought the Yan Clan alone but he was lucky to have came out alive due to the handful of allies who had given him their assistance.

“Sis, I promise you, I will make you stronger than before.” Qing Shui said in a serious tone but with the same gentle smile.

Qing Qing was startled. She thought Qing Shui was only trying to comfort her but when she saw the genuine expression on his face, she knew he was serious about what he said. However, she clearly knew her own situation – it would be a challenge for her to become stronger.

“It’s alright, don’t think too much. I’m here for you, so you should be happy from now on. Remember to tell me anything if you are troubled.” Qing Shui comforted Qing Qing who seemed to be deep in her thoughts.

“Okay, I will remember that.” Qing Qing replied with a smile.

All Qing Shui could think now was to find more alchemy recipes. He didn't have many to begin with, especially the ones that could boost one's ability. At first, he thought of asking for some alchemy recipes from Yuan Su but he felt awkward about seeing her right now. She had confessed and he wasn't a person so thick-skinned as to ignore that either.

Moreover, it would take some time to achieve the next alchemy recipe, of which he had no idea what kind it would be. In any case, once the matters with the Baima Aristocrat Clan had been settled, he would take Qing Qing and Qing You to tame some demonic beasts.

If she were to have a demonic beast of her own, then she might cheer up and feel happier.

.....

Time passed in a blink of an eye. Autumn had gone and thus came winter. The leaves on the trees had withered. Soon another month had passed.

Strangely, the Baima Aristocrat Clan hadn't showed up yet. The Heavenly Palace had already set up their own information system that was capable of receiving crucial news in the Greencloud Continent in a short amount of time. Information regarding other continents would be received as well, albeit slower than in Greencloud Continent.

In other news, Luan Luan had finally achieved a breakthrough to Martial Saint, adding another Martial Saint warrior to the Qing Clan. Most importantly, Luan Luan was a member of the fourth generation, which meant that she had become the youngest Martial Saint in the Qing Clan.....

The Heart of Seven Orifices was indeed a wondrous artifact. Once she had become a Martial Saint, her powers were boosted to the terrifying amount of 180 countries of strength, which was stronger than when Qing Shui had just broken through the realm of a Martial Saint. Essentially, she could be regarded as a Grade One Martial Saint with that level of strength.

The breakthrough this time had increased her ability significantly, including her spiritual energy as well. To be concise, the breakthrough had an impact on her control over her demonic beasts. In other words, the number of demonic beasts she could tame – her ability to tame demonic beasts – was in correlation to the amount of spiritual energy she could contain. The stronger her spiritual energy was, the more the demonic beasts she could tame, thus strengthening her ability as well.

Based on his sources, the Baima Aristocrat Clan had already started their journey to the Heavenly Palace but would only reach the Heavenly Palace in about a week. By the time Qing Shui had received the news, there would have been four days left until their arrival.

.....

Numerous giant flying beasts soared through the sky in a swift motion. There were about five people on each flying beast, with the leading gigantic black crane carrying five elderly men on its back. These old men wore full clothing in black with the lining an image of a white horse.

The flying beasts were of the Dark Crane species!

These Dark Cranes were all Peak Martial Saints with the ability to spout the Yin Flame towards their opponents. The Yin Flame was a terrifying and deadly flame that simply couldn't be doused with water. With this ability alone, the Dark Crane was deemed to be one of the most terrifying flying beasts in the world. The Dark Crane was also a flying beast of extraordinary speed.

“Old Ancestor, you don't have to go personally for such a meager matter as this one.” One of the old men on the leading Dark Crane said to the leader with a smile.

AST 798 – Di Chen And Di Qing, Bewildered

“Old Ancestor, actually, there’s no need for you to do anything about things like this.” The elderly man on the Dark Crane smiled at the old man in front.

“Hong Chang and the others are in trouble, to be able to put them in trouble without any information leaking, this just goes to show that the enemies are really formidable. We know too little about Heavenly Palace and the rumored young man. I have been having a feeling that things aren’t right.” The elderly man’s eyes slowly brightened up as he looked afar.

“Old Ancestor, don’t you think that you’re overestimating the young man and the Heavenly Palace?” The other old man chuckled.

“How far off is San Lang’s strength compared to yours? Despite this, he still got into trouble. Hong Hai, do not ever underestimate any of your opponents. Even though Zuoshi Clan isn’t like us Baima Clan if they were really eliminated by one person, that person would definitely be someone we shouldn’t underestimate because even I myself wouldn’t dare to challenge Zuoshi Clan alone.” The old man said in a calm tone without any sign of emotions in his words.

“Alright, Old Ancestor, so what’s the plan this time?” Baima Honghai looked at the old man and asked in suspicion.

“We’ll talk about it by then. There are times when fighting isn’t

the best solution.” Judging from the old man’s wise expression, it could be felt that he was reminiscing about something.

.....

“Qing Shui!”

When Qing Shui heard someone calling out for him, he turned around and noticed Di Qing approaching him from not so far away with a faint smile across her bewildering beautiful face. Qing Shui didn’t exactly know why but he felt a bit panicked upon seeing her.

The first time he met her was in that dreamland, a fantasyland similar to that of being in a dream among a sea of flowers except the location of the fairyland was Furniture City in Southern City. It was only after that that he knew she was the protector of Sword Tower, Sword Demon Huang Qing.

Huang Qing!

This was her pseudonym. At the time when her sister was in the Heavenly Palace, she intentionally became the guard of Sword Tower to get close to her sister. Similarly, both Qing Shui and the Sword Tower also shared conflicting views with each other at that time, hence slowly, there were some conflicts that occurred between them. Now, he became her brother-in-law.

But she never addressed him as her brother-in-law. As for the reasons why, even she herself was unclear about it.

“Miss Qing.” Qing Shui smiled

“Why are you still calling me by that? It feels so distant.” Di Qing smiled. The alluring expression she showed on her face gave her a kind of unreal beauty similar to Di Chen’s faintly discernable aura.

“Well then, why don’t you address me as your brother-in-law? In any case, everyone already knows about the relationship between your sister and I.” Qing Shui chuckled at Di Qing.

“Don’t even think about it, you must address me as Sister Qing. If you don’t like it, you can also wait until you become a famous person and a warrior who can topple over the World of the Nine Continents. Only then will I address you as my brother-in-law.” Di Qing winked and smiled.

Her smile looked graceful, indistinct and a bit cunning, looking somewhat similar to Di Chen’s complexion except the traits that they shared were really different. It was a bit inferior to Di Chen’s in terms of looking extraordinary and a bit superior in terms of possessing an elegant and noble aura.

“I’m ok with you not addressing me as your brother-in-law but don’t you think that this is a bit disrespectful to your sister?” Qing Shui couldn’t help but tease her a bit as he saw her cunning face.

As expected, Di Qing’s expression became really unnatural. She looked at Qing Shui: “Even you are forcing me, Qing Shui, even you?”

Qing Shui never thought that Di Qing would react so dramatically. In the past, she had been forced once by her dad to do so, it's just that Qing Shui didn't really care about this, hence he let her address him anyway she liked. Let alone she was also older than him.

"I'm just kidding, don't take it seriously." Qing Shui hurriedly responded.

However, Di Qing's eyes were a bit teary and she looked a bit frustrated. This made Qing Shui panic and he hurriedly said: "Don't cry, is me addressing you as Sister Qing not enough? People will think that I'm bullying you if you continue behaving like this."

In actuality, Qing Shui was really not accustomed to seeing a girl frustrated. He quickly tried to comfort her. Unfortunately, he was totally not made to comfort girls, hence, he hurriedly said something out of formality.

"You bully me all the time."

When Di Qing finished speaking, she hugged Qing Shui tightly.

Qing Shui stunned. He wasn't actually happy that such a beautiful girl hugged him. On the contrary, he panicked. He kept both of his arms down and didn't dare to even move an inch.

“Sister Qing, I know that I’m wrong now. Please don’t be mad. I’ll promise you whatever you want. It’ll be bad if others see this.” Qing Shui begged for mercy.

“Hrmp! It’s not like you haven’t hugged me before.” Di Qing responded grumpily. Regardless, she still let go of Qing Shui. She wasn’t really sure why she hugged Qing Shui earlier, now her face also looked really red.

During the last time Qing Shui went to Central Continent with her, he had no choice but to hug her. Not only so, he even called her a stupid woman. He didn’t know that what he did would actually leave such a deep impression in her heart.

No one had ever neglected her, nor had there been any men who dared to hug her. Furthermore, no one had ever called her a stupid woman. However, Qing Shui had done all of these before. Qing Shui didn’t do all of these to gain her attention. Of course, Di Qing wasn’t someone whose attention could be caught merely with these childish methods.

The true reason was because Qing Shui was the man that Di Chen looked up to. Added on the things which were mentioned previously also had a huge part to do with it as well as the good feelings that she had for Qing Shui. Naturally, it would pique her interest for him. In addition to that, she could feel that Qing Shui really didn’t have any place for her in his heart.

Humans were really weird. No matter what, they would often have a rebellious heart. For example, when a man met two women, these two women were really good friends. But one of the women

fell for this man, so much so that she would throw away everything just to go for this man. The other woman on the other hand, she didn't have any feelings for this man. Under this kind of circumstances, it would be very easy for the man to develop feelings for the girl who didn't like him. This actually had a huge part to do with human psychology, to be rebellious. It might have been because those that were easy to get weren't precious and that the one that was relatively harder to attain would forever be superior because they would never know how attaining them felt.

Qing Shui was stunned by Di Qing's words. He said helplessly, "You also hugged me earlier too. So now, we're even."

By the time Qing Shui finished speaking, he realized that things were really bad. Originally, he was only planning to joke around but he felt that things have gone worse.

"Qing Shui, am I really that bad? Do you really hate me that much?" Di Qing looked at Qing Shui. This time, tears started dropping down her snow white skin.

Qing Shui didn't know what to do. This time, he realized that he has really said the wrong thing. He panicked and immediately hugged her: "Why would I hate you? So even an extreme beauty like you would be so uncertain with yourself."

"Do I look pretty?" Di Qing raised her head and asked Qing Shui.

"Pretty, really pretty, extremely pretty."

“Then do you like me? Do not lie to me.” Di Qing looked at Qing Shui and asked. Qing Shui felt hurt when he saw tear stains on her face. He has a really soft heart.

“I like beautiful women.”

“Then you like me?” Di Qing said gently.

“You are Chen`Er’s sister, of course I’ll like you.” Qing Shui smiled gently.

“Don’t be so sloppy, I know you know what I mean.” Di Qing looked at Qing Shui without blinking.

“We’re close relatives, alright Qing`Er, don’t go too far.” Qing Shui patted her and said.

It’s as if this pat woke Di Qing up from her dreams. Her face was scarlet red. She glared at Qing Shui grudgingly and quickly escaped. However, Qing Shui stood at the side in bewilderment. He felt really confused.

At the moment, even if he has been more stupid, he would still be able to tell that Di Qing had a thing for him. However, he already has Di Chen. Even though Di Qing looked really beautiful, it didn’t necessarily mean that he would need to have her. Even if she had been one of the women on the Portraits of Beauty, a woman and a man would still need to develop feelings for them to be together. Feelings was something which had to be nurtured over time.

However, Qing Shui didn't want to nurture it. This was because he felt that there were already enough women around him. He didn't have time for more.

He didn't want to let his women down. In the end, love was still selfish. At the same time, it was also a wonderful thing. If he really ran into a woman whom he was willing to sacrifice everything for, he might go after her. The thing's that Di Qing was Di Chen's sister, he didn't want to leave Di Chen in an awkward spot.

“Qing Shui!”

Qing Shui's heart thumped as soon as he heard the voice. He looked at Di Chen who was approaching him with an unnatural look. She still looked extraordinarily beautiful as before. She looked at Qing Shui with a gentle smile, making him feel uneasy.

“Qing`Er likes you.” Di Chen said gently.

“Chen`Er, you saw it.” Qing Shui said with a bitter smile.

“Actually, I have already realized that since the time when we were in Di Clan. Do you like Qing`Er?” Di Chen smiled and looked at Qing Shui. Her eyes looked really natural and calm.

Qing Shui looked at Di Chen and panicked: “Chen`Er, you're my woman, you will forever be mine.”

When Di Chen heard Qing Shui's words, she smiled. She looked

at him and said gently: “Qing`Er has always enjoyed fighting over things with me since we were young for reasons unknown. As long as they’re things that I like, she would fight with me over it. It’s just that I had never expected her to do the same with you.”

“Love is something that has to be agreed by both sides. Chen`Er, you can’t force it for things like this.” Qing Shui had a feeling that Di Chen was planning something. Hence, he hurriedly responded.

“What are you thinking about? Qing Shui, unless you leave me, I won’t leave you. Do you really not like Qing`Er?” Di Chen looked at Qing Shui and asked.

“I love you but I don’t feel the same with her.” Qing Shui shook his head and smiled.

Di Chen gently smiled and pulled Qing Shui: “I’m saying, if you like Qing`Er, I wouldn’t mind.”

Now, Qing Shui really didn’t know what Di Chen meant. He looked at the extraordinary woman in front of him in bewilderment. Even at the time when Qing Shui hugged her, he still felt really distant from her. It was only at the time when he met Di Chen at the dream among the sea of flowers that he felt like there were no secrets between them.

“Qing Shui, I’m leaving.”

Di Chen’s words made Qing Shui feel as if he just stepped on an

explosive mine. He looked at Di Chen in shock and for a moment, felt that his mind went blank.

“Don’t be like that, Qing Shui, I won’t leave you. After the things with Baima Aristocratic Clan is done, I’ll be gone for a while but I’ll come back.” Di Chen touched Qing Shui’s lifeless face and said gently.

“Did you run into any troubles? Tell me, I’ll come and help you.” Qing Shui frenetically grabbed both of her arms.

“Don’t worry Qing Shui, I’ll tell you about it once the issues with Baima Aristocratic Clan is solved, alright?” Di Chen smiled. Despite this, Qing Shui could tell that she wasn’t feeling that calm.

‘Alright but if anything happens, you have to tell me. I mean, if you happen to run into any troubles.’ Qing Shui said seriously.

“I’ll tell you everything.” Di Chen chuckled.

AST 799 – Great Perfection Of Mighty Elephant Stomp, The Powerful Roc Form

Di Chen's matter was akin to a rock pressing on Qing Shui's heart. This made Di Chen feel as if she had done something wrong, that she shouldn't have said it so early to him. At least, she felt that they should talk about it after settling the Baima Aristocratic Family.

Qing Shui thought about Di Qing's previous behaviour. Could it be that she knew that Di Chen was about to leave? Rubbing his head, he carried a heavy heart as he entered the Realm of the Violet Immortal.

Cultivate!

The 10,000 year Coldsteel Needle and pearl had already been completely laced with poison. Qing Shui kept them appropriately away, as after all he still had to rely on them.

Elephant Form!

Qing Shui did not mind displaying the Elephant Form, however there was a stifled frustration within his thoughts. This was all due to having heard the news that Di Chen was about to leave.

Argh!

Qing Shui faced the heavens within the Realm of the Violet Immortal and roared. He was not afraid of people hearing in this place. Furiously taking a step forward, Mighty Elephant Stomp!

This was a random empty space within the Realm of the Violet Immortal. There were no medicinal herbs planted here. This had become a training ground for Qing Shui. This was added to his incomparable confidence with the Realm of the Violet Immortal. With a strong and powerful “self regenerative” power, as long as Qing Shui wanted to, it would quickly self regenerate. If Qing Shui did not want to keep the poison nurturing pond, it would definitely change back to its original form. Everything here was under his full control.

Bang!

A gigantic cloud of black Qi exploded out, as a enormous chasm appeared within the Realm of the Violet Immortal. The imposing grandeur felt extremely familiar to Lin Dong.

Boundary of great perfection! great perfection of the Mighty Elephant Stomp.

The next thing that happened was ecstasy to Qing Shui. Only by achieving the boundary of great perfection was he able to summon a trampling elephant. Wanting to prove his thought he immediately trampled on the air, summoning a trampling elephant out again.

Seeing the image of a trampling elephant that looked similar to

his Diamond Gigantic Elephant trampling out, Qing Shui became so emotional he started to tremble. Finally he had achieved it, the Mighty Elephant Stomp had achieved great perfection.

The Mighty Elephant Stomp was able to magnify ten times the user's base strength when at great perfection. However, since Qing Shui's base strength was at 3100 counties, even with the Mighty Elephant Stomp at great perfection, he could only display slightly more than 3 stars worth of power.

It was difficult to put it to use in combat, however regardless of that this accidental breakthrough made Qing Shui feel happy and joyous. In the future, when he became stronger and his base strength increased, the might of the Mighty Elephant Stomp would also rise. Furthermore his current combat prowess had doubled. Regardless of whether it was able to be used in combat, finally breaking through was a matter to feel happy about. In addition, he still needed to work hard training and breakthrough in the other skills.

Feeling happy, Qing Shui continued to display the Mighty Elephant Stomp in mid air within the Realm of the Violet Immortal. The Realm was very special, if not this small space would have ruptured and exploded due to the immense energies radiating within it.

Qing Shui did not worry about that. Even the Diamond Gigantic Elephant displaying the Mighty Elephant Stomp did not lead to any trouble. The Mighty Elephant Stomp displayed by it was stronger than his. Therefore, Qing Shui was not afraid that his strength would do any damage to the Realm of the Violet Immortal.

Explosive bangs resounded within it as Qing Shui continued to display the Mighty Elephant Stomp.

The Fire Bird, Diamond Gigantic Elephant and the rest of the demonic beasts did not panic as they knew it was Qing Shui behind the ruckus. Although the intelligence of demonic beasts was not on the same level as humans, they were much smarter than the wild beasts in his previous life. After all, Qing Shui was able to establish some simple communication and mental exchanges with them.

Although the might of the Mighty Elephant Stomp was slightly lacking, Qing Shui was happy as he could train the next martial art within the Nine Animals Mimicry, Roc Form.

This was something that Qing Shui had been looking forward to for a very long time. After all. It was ranked above the Elephant Form. At least it shouldn't be weaker than it. Furthermore, this allowed for Qing Shui to faintly grasp onto something.

The Roc Form was one of the last three forms. He had left the Seventh, Eighth and Ninth Heavenly Layer for the Ancient Strengthening Technique, while there was the Seventh, Eighth and Ninth Level for the Realm of the Violet Immortal. This was also the same as the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm.

All of these seemed to have an invisible line of connection tying them together. If he could train in the Roc Form of the Nine Animals Mimicry, was this a sign that he could already start to open a gap in the rest?

This should be a very good start!

Thinking that he should train the Roc Form, Qing Shui hurriedly entered his sea of consciousness. If he could train in the Roc Form now, and in addition achieve a small accomplishment in it, it might have a positive impact when he crossed blades with the Baima Aristocratic Family in the future.

“Ha ha, I’ve finally learned it.”

Qing Shui looked at the familiar picture lighting up and could not resist but to shout it out.

That was a big golden roc that was spreading its wings and flying. Below it were two fighting skills that were drawn in green. The rest of them were in green and could not be seen clearly. This did not affect Qing Shui’s state of mind. There was no need for more as, if one were to train one technique to its finest one could also dominate the Nine Continents. However this was too difficult, therefore it was always good to have more skills.

Although the Baima Aristocratic Family would rush here in three to four days, with the Realm of the Violet Immortal, he had approximately half a year’s worth of time. Therefore there was a possibility for him to achieve small accomplishment in the Roc Form by that time.

Small success, large success, great perfection, these three boundaries. It was still relatively easy to achieve small success. If

used properly, half a year's worth time was adequate for it. As for the previous forms that Qing Shui had learned, the time he took to achieve Small Accomplishment did not even take half a year. However, the Large Accomplish and great perfection boundaries not only required time, they required a strong comprehension of the form.

Qing Shui set his gaze on the first combat move. The name was very simple. Great Roc Spreading Wings. After looking over a shot of it, Qing Shui was stunned. This was too powerful.

Great Roc Spreading Wings: The special flying ability of the Great Roc. Capable of shooting its user 90 thousand kilometres in the air. Small Accomplishment, increase movement and attacking speed by a fold. Large Accomplishment, increase movement and attacking speed by 500%. great perfection, increase movement and attacking speed by 1000%.

Passive combat ability, zero consumption!

Powerful, heaven defying. Only after looking over it three times did Qing Shui confirm that he had indeed made no mistakes in reading it. He knew that the Great Roc was extremely good at flying, however never did he think that it would actually have a percentage increase that was similar to the Mighty Elephant Stomp of the Elephant Form.

If he were to train it to great perfection, wouldn't it mean that his travelling and attacking speed would increase many fold. Furthermore, it was hard to gauge the increase in strength, so speed was considered power.

However, once Qing Shui thought back about the Mighty Elephant Stomp and how many years it had dragged on before he had managed to achieve great perfection, he knew that this Roc Form would not be easy to learn. This was Qing Shui's feeling. Nevertheless, he placed his goal on achieving Small Accomplishment first. As long as he could breakthrough into that boundary, a fold increase in speed would be adequate for his strength to exceed his current strength. This was a result that was akin to consuming a Gale Pill.

Feeling emotional, Qing Shui quietly made up his mind to try his best to achieve Small Accomplishment in it before the arrival of the Baima Aristocratic Family. This kind of speed would completely increase his advantage and chances of victory. If his speed was absolutely fast enough, a single poison needle would be able to cripple all of his enemies. If his Great Roc Spreading Wings was estimated to be able to achieve that, Qing Shui knew that the difficulty of the Large Accomplishment of the Roc Form would at least be as difficult as the Mighty Elephant Stomp.

It was good to have something to strive for. This could also be considered a goal and was better than something that cannot be improved by training. Qing Shui did not wish to waste time. Hurriedly continuing to look below the green drawings, where the training methods were described.

Qing Shui jumped away and proceeded to look at the next combat move. If the next one listed here was not a good combat move, he would temporarily put it aside for the time being and focus all of his time on learning the Great Roc Spreading Wings.

Heart of the Great Roc!

This was the name of the second combat move, before he hurriedly continued to read on.

Heart of the Great Roc: “A power technique requires a strong heart. Abilities that possess the Heart of the Great Roc will increase the strength of the five elements and increase lethality of magic.

Achieving Small Accomplishment would double lethality. Achieving Large Accomplishment would increase lethality by fivefold.

Passive combat move, zero consumption!

This time Qing Shui was shocked till he gawked for a while. This Roc Form was really abnormal. The Heart of the Great Roc was actually a combat move for demonic beasts. Although humans could also learn it, one would be required to know the corresponding “magic” attacks. For example. The Primal Chaos Fireball that Qing Shui knew was considered a magical attack. A large portion of demonic beasts knew how to launch magical attacks. For example the Firebird’s Nether Fireball, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant’s Diamond Sword Qi, the Thunderous Beast’s Thunderbolt, the Jade Emperor Queen Bee’s Poison Killer Sting...

All of these were magical attacks. In actual fact there were quite a few people within the Nine Continents that knew how to launch magical attacks, however, the might of their magical attacks was

not large. There were many alchemists that used their Flame of Xiantian to refine medicine. There was a relationship between the might of magic and spirit energy and also with the skills. For example, due to Qing Shui's skill and Spirit Energy, his Primal Chaos Fireball was very strong.

Therefore the importance of the Great Roc's Heart was no less than the Great Roc Spreading Wings. Thinking about the multiple increases in might in the Primal Chaos Fireball...

Qing Shui realized that both the Nine Animals Mimicry and the Realm of the Violet Immortal seemed to have an intimate connection with himself. For example the Great Roc's Heart. Qing Shui felt that there would be nobody that would thirst more for this combat technique.

This is good, felt Qing Shui. If he trained in both of them together, any one that breaks through would give him a substantial increase in combat prowess. Instantly Qing Shui felt his whole body surging with fighting spirit.

No wasting anymore time, Qing Shui immediately started on reading the Great Roc Spreading Wings and the Great Roc's Heart. He had a method used when starting to learn a new technique. He would definitely analyse and understand its intricacies before starting to practice the form. In this way, it was much easier to practice and was hard for any problems to arise.

Understanding its intricacies and comprehending were two different things. One could still train without comprehension. One might be able to breakthrough during training. On the other hand,

understanding its intricacies would allow for easier familiarity.

Qing Shui spent a hour's worth of time on those pretty, short, descriptive writings before slowly retreating away from his consciousness. The day's worth of time had already passed within the Realm of the Violet Immortal before Qing Shui started to slowly train.

For the remaining time Qing Shui had naturally spent a large portion of it on learning the Great Roc Spreading Wings and the Great Roc's Heart. As for the other things, he spent a very small amount of time on them.

Qing Shui's learning process was very fast. With so many years of training coupled with a pretty good comprehension ability, it was still possible for him to achieve his goals. However, achieving a small accomplishment would still require time. The hope of breaking through in half a year was very large, however it was not definite.

Time passed slowly, day after day with Qing Shui continuously travelling to and fro from into the Realm of the Violet Immortal. The fluttering of his figure was brimming with explosive power, as he dashed forward in a strange manner. It gave an indescribable feeling as if power and overbearingness were not in complete harmony.

Qing Shui had already trained his Great Roc Spreading Wings to a very familiar degree. This was just the result of half a month.

During this half a month, Qing Shui had split his time up properly. Every day he would only rest for two hours. This included the time he spent on eating. To him, this was adequate. For the rest of the ten hours, four of them would be used to train the Great Roc Spreading Wings, four of them would be used to train the Great Roc's Heart while the remaining two would be used to train other skills.

AST 800 – Hard To Guess What The Person Was Thinking, Three Days, Roc Spreading Wings At The Small Success Stage

Under such a situation, time passed by very quickly. Very soon, it was already time for Qing Shui to leave the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. However, he was very happy. Even though he had yet to reach a breakthrough to the small success stage for both the Roc Spreading Wings and the Heart of Roc, he was already extremely familiar with both of them. Qing Shui was quite satisfied with his progress.

Before it was time to leave the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui had sufficient rest and thus would not rest after he had exited but would do some other things. When he left his room, he saw Yiye Jiange in the distance.

“Qing Shui!”

When Yiye Jiange saw Qing Shui, she smiled and called out to him. Qing Shui smiled and walked over. Di Chen gave the feeling of one who transcended the human world, while Yiye Jiange gave one the feeling of spiritual secularism.

“Jiange!” Qing Shui could now easily and casually call out her name but his respect for her had not changed, primarily because of Luan Luan. Now, she still needed to act the role of his wife.

For Luan Luan, Qing Shui did not stop this but he felt that it was

very unfair toward her. It was nothing to him to have her as a wife in name but for her...

The thought of marrying Yiye Jiange had never crossed Qing Shui's mind, as he felt that it would be a form of blasphemy. It was because he was once her disciple and to Qing Shui, she was his master, even though she had not taught him much stuff.

Yiye Jiange smiled and looked at Qing Shui, "You've come out? Come join me and let's go out for a walk."

"I can't ask for anything better!" Qing Shui smiled and replied.

Yiye Jiange smiled and her eyes squinted slightly. The charm of that gaze was unrivalled but it was good that Qing Shui's immunity toward beauties was now quite good. Moreover, this lady had been one he has been carefully caring for. However, he still fell into a momentary daze.

"Jiange, erm... did you have any guy you liked before?" After asking this question, Qing Shui realized that this seemed to be the second time he has asked this.

"No." Yiye Jiange said outright before looking at Qing Shui, with a shadow of her smile. Qing Shui was stunned to discover that there was a hint of cuteness in her gaze.

"I feel that it was too unfair for you to be putting on an act with me as husband and wife. For Luan Luan, your sacrifice is too big."

Qing Shui said.

“I don’t feel like I’ve made any sacrifice. I’m very happy.” Yiye Jiange continued to reply calmly.

“Jiange, you’ve never thought of getting married and having your own children? You seem to like kids a lot too. Haven’t you thought of having kids of your own?” Qing Shui had no intentions of blasphemy, nor did he hold any evil thoughts. He just felt that if this were to continue, she would remain alone all her life. After all, they were just husband and wife in pretense.

In the future, when he had even more kids, he might end up neglecting her at times. By that time, both Di Chen and Wenren Wu-shuang would be his women and she might not feel at ease to be here. However, he felt a little uncomfortable at the thought of her belonging to another man. He didn’t know why he had that thought either.

Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui’s sincere expression and didn’t know what she was feeling. She liked children but that didn’t mean that she needs to have kids of her own. In Qing Clan, she does play with Qing Zun and Qin Yin very often and also carried Qing Ming and Qing Yan very often. She felt very happy with her current life.

But when Qing Shui brought up the point of her having her own children, she just realized this issue. The heavy burden of vengeance she had been carrying had made her lose any thoughts of her getting married and having her own children.

She had never considered this before, nor did she consider that she wanted to fall in love with another man. Although everything was very normal for her, she had subconsciously neglected this issue.

Yiye Jiange's silence made Qing Shui panic. However, not long later, she smiled, "Luan Luan is our daughter..."

"Let's not talk about this first. Jiange, if you have a guy you like, you must tell me. Luan Luan has grown up and she'll always be our daughter." Qing Shui smiled and said.

Yiye Jiange shook her head, "I won't have a guy I'll fall in love with. We can't separate either. Otherwise, Luan Luan will feel very upset."

"Alright, then let's not split up, not ever. I'll care for you like a woman I love the most." Qing Shui said softly. His sincere gaze made Yiye Jiange's heart throb.

This line was very flirty but she felt extremely touched. He had been treating her well for all these years but seeing how more and more ladies were appearing next to him, each of them so outstanding, she suddenly realized one thing: he did not like her.

She recalled how there were heartwarming moments between them and there were even times when her heart would throb. However, he had never shown her any obvious signs.

“What’s wrong? Why would I be thinking of all this?” Yiye Jiange blushed and she lowered her head slightly.

Qing Shui saw Yiye Jiange’s expression and thought that it was because of what he had said earlier. He quickly explained, “I didn’t mean it that way... To me, you’re still my master. I don’t have that intention at all...”

Hearing Qing Shui’s explanation, Yiye Jiange sighed in her heart but she still kept up a smile, “It’s fine. I understand.”

The two of them headed to the back of the mountain behind Heavenly Palace Mountain. Although Heavenly Palace had once been three feet into the ground, the mountain at the back was still the same as before. The familiar area that belonged to Gongsun Jianwu was no longer there. He wondered if that seductive looking lady was fine...

The north wind blew, sending Yiye Jiange’s dress fluttering slightly.

When Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange were together, they didn’t often share their thoughts. He didn’t understand what Yiye Jiange was thinking, nor did he know what she wanted. The matter with heading to Lion King’s Ridge as well, he had not gotten her to admit it herself. No matter how much he had powered up, she had never brought it up before. Qing Shui felt that it was because the gap he had with Lion King’s Ridge was still too wide.

“Jiange, just wait a while more. It’ll be soon.” Qing Shui chose to sound very vague with his words.

“Qing Shui, promise me, don’t think too much over my issues. The reason I told you was to let my heart feel at ease for a moment. I’ve never thought of realizing my own dreams. I’ve already buried it deep at the bottom of my heart.” Yiye Jiange smiled and said.

“Haven’t you seen Luan Luan’s progress? Won’t Luan Luan be able to do it in the future?” Qing Shui seemed to have caught onto something and he looked at Yiye Jiange.

“Lion King’s Ridge is a great sect in Westeria Continent. It’s impossible to seek for justice to be done. And Luan Luan still need a very, very long time. Moreover, it’s just a hope. With her lifespan, it’s difficult...” Yiye Jiange shook her head. Although she was not that clear about the level of Lion King’s Ridge, she had some idea of it. There were many powerful members in the sect and all of them were strong Beast Tamers. Lion King’s Ridge might have the Heart of Seven Orifices but it’s not possible for her to be able to reach the same level in just a day or two. She still need to come across a great opportunity.

“How terrifying is Lion King’s Ridge? Jiange, you know about it, right?” Qing Shui frowned and looked at Yiye Jiange.

“I’m not sure and I can’t say it clearly either. You’ll know when you get stronger.” Yiye Jiange seemed to have wanted to say more but she didn’t.

“Breakthrough, I must have a breakthrough...” Qing Shui told himself. In ten years, he must be able to reach a height he was satisfied with in ten years. He would then be able to know how deep the waters in the world of the nine continents were.

“You’re still carrying the moonstone I gave you.” Yiye Jiange looked at the silver chain around Qing Shui’s neck and that faint view of that stone. She could tell at one look that it was what she had given to him back then. With his abilities now, he could carry along stones that were of much higher quality than the one she had given him. But seeing how he was still carrying the one she had given him, she didn’t know what she was feeling.

“This stone had saved my life before, had given me a great encounter and this was also something you had given me.” Qing Shui looked at the moonstone and said happily.

“Am I that important?” Yiye Jiange smiled and looked at Qing Shui. She might not know why she had asked this question, nor did she know what kind of answer she would like to hear.

She had once told him not to call her master and to have him treat her like a lady, a lady like any other around him. It was just that he seemed to have forgotten about it.

To be honest, she was very lonely and had wanted a friend whom she could share her heartfelt thoughts with. She had even thought of forgetting her past to start a new life, find a suitable man to live with. However, this seemed to be very difficult. The things that had happened had forced her to where she was right now and she could not draw herself out of it.

“Important, very important.” Qing Shui was saying the truth but he didn’t know how to reply. This was why he repeated his answer twice, in order to emphasize the importance of what he had said.

“Compared to them?” Yiye Jiange smiled.

“The same. You’re the mother to my child. I’ve honestly treated you like the mother to my child.” Qing Shui looked at Yiye Jiange and said gently.

“Really?” Yiye Jiange smiled and asked.

“Of course it’s the truth.” Qing Shui affirmed.

“Then you must treat me better in the future, treat me like one of your women.” Yiye Jiange smiled faintly and said.

Qing Shui nodded mechanically but didn’t know the true meaning behind those words.

...

Two days passed by very quickly. Qing Shui was moving about non-stop in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. His eyes shut tight, his legs stepping about at rapid speed and his upright and long silhouette dashed about elusively. That speed seemed to be even faster than when he had taken the Gale Pellet.

“Hahaha, to think that the Roc Spreading Wings at the small success stage could already bring me such effects.” Qing Shui came to an abrupt stop and laughed out loud. He was too happy.

Now, Qing Shui was at the stage of solidifying his progress. He had just made the breakthrough and thus needed more time to familiarize himself with it before continuing to work hard to cultivate the Heart of Roc. It was because the Heart of Roc was about to reach a breakthrough too. Qing Shui hoped that he would be able to attain it as soon as possible.

It had been about five months. It was perfectly normal to be using this amount of time. The difficulty to reach the small success stage was the smallest and therefore he would be able to reach a breakthrough for most martial arts to this stage.

It was different for the large success stage where the difficulty was higher. It was not something that one could attain just by working hard. However, even though the difficulty was higher, so was the prowess. The difference between the prowess of the large success stage and the small success stage was like the gap between that of heaven and earth.

Sitting down, crossed legged, Qing Shui controlled the flames in his hands. The grey colored flames now were still flames that were one foot long. However, compared to before, there seemed to be a little more violence in its power. The Primordial flames continued to shrink slightly. While it was quiet, anyone would be able to sense that the flames held a terrifying power.

This was the changes to the Primordial flames after cultivating the Heart of Roc!

AST 801 – The Arrival Of Baima Aristocrat Clan, Battle, The Powerful Petal Rain Under The Skies

He controlled the primordial flames in his hands until he ran out of the Qi of Strengthening Technique. It was then did Qing Shui sat down to rest and recover as he contemplated over what had not been done properly and why had the “Heart of Roc” not reach the small success stage.

Qing Shui had not manage to bring it to the small success stage even when it was time for him to exit from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. This made him feel a little helpless since the people from Baima Aristocrat Clan should be coming today.

It was already past one o'clock in the morning and Qing Shui had used up all the time he had in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. It was a pity that he still wasn't able to bring the “Heart of Roc” to the small success stage. However, he could still sense that the primordial flame balls' prowess had increased by quite a lot.

Of course, it was still far from comparable to if he had achieved the breakthrough and had its prowess increased to become two times stronger. Although he was just a tad away from the small success stage, the increment to its power was only at 20% but if he were to reach the small success stage, it would be two times as strong as before.

Exiting the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui laid on

the bed. It was already starting to turn bright out. It was already about seven o'clock in the morning. He pushed opened the door and left the room.

When he went to the backyard, he noticed that there were already quite a number of them. Those who stood closer to Qing Shui greeted him and then continued with their training.

Although the morning sun had not risen fully, there was already a hint of red in the east. Qing Shui knew that it would not take long for the sun to rise up and he started to practice his Taichi.

...

After breakfast, no one spoke but the atmosphere was clearly different. Qing Shui knew that it was because the Baima Aristocrat Clan was coming. He smiled and said to the other, "No need to be nervous, it'll be fine."

"Baima Aristocrat Clan is after all, a great aristocrat clan. The people coming this time would definitely be stronger than before. Qing Shui, you must be careful. We can't help you much." Qing Luo smiled and said helplessly.

"Grandfather, there's no need for you to worry, your grandson has the confidence to deal with this." Qing Shui smiled and said casually.

After the meal, everyone went back to their own stuff but none of

them left the residence. Although they appeared very relaxed, no one was actually feeling so.

Qing Shui looked at the sky and then suddenly leaped up to look into the far distance, waiting for the Baima Aristocrat Clan to come. He hope to be able to get this settled as soon as possible.

After this event, Qing Shui felt that he would really be able to relax for quite a bit of time. He planned to use this break to slow down and strengthen his martial techniques.

Time passed by very slowly. Qing Shui was not anxious but just looked into the distance calmly. When he saw a few black dots flying toward them, he immediately went forth. He hoped that they could at least not fight above Qing Residence or even, not above Heavenly Palace. However, he couldn't leave too far away either.

“Daddy!”

Luan Luan shouted at Qing Shui stepping in the air to stand next to him. She was already a Martial Saint and now, standing next to him, her excited face appeared to be slightly flushed.

“Luan Luan, hold onto this.” Qing Shui passed a few Gale Pellet to her and then called out for the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. He let her sit on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant and also had the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable sit next to her.

“Lass, later on, no matter what happens, don’t come down.” Qing Shui also stood on the elephant and said.

“Mmm, Daddy, can I call out my Earth Devouring Mice and Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear?” Luan Luan asked excitedly.

“Of course you can. You need to rely on them in the future.” Qing Shui smiled and said before looking at the large black bird which was closing in.

Dark Crane!

After seeing clearly what the opponent’s demonic beast was, Qing Shui did not say anything but took out the Soulshake Bell which had already leveled. After giving it some thought, he decided to use it later. After all, things would not be able to end peacefully between them and since that was the case, he might as well take action first.

“Luan Luan, call out your demonic beasts. Later on, wait for my signal and just attack.” Qing Shui said to Luan Luan.

“Mmm.” Luan Luan excitedly called out her demonic beasts.

The five large Dark Crane got increasingly closer and the people on top of them also came within sight. Almost all of them were elderly and even those who were younger were not that much younger themselves and were over a hundred years old.

“They really think very highly of themselves. These should be the best elites of the Baima Aristocrat Clan.” When Qing Shui saw their setup, he immediately unleash his killing intent at full powers.

When Qing Shui saw these people, he was not worried in the least. He was fully prepared. And other than the old man in the lead who might be a little tricky to handle, he had the means to settle the others within a short period of time.

Ning!

Qing Shui called out the Fire Bird and then fed it a Gale Pellet. He held Luan Luan’s wrist and in an instant, appeared on the Fire Bird’s back. “It’s better to stay on the Fire Bird, it’s safer here. Feed it one of that pill I gave you earlier once every 15 minutes. Remember, don’t come down. You just need to command you Earth Devouring Mice to work together with me.”

“I’ll listen to what Daddy says.” Luan Luan hugged Qing Shui and said happily.

Softly patting Luan Luan on the head, Qing Shui returned to be back on the Diamond Gigantic Elephant. By then, the other group had already stopped two hundred meters away.

Cultivators had great vision and hearing. Moreover, those large flying demonic beasts took up quite a large space in the air. Right now, both parties were staring at each other.

Qing Shui had seen them earlier. The old man in the lead was a little tricky to deal with but he didn't feel as strong as the old man with the Dragon-Headed Cane. And although the others were strong as well, to the current Qing Shui, they were nothing.

Baima Qiufeng looked at the young man and his pupils contracted. He felt that this person was extremely dangerous. And when his gaze landed on the girl on the Fire Bird, he could tell with one glance that Luan Luan was very young and that she was a Martial Saint.

Elementary Martial Saint!

Although she was only an elementary Martial Saint, the old man felt that she was another demonical existence like that young man. She had over ten demonic beasts around her, each of them had the level of a Grade Four Martial Saint or higher. Most importantly, they were Earth Devouring Mice...

“Get to it!” The old man suddenly let out a loud bellow and five Dark Crane immediately flew toward Qing Shui.

Qing Shui didn't expect this old man to be so decisive and to be so vicious. Thankfully, he was prepared and with two whistles, the Fire Bird quickly retreated.

At the same time, Qing Shui shook his Soulshake Bell toward the five large Dark Crane.

Qing Shui had great confidence in the Soulshake Bell. Almost the same moment he had shook it, the Diamond Gigantic Elephant unleashed a Mighty Elephant Stomp.

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion!

Qing Shui looked at the effects of his attacks. Out of the five Dark Crane, one died on the spot, one escape, one went into frenzy, attacked the people around it and was slammed dead by the old man. Another old man who had been caught unaware had his head smashed by its sharp claws.

When Qing Shui retreated, he saw them scattering out and then grouping back together and charging toward Qing Shui. At this moment, Qing Shui threw out the most deadly area attack he had with his hidden weapons.

Petal Rain Under the Skies !

The pitch black 10,000 Years Coldsteel Needles shot out with a loud wailing voice. Qing Shui was the most confident with his hidden weapon attacks. To dare to challenge a great aristocrat clan, what he could rely on was his poison and hidden weapons.

The Solitary Rapid Fist which Qing Shui had picked up very very long ago was targeted toward having flexible hands and was the foundations for Qing Shui's hidden weapons. It was also because of this skill that he was able to have such success in his hidden weapon today.

Fourteen!

When Qing Shui unleashed the “Petal Rain Under the Skies”, the twenty-four people from the other side split into two batches by the Mighty Elephant Stomp, with six on one side and eighteen on another. The target for his Petal Rain Under the Skies was the group of eighteen.

Fourteen of them died on the spot!

Although this result was within Qing Shui’s expectation, Qing Shui secretly felt very happy. To be able to wipe out over half of them... this was sufficient to leave a shadow in their hearts.

Although the other party was quite stunned by this outcome, they quickly spread out. They did not have much knowledge of such hidden weapons but still knew a thing or two about them, especially one that covered such a large area. The poison on the hidden weapons were definitely extremely precious and when they had spread out, it wouldn’t be possible for him to use the same technique on every single person.

Their guess was right. However, this was what Qing Shui wanted—for them to be separated. This would give him more opportunities.

Since the fight had started, there was no need for them hide anymore. He quickly called out the Thunderous Beast and brought out the Thunder God and the Big Dipper Sword.

Just then, the old man in the lead had charged forth!

Everything till now happened in just an instant.

Seven Star Armored Vest!

Vajra Subdues Demons!

Fiery Golden Eyes!

Emperor's Qi!

Qing Shui no longer had the time to use the Heavenly Talisman but these were sufficient. And now, with the State of One with Elephant, he unleashed the Combination Sword Technique with the Big Dipper Sword.

Boom!

Qing Shui, together with the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, was sent flying backward. What had made Qing Shui happy was that the level of this elder was not comparable to Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan's Old Ancestor, at least, not when he was holding the Dragon-Headed Cane.

Although he was pushed back, after the old man's abilities were weakened, Qing Shui's Seven Star Armored Vest was fully able to withstand the attack. As long as he could withstand the attacks, it

would not be scary to be faced off against him.

It was only now that Qing Shui had seen the old man's weapons. It was a huge scythe. He had a Black Gold Devil Scythe and Evil Dragon Tooth in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal but there was no one around him who uses a scythe. He had thus decided to leave them aside for him to refine weapons in the future.

This huge scythe was very similar to the Black Gold Devil Scythe and was even more like the scythe of the death god. The moment he came into contact with it, Qing Shui could sense a huge throwback trembling force from it.

It was another good item. This trembling force could, in a way, increase the elderly's prowess by quite abit. If not for this trembling force, Qing Shui would not have to be sent flying and he wouldn't feel any pressure in the slightest.

Art of Pursuing!

After another collision, Qing Shui used the Art of Pursuing and leaped up from the Diamond Gigantic Elephant's back. While in mid-air, he took a Gale Pellet and his speed increased tremendously.

Speed was power. Speed could counter everything!

Violet Lightning Strike!

Right now, the Thunderous Beast next to Qing Shui paralyzed an elder with a Violet Lightning Strike. Luan Luan immediately commanded her Earth Devouring Mice to swarm up...

Just then, the remaining eight people dashed toward Luan Luan. However, the Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear let out a huge bellow.

A spread of pure red flames landed quickly like rain, stopping the old men in their tracks.

Fiery Meteor Shower !

AST 802 – Baima Qiufeng, A Very Easy Battle?

Fiery Meteor Shower!

Although the Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear wasn't too strong or at least not strong enough for these people, they still didn't dare to get a taste of those falling fireballs with their own bodies.

Even when Qing Shui was in the middle of a battle, he would still constantly monitor Luan Luan's movements closely. He had put away Thunderous Beast after it had unleashed Thunderbolt on a few elderly men.

With their speed reduced a little and Qing Shui's weakening effect, the entire battle seemed to have fallen very easily into his control.

It did seem very simple but it was because Qing Shui had cultivated for very long time to achieve such outcome. If it was converted to the time within the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, the days he spent on cultivation would be too overwhelmingly long. On top of that, his cultivation arts were wide-ranging and profound. It was no coincidence for Qing Shui to have the achievement he had today.

Everything was the outcome of Qing Shui's hard work. The Baima Aristocrat Clan was inferior to the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan. However, what they didn't know was that Qing Shui had

eliminated the Eastern Palace Clan solely by himself. If they did, they wouldn't dare to provoke him no matter how courageous they were.

Baima Qiufeng, the Old Ancestor from the Baima Aristocrat Clan, was really regretting this right now. It was a disgrace that there were already casualties in the Baima Aristocrat Clan. The moment he laid his eyes on the youth, he had already sensed killing intent and the potential danger lurking within the youth. This was why he had decided to strike first without the slightest hesitation.

But he had no idea if it was a wise decision or a mistake. The decision he had made was spilt water that could not be taken back. He had no other choice but to fight until his death today.

Luan Luan sat on the back of Fire Bird. Fire Bird would constantly breathe out powerful Nether Balls. Qing Shui had also ordered the Diamond Gigantic Elephant to stay beside Fire Bird and perform a Mighty Elephant Stomp from time to time. This was quite destructive.

Luan Luan had the Crimson Dragon Bow that Qing Shui had given to her before in her hands. She would shoot at the few elderly men from time to time without much expectation as her attacks were all dodged by them.

“Old and useless. Not only that, you've made such bad decisions. I wonder how you will face your ancestors.” Qing Shui snorted coldly as he shot out a 1,000 Years Frosted Iron Ball from his hand.

Meteor Smash!

The moment he forced the old man to fall back, he suddenly dashed towards the remaining few elderly men while yelling out to Luan Luan to watch out. A gray flame suddenly materialized in between his hands and quickly formed into a fireball. He then unleashed it towards his opponents.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant performed a Diamond Sword Qi followed by a Instantaneous Diamond Evasion before it dashed towards the elderly man who had been locked on. The rest attempted to attack the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, however Qing Shui's Primordial Flame Ball had already caught up to them.

Boom!

The elderly men that had been locked on were powerless to resist and were sent flying by Diamond Gigantic Elephant's attack. On top of that the Primordial Flame Balls that had been scattered collided against each other right at this moment.

The Diamond Gigantic Elephant had already left long ago. The disintegrated Primordial Flame Balls scattered in all directions. Although the opponents had scurried backwards, two unfortunate elderly men's necks were scorched and they died instantly on the spot.

One of the elderly men who moved backwards got into trouble with Luan Luan's seven Earth Devouring Mice instead. The pitiful elderly man's eyes widened in fright. Although he struggled with

all his might, it was difficult for his weakened strength to resist the attacks of the Earth Devouring Mice.

Baima Qiufeng was so pissed that he almost vomited blood. He abandoned Qing Shui and rushed towards Luan Luan.

Qing Shui was already on his guard. There was no way he'd let him do as he wished. Two Primordial Flame Balls were sent to block Baima Qiufeng's way. The opponent evaded them and pressed onwards.

Three 10,000 Coldsteel Needles arranged in a triangular formation were shot out towards the elderly man. At this moment, he was already standing in between the elderly man and Luan Luan as he calmly sent out a Descending Heavens Talisman.

It was a Descending Heavens Talisman with perfect accuracy, only that the effect wasn't really that impressive.

There were only six elderly men left, including this Old Ancestor of the Baima Aristocrat Clan. Qing Shui was less pressured. This clan was powerless in the face of Five Colored Poison. If his opponents could withstand his Five Colored Poison, he would really not have any chance in winning.

“Evildoer... You are an evildoer!” Baima Qiufeng shouted loudly. By now he had witnessed the consequences of the Baima Clan and was shouting unwillingly.

“What comes around, goes around. You should be aware of this.” Qing Shui told the old man in a cold voice.

“To think that you actually used poison this way. I have miscalculated.....” Baima Qiufeng’s words were pale and weak.

Some poison in the World of the Nine Continents were gaseous but they had a spreading process. People with stronger strength would be able to evade because the more poisonous poison were usually vibrant in color, unless they couldn’t move.. As long as a Peak Martial Saint cultivator could move, he would be able to evade this with no difficulty. Other than that, trying to poison a Martial Saint through their respiratory tract was basically futile because they were able to hold their breath.

Most Poison Cultivators applied poison on their weapons, some also used Hidden Weapons like Qing Shui did. With their decent speed and force, people naturally taught themselves about how to handle Hidden Weapons. But he had never seen anyone who used Hidden Weapons in such a tricky and sinister way like Qing Shui.

It was natural for the old man of this age to have witnessed a lot of similar martial techniques. But the difference between those and the poison weapons that this young man had used were as different as the light of the firefly and the bright moon.

He’d evade Qing Shui’s hidden weapons if he could. If he couldn’t, he’d deflect them with a weapon but would quickly pull back. Fortunately the things that his opponent shot out would lose some power after resisting a few times. But even so, this gave him a very bad headache because it made him feel as if he was unable to

exert the strength in his body.

The Earth Devouring Mice were also putting on their terrifying performance. With their extremely formidable endurance, absurd speed and their corroding bite, they were able to take away one Peak Martial Saint cultivator's life. The Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear served as a shield in the middle.

The remaining four Peak Martial Saint cultivators were utterly tied down by the Fire Bird, Diamond Gigantic Elephant as well as Luan Luan's ten Earth Devouring Mice and the Heavenly Fire-Armored Rock Bear.

Qing Shui breathed a sigh of relief. The odds of winning were already decided between him and the Baima Aristocrat Clan. He knew he must win, otherwise everything would be over for the Heavenly Palace and Qing Clan.

After they pulled apart from each other once again, the elderly man looked at Qing Shui and brandished the gigantic sickle in his hands!

Neighhhh!

A loud and clear neigh of a horse rang out. Qing Shui's pupils contracted as he stared at the mythical beast beside the elderly man. Its entire body was snow white and was about ten metres long. It had the exact appearance of a white horse that Qing Shui was familiar with, only that this white horse was fully covered with snow white scales and had a violet horn of about two metres

long on its head.

What was that? A pegasus? Or a unicorn?

Qing Shui was clueless about this creature. It had the strength of about one star, which was considerably powerful. What was the relationship between this creature and the Baima Aristocrat Clan? This was a white horse right.....?

Just when Qing Shui was still clueless about this mythical beast of one star, that 'white horse' let out a clear and loud neigh. A faint glow appeared on the Baima Aristocrat Clan's Old Ancestor as it gradually became apparent, enveloping the elderly man in its protection.

[Baima](#) Protection!

[TL Note: Baima also means White Horse]

"Die, brat!" The elderly man brandished the sickle in his hands as he once again rushed towards Qing Shui. Qing Shui abruptly shot out a 10,000 Years Frosted Iron Ball. On top of it, it was launched out with his full strength while he locked onto his opponent.

Bang!

Out of Qing Shui's expectation, the Baima Aristocrat Clan's Old Ancestor actually made no efforts to dodge and he instead endured this attack. What made Qing Shui more surprised was that his attack was steadily resisted by the white glow on the elderly man's

body.....

Sweat instantly formed on Qing Shui's forehead. What could this be? An invincible state? Or was there a limit to that layer of protection? If this rendered his Hidden Weapons Techniques and poison ineffective, not only him but Luan Luan would also be in danger.

For a moment Qing Shui was as anxious as an ant on a hot pan. He was resisting his opponent's attacks and trying to think up of something at the same time. If his opponent actually cast this protection, then he would definitely have a killing technique.

"Hahaha, let's see if you have any more tricks up your sleeves today. No need to hold back." The elderly man laughed maniacally as he once again dashed towards Qing Shui. The gigantic sickle in his hands swept towards Qing Shui leaving a trail of black flames.

Qing Shui squinted and the field of his vision narrowed. At the abrupt wave of his right hand, a 10,000 Years Coldsteel Needle was violently shot outwards and flew towards the elderly man's sickle.

Qing Shui wiped the trace of blood at the corner of his mouth but a smile broke across his face instead. It seemed like the halo on his opponent's body was not invincible after all. It just had an extremely formidable resistance.

The 10,000 Years Coldsteel Needle that was as fine as an ox hair from earlier had actually managed to penetrate an inch into the halo. It was a pity that it wasn't able to make a contact with the

opponent's body. Nevertheless, this outcome had shocked the elderly man and also allowed Qing Shui to breathe a sigh of relief.

That needle pierce from just now had caused the halo to quiver slightly. This had let Qing Shui know that he still had some hope. If it was an invincible state, it'd really be over for him today.

Qing Shui's 10,000 Years Coldsteel Needles shot out continuously at different spots. He wanted to find out the weak spot. If he could smash it, then perhaps this layer of protection would collapse.

Baima Qiufeng seemed to have also realized Qing Shui's plan. His sickle movements quickened as he closed in aggressively. He wasn't going to let Qing Shui have any opportunity.

Seeing how the elderly man didn't really seem to be in a hurry, Qing Shui knew that this protection should last for only a short time. He summoned the Thunderous Beast. Without realizing it, enough time had passed.

Violet Lightning Strike!

As soon as Thunderous Beast was summoned, it dashed in the direction of Luan Luan. As soon as Luan Luan saw the Thunderous Beast, she knew that her chance was here. Another elderly man was killed by her Earth Devouring Mice with the help of Violet Lightning Strike.

Qing Shui didn't put away the Thunderous Beast for now this

time. He had him continuously attack the remaining three Peak Martial Saint elderly men with its Thunderbolt.

They weren't able to evade the Thunderbolt. At first, they didn't really feel anything. But then they gradually realized that not only their reflexes were getting slower but also their movements. Unfortunately by the time they had realized this, it was already too late.

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

The Earth Devouring Mice also dashed towards the elderly man who had tried to escape by himself. With the great disparity between their speeds, the Earth Devouring Mice was like a group of terrifying devils to them.

The old man watched heart achingly as the Baima Aristocrat Clan's backbone died one by one with great sadness and sorrow. He turned his head around and locked on to Qing Shui. The gigantic black sickle in his hands gleamed with an odd silvery white as it hacked towards Qing Shui.

Qing Shui clenched his jaws. The Big Dipper Sword in his hands suddenly vanished as a jet-black dagger of about a foot long manifested in its place.

Divinity Protection!

Qing Shui neither evade nor ran as he let his opponent's sickle

land on his shoulder. He waited until it sank into his flesh before casting the Divinity Protection technique.

The Baima Aristocrat Clan's old man was also shocked because his attack was evadable. Yet he had no idea why this youth didn't evade. Just when he was shocked, Qing Shui made his move.

At the same time, the elderly man realized that his sickle actually didn't split this brat in half but was instead deflected. He was alarmed as he shouted 'damn' inwardly. Baima Qiufeng had quite a lot of faith in this Baima Protection. But he didn't know why he was still extremely panicky right now. He simply couldn't shake off the feeling that something terrible was going to happen this time.

Poison Dragon Dagger!

Extremely poisonous and extremely sharp!

The Poison Dragon Dagger in his hand pierced quickly forward. On top of that, it was the Sword of Sixth Wave technique.....

The old man suddenly felt the Baima Protection waver as the waves of energy rushed forth towards him. In that moment, he clearly felt it – he was going to be finished.

AST 803 – Triumphant Victory

A series of Wave Essence were shot out towards Baima Qiufeng.

The Sixth Wave that was shot out abruptly had pierced through the old man. However, it wasn't enough to kill him just yet. Qing Shui was confounded for a bit. His strength was nearly drained but he couldn't afford to let this chance pass by.

This was an unmissable opportunity that he had stumbled upon while using the Divinity Protection on himself. At the same time, the old man shot a vicious stare with a malevolent expression, gripping the scythe and swung it towards Qing Shui. Qing Shui was forced to retreat quickly afterwards.

As Qing Shui's Thunder God clashed with the old man's scythe, a force of utter rage circulated throughout his body. He was enraged but had no other way to counter Baima Qiufeng's attack. Just as he was about to give up, an enormous power suddenly rose up from his body.

The force of [Rebirth]!

Break!

The compelling force flowed instantaneously into the Poison Dragon Dagger on his hand, then he quickly used his ultimate trump card.

Critical Damage!

Bang, thump!

Despite being knocked backwards by Baima Qiufeng, he allowed a himself satisfied smile as he watched an expression of disbelief slowly emerging from the old man's face. Baima Qiufeng wobbled for a while before he collapsed to the ground.

The battle had ended with a total of 25 corpses from the Baima Aristocrat Clan in under the span of 15 minutes or so. Qing Shui looked up to the sky with a triumphant smile. It was hard to believe that he had actually won without a hitch.

“Daddy, we won!” Luan Luan jumped onto him gleefully.

Qing Shui hugged his zestful daughter as she jumped into his arms. After all, this was her first time witnessing such battle of high adrenaline. Qing Shui released his embrace from Luan Luan and said: “Go back home and tell everyone the good news. I will take care of this mess in the meantime.”

“Alright, daddy.” Luan Luan replied in a happy tone before she bid goodbye to Qing Shui and left.

Qing Shui descended downwards and picked up some decent weapons and a few Interspatial Silk Sachets. However, he was still confused about one thing: the white horse was nowhere to be found.

Qing Shui had no idea whether it was a demonic beast that Baima Qiufeng had tamed personally or a demonic beast passed down through generations of his clan. Most clans in the World of the Nine Continents had legacies passed down to the descendents, be it the bloodline, the battle skills or Guardian Beasts. However, this would all be possible under the premise that the person passing down the legacy must still be alive.

Qing Shui felt that the legacy passed down to the Baima Aristocrat Clan was the white horse earlier. When the old man died, the white horse had vanished into thin air. It was just an assumption but the probability of that theory being the truth was quite high.

Items passed down from generation to generation were typically things of value. The Golden Bloodlines and Violet Bloodlines, for example, had a certain chance of passing down to the descendents. Those who inherited such bloodlines would naturally inherit their benefits. Moreover, bloodlines could not be weakened but they could still vanish from the world should the whole clan be annihilated.

Not everyone would be privileged enough to inherit such bloodlines. Amongst ten descendents in a clan, only one would have the chance to inherit the Golden Bloodline or the Violet Bloodline. This would explain why aristocratic clans preferred to breed plenteous children and grandchildren, including illegitimate children. As long as they had inherited the precious bloodline, they would be welcomed to the clan and be treated with great care and respect. Those with such a bloodline would be able to receive the greatest training and cultivation in the world.

After a brief moment of delay, Qing Shui took his spoils of war and flew back home on his Fire Bird. He couldn't see Luan Luan on his way back, so she must have already gone back to the Qing Residence.

Qing Shui wasn't in a hurry to open the old men's Interspatial Silk Sachets for now. He wasn't particularly interested in them and now wasn't the best time to check their contents just yet.

At the very least, the Baima Aristocrat Clan's Old Ancestor might have some valuable items inside his Interspatial Silk Sachet. He was in a hurry to go home now, so he planned to open the sachets and check the items carefully after he had entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

He had killed 25 people from this battle and with the previous four who came last time, those may be the last few strongest members of the Baima Aristocrat Clan. They were considered a third-grade aristocratic clan anyway, despite being stronger than the Zuoshi Aristocrat Clan by a mite. Nonetheless, a small difference could still pose a deadly threat. If the Zuoshi Aristocrat Clan were to challenge the Baima Aristocrat Clan, it would be normal for the Zuoshi Aristocrat Clan to lose the battle in this case.

When Qing Shui came back home, it was still late in the morning just before midday. The entire Qing Clan as well as the Heavenly Palace were filled with the atmosphere of celebration. The news of the Baima Aristocrat Clan's annihilation had travelled throughout the Greencloud Continent in a swift moment.

That was the supreme aristocratic clan after all!

Just like the Zuoshi Aristocrat Clan!

Everyone in the Greencloud Continent had received the news as soon as the news had been spreaded, including the powerful aristocratic clans in every city of the Greencloud Continent.

When the first news regarding the annihilation of the Zuoshi Aristocrat Clan had spread to every household, there were many who questioned Qing Shui's ability to defeat such powerful clan. They felt that lady luck was on his side when he had managed to destroy an entire clan. But lady luck would never bestow such fortune twice to the same man. Qing Shui couldn't be lucky all the time, so everyone was convinced of his power, as well as the strength of the Heavenly Palace when Baima Aristocrat Clan had been defeated.

Qing Shui greeted everyone in the Qing Clan with smiles before he went back to his room to wash his body. Cleaning himself after every bloody battle was an old habit of his. When he was done, it was almost afternoon. The Qing Clan had started preparing a variety of delightful dishes as a celebratory feast for Qing Shui's and Luan Luan's victory. The delicious aroma of the food had travelled throughout the Heavenly Palace, causing many to salivate for a taste of the food.

.....

A number of beast carriages dashed along a wide path in a fast

speed. Inside one of the carriages, a middle-aged man spoke to an old man who was closing his eyes, “Eighth Lord, do you think the Heavenly Palace will kill us all?”

The old man who was being addressed as the Eighth Lord opened his clear yet mismatched eyes, exuding an air of wisdom and defiance through his expression. It was strange to have such eyes for an old man as he.

“Once we leave the Greencloud Continent, we will be fine. If we keep staying here, we might be killed any day.” The old man didn’t seem bitter, as if everything was normal.

“Then are we going to retaliate one day?” The middle-aged man asked discreetly.

“Retaliate? What are you going to retaliate with? We are lucky to be able to keep the Baima Clan alive at this point.” The Eighth Lord sighed.

“This day has finally come. And just as I thought, our clan has been cut by a few generations.” Eighth Lord spoke while he stared at the scenery outside the beast carriage, as if he was muttering to himself.

“Ah, does that mean you knew that this day would happen?” The middle-aged man asked shockingly.

“I don’t know. But I knew that this day would come sooner or

later.”

“Why did you say that?” The middle-aged man was confused by the old man’s words.

“The Baima family is corrupt, inside and out. Don’t you think that death is imminent for the corrupt people in our clan? We have been obeying most of the ancestral rules of the clan but we still face great danger despite good management. It’s really difficult to survive like this. After being forced to the Greencloud Continent, not only has the Baima Clan continued to grow without caution, the Old Ancestor had also intended to show his splendor. He has always been a wise man, so I have no idea why he would do something like that this time.” The Eighth Lord shooked his head.

“Then where are we going?”

“Southern Viewing Continent. Forget about Central Continent. If they knew about our situation, we would be ridiculed further.” The Eighth Lord remained calm as he relayed his plan.

“Then the future of the Baima Aristocrat Clan rests on Eighth Lord’s hands.” said the middle-aged man softly.

The Eighth Lord’s frowns were slowly emerging on his forehead as he continued to remain silent after that.

.....

The martial warriors of the Greencloud Continent had been discussing the incident with the Baima Aristocrat Clan for days. It was considered a serious matter, as everyone knew that the Greencloud Continent was the weakest continent in the World of the Nine Continents. Any powerful aristocrat clan from other continents could easily conquer the entire Greencloud Continent by claiming the top position. However, they would not gain any benefits by doing so, unless they were forced out by their own continent with no where else to go.

The supreme sects in the Greencloud Continent feared the supreme aristocratic clans from the other continents the most. In most cases, that would mean bad news, because if they were to step into their city, the most likely casualties of the invasion would be themselves.

Heavenly Palace's abrupt rise in power was good news for the Greencloud Continent. If the Heavenly Palace continued to show their capability in holding their position in the Greencloud Continent, then the powerful clans from other continents would think twice about causing a fuss here. At the very least, the supreme aristocratic clans would finally take notice of the Greencloud Continent if they were to travel to the other continents. Each time some clan from the Central Continent stepped into the Greencloud Continent, the locals would become timid in fear that they would conquer their land due to their reputation for hosting powerful martial warriors in the Central Continent. If someone from the Greencloud Continent were to step into the Central Continent, however, no one would bat an eye, because martial warriors in Greencloud Continent were generally weak.....

Despite the animated discussion about the clans and continents among the public, the Qing Clan, on the other hand, was in a celebratory mood as the atmosphere was bubbling with cheerfulness and lively noises. Even though Qing Shui was putting up a smile on his face, there was something else that had been bothering him even before the Baima Aristocrat Clan had arrived to start a fight.

That something had to do with Di Chen!

A few days ago, Di Chen told him that she was going to leave the Qing Clan soon after the matters with the Baima Aristocrat Clan had been settled. Now that the battle had ended, she would be leaving soon but he didn't know exactly when that would happen.

After lunch, Qing Shui quickly pulled Di Chen by her hand and brought her out from the dining hall. She allowed him to do so while laughing at how nervous he was. Despite his tensed gesture, she felt touched knowing how concerned he was about losing her. Before the Baima Aristocrat Clan had arrived to the Greencloud Continent, he wasn't all that jittery like he was now. She felt happy to know how much she meant to him now.

"I think it's time you should tell your beloved husband where you are planning to go." He sounded serious but it wouldn't be Qing Shui if he didn't tease Di Chen once in awhile.

"Do you remember the master I told you before? She was also the previous Misty Hall Palace Priestess." Di Chen let out a smile. She didn't comment further on the 'husband' part.

“Hmm, you did mention it before. Is she still alive?” Qing Shui looked at Di Chen shockingly.

“Yes, I’m leaving to meet my master this time. I will be training under her guidance for another few years.” Di Chen explained without haste.

“Chen ‘er, I have confidence that I can make you stronger than ever.” said Qing Shui gently as he gazed into Di Chen’s eyes.

“Qing Shui, listen to me, the technique I’m learning requires a breakthrough. I will be back soon after I achieve a my purpose. After that we’ll be together again.” Di Chen said in a soft tone while lowering her head slightly.

Qing Shui’s heart jolted, which prompted him to hug her and began to kiss her red lips passionately. Di Chen slowly reciprocated his kiss, probably because she would have to part with him soon.

Qing Shui continued to embrace her while sliding his hands down her voluptuous body. As he was caught in the moment, he slid his hands upwards and grabbed her sensuous breasts. The smoothness and supple sensation had Qing Shui quivering with excitement.

Di Chen trembled from his touch but did not attempt to stop him from continuing. She embraced him by his neck gently and moved her lips towards his ears, allowing him to kiss her neck. Then she whispered: “Don’t push your luck.”

“Alright, I’ll listen to you.” Qing Shui chuckled while giving her breasts the final gentle squeeze. This sensation was just like how he remembered from the time in the dream among the sea of flowers with Di Chen.

He could smell a whiff of sweet fragrance as he kissed her jade-like skin of her neck. Qing Shui could drown himself in the fragrance despite the subtle aroma. The scent was captivating and enticing to his senses, as if it was the best scent in the world.

“Chen ‘er, should I send you off by then?” Qing Shui asked with a genuine smile.

“Master will come and pick me up, so don’t worry. She has been treating me like her own daughter, so if she sought to cause me harm, she wouldn’t have to wait until a decade later to do that to me.”

Even though Qing Shui was still skeptical about her master, he gave an assuring nod to Di Chen. He vowed to meet her so-called ‘master’ one day and make sure that Di Chen would be safe no matter what.

AST 804 – Black Ember Flower, 10,000 Year Cold Ice

Qing Shui went back into the dining room with Di Chen after the conversation ended. He decided to spend the next few days with her after knowing that she would be leaving in another two or three days. In the late afternoon, Qing Shui returned to his room and entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

The matters with the Baima Aristocrat Clan had already been settled. Qing Shui clearly knew that the remaining members of the Baima Aristocrat Clan would flee to other continents after the defeat of their Old Ancestor. He did not plan on completely annihilating their entire clan, because they wouldn't be able to regain their prior level of power for another 500 years, if at all.

For the rest of the week, he planned on making the preparations to refine batches of medicinal pills, stabilizing his own cultivation realm and guiding the members of the Qing Clan to further develop their powers. He excitedly looked at the score of Interspatial Silk Sachets he had salvaged from the battle with the Baima Aristocrat Clan. At this rate, almost everyone in the Qing Clan would have an Interspatial Silk Sachet of his own.

The Interspatial Silk Sachet was almost exclusively a privilege of Martial Saints. Almost every Martial Saint in the world would possess the incredibly resourceful item after breaking through to that level. When Qing Shui saw the numerous sachets in front of him, he had a feeling that every sachet would contain at least one item of value. At that point, he was overjoyed, as if he had unexpectedly struck a goldmine.

A Interspatial Silk Sachet could actually be used by any Xiantian martial warrior because the sachet didn't have any spiritual sense-based security methods to prevent others from utilizing it – it was solely made for the purpose of storing items. Qing Shui then picked up one of the Interspatial Silk Sachets at random.

As he opened the sachet, he could see mostly items of silver and gold, as well as a large amount of money. This was normal, he thought. Human beings would bring money with them wherever they went, regardless of whether they were martial warriors or commoners.

There was also a fresh set of clothings and a bunch of bottled medicines that could heal wounds and aid in cultivation. In addition to that, there was also a collection of ores, and an uncountable number of miniscule items that seemed worthless in Qing Shui's eyes.

The next few Interspatial Silk Sachets were similar to the first one, but Qing Shui did find a set of interesting medicinal ingredients that were pre-arranged to form some sort of alchemical recipe.

Qing Shui noted the set of ingredients inside his mind quietly with his eyes closed. He tried to analyze a variety of combinations with these ingredients and the end result that each combination would yield. If he theorized one combination would be a failure, then he would move on to the next combination. Luckily, there weren't many ingredients to begin with, so he was able to quickly pin down a set of probable combinations. After an hour, Qing Shui

slowly opened his eyes.

He ended up with a combination leading to an invigorative medicinal pill.....

Qing Shui took another glance into the silk sachet that contained dozens of valuable ingredients, all around 5,000 years old. After an hour of combining the ingredients together in his head, he had ended up with a medicinal pill with an invigorative ability, most likely in terms of temporarily boosting one's spiritual sense or energy.

Despite the high possibility of said combination, it might be a different story once he actually began refining the pill. The chances of failure might be high too, even if he had already deduced that it was most probable combination of the ingredients. Moreover, he only had one set of ingredients, which meant that there wouldn't be another chance to refine the pill again if the first attempt failed.

He kept the ingredients aside for now and continued to search the rest of the sachets. The remaining ones contained a bunch of useful items as well, like the cores, bones, muscles and skins of various demonic beasts.....

These items were considered some of the most valuable items found in the World of the Nine Continents. The cores and bones of the demonic beasts could be used to both refine medicines and forge equipment.

The meat of demonic beasts was known to be savory, and the skin of demonic beasts could be used to refine a type of battle armor, but for Qing Shui, he had been using it instead to draw talismans. Unfortunately, the skins were not from demonic beasts of the Martial Saint level, so he discarded them immediately. He probably could have sold them for money, but money was of no concern to him for now.

And then, in the corner of his eyes, he saw two Black Ember Flowers inside one of the sachets!

Qing Shui exclaimed in surprise when he saw the two black flowers. He actually didn't expect the old men from the Baima Aristocrat Clan to possess the Black Ember Flowers that he had been searching everywhere for a long time. Finally, he had obtained another ingredient for the Ren Meridian Strengthening Pellet. All he needed next were a few strange ingredients that, nonetheless, would still be nearly impossible to find on his own.

If he could find the remaining four ingredients – 5,000 Years Five Qi Sun Grass, 5,000 Years Sky Penetrating Grass, Eight Immortals Grass, and Ice Water of 5,000 Years, he would be able to proceed with the refinement of the Ren Meridian Strengthening Pellet.

The recipe for the Du Meridian Strengthening Pellet was almost completed. Qing Shui had a feeling that there was an indescribable relationship between the Ren Meridian Strengthening Pellet and the Du Meridian Strengthening Pellet, but he couldn't figure out why for now.

He had uncovered a lot of items from the silk sachets, but they

were mostly quite uninteresting to look at. After he had rummaged through most of the sachets, he was left with the last three. Qing Shui didn't have high hopes for the remaining three, as there wasn't anything different about them.

Even though the Black Ember Flowers were not incredibly valuable, they were enough to worth the effort of salvaging the silk sachets. In addition, he had also received quite an amount of medicinal ingredients that were about 3,000 to 5,000 Years of age. Overall, the rewards were useful and good enough.

Lo and behold, something worthwhile appeared – alchemy recipes!

Qing Shui uncovered two alchemy recipes from the next silk sachet. He was delighted to see new recipes, as he hadn't found one in quite a long time. Qing Shui was almost jittering in excitement when he saw not only one, but two alchemy recipes stacked on top of each other.

Skin Tempering Pellet alchemy recipe!

Bone Tempering Pellet alchemy recipe!

There wasn't a huge reaction on Qing Shui's face when he read the names of the recipes. These two recipes could strengthen his physical body, but he wasn't quite sure whether or not these medicines would prove to be effective for him.

Skin Tempering Pellet alchemy recipe: Diamond Fruit, Endurance Pellet, Five Elements Earth Fruit, muscles and bones of a Martial Saint demonic beast, the core of a Martial Saint demonic beast, and 3,000 Years Silvermoon Grass.

The Skin Tempering Pellet could strengthen the tenacity of the consumer's skin by an abnormal amount, to the point that the skin would be impenetrable even with the sharpest sword or blade. The skin would be resistant to the corrosion of most poison as well. The pellet could only be consumed once a month, but no limitations were imposed to how many one could consume in a lifetime.

Qing Shui began to feel a little bit excited. The recipe wasn't disappointing as it was specifically made to strengthen the tenacity of the skin, not the hardness of the skin.

The Bone Tempering Pellet might be closely related to the Skin Tempering Pellet, so Qing Shui quickly read the next recipe.

Bone Tempering Pellet alchemy recipe: Diamond Fruit, Endurance Pellet, Five Elements Earth Fruit, muscles from a Martial Saint demonic beast, bones from a Peak Martial Saint demonic beast, blood from a Peak Martial Saint demonic beast, the core from a Peak Martial Saint demonic beast, and 5,000 Years Snake Bone Herb.

The Bone Tempering Pellet could strengthen the intensity of the consumer's bones, allowing the bones to become rigid like metal. The tenacity of the bones would be increased as well, enabling the user to endure powerful external impacting forces. The pellet

could be consumed once per month and no limitations were imposed on how many one could consume in a lifetime.

Qing Shui knew that both of the pellets were from the same category by observing the two alchemy recipes. The recipe for the Skin Tempering Pellet required medicinal herbs that were mostly similar to those required for the Bone Tempering Pellet. The Bone Tempering Pellet, however, required ingredients of slightly higher quality, which made the Bone Tempering Pellet a little bit superior to the Skin Tempering Pellet.

Qing Shui put away the alchemy recipes with a gleeful heart. He could refine both the Skin Tempering Pellet and Bone Tempering Pellet right away, because the ingredients required were all available inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Unfortunately, the 3,000 Years Silvermoon Grass and the 5,000 Years Snake Bone Herb were limited, so he might only be able to refine a handful of medicinal pills from one refining session. However, the Bone Tempering Pellet could only be consumed once per month, so they could last Qing Shui for half a year.

Both the Skin Tempering Pellet and the Bone Tempering Pellet seemed quite decent based on the value of the ingredients required. These ingredients were the muscles and bones from Martial Saint and Peak Martial Saint demonic beasts, the Five Elements Earth Fruit, as well as 3,000 Years and 5,000 Years medicinal herbs.

He was able to get his hands on these two alchemy recipes that required ingredients that were already available in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. The chances of this encounter were

actually quite slim. The supreme aristocratic clans would probably have no problem concocting these medicinal pills right away. After all, they'd likely have an abundance of ingredients in their storages to make available.

Qing Shui put the sachet down and picked up the last remaining sachet. When he saw the contents of the silk sachet, he knew this sachet had belonged to the late Old Ancestor of the Baima Aristocrat Clan.

The space inside the silk sachet was quite vast, containing bountiful amounts of medicinal herbs, medicinal pills, ores, and other uncommon items. Qing Shui, however, was captivated by one particular object inside the sachet.

A box?

It was strange to see such an item that was commonly found inside a deity shrine, rather than some old man's Interspatial Silk Sachet.

Qing Shui was stunned. How was the Old Ancestor of the Baima Aristocrat Clan able to possess a box like this? He then laughed at his own inquiry. Not everyone who was able to retrieve such a box would be able to meet a deity of their own accord.

Did he have some kind of rare treasure that could ignore any kind of suppressive forces? Or had he inherited the treasure from his ancestors?

After pondering for awhile, he pulled out the box from the sachet. He wanted to know whether the item inside the box was still there.

The box was moderately sized. Qing Shui opened the box slowly with with a bit of anticipation. The items from the deity should be worth a fortune.

10,000 Years Cold Ice.....

The azure blue ice stupefied Qing Shui. This was one of the magnificent items that he had spent a very long time looking for. The Cold Ice of more than 5,000 Years had finally appeared in his hands.

Despite being called an ice, the heat from sun and ordinary fire could never melt it. Only flames of abnormally high temperature would be able to melt the ice into puddles of water.

The 10,000-Year Cold Ice was approximately a cubic foot in size. On the side of the Cold Ice was a rolled portrait that Qing Shui was able to recognize in one glance.

Another Portrait of Beauty.

To be honest, Qing Shui was quite curious about the Portraits of Beauty. He had seen a lot of exceptionally beautiful women in his lifetime. Those who could be portrayed on the Portraits of Beauty were woman of outstanding quality. He wanted to see who it was,

but this time, he was genuinely curious, not because he wanted to gain anything from it.

Qing Shui stopped himself before he delved into his thoughts too much. He took the rolled up portrait and slowly opened it up. What he saw stunned him for a few moments.

The woman in the portrait was wearing an azure blue dress. Her appearance was quite captivating, with firm bosoms that could excite any man protruding from her slender body. She seemed sultry and mature as she stood in the portrait with a posture of elegance and gracefulness.

It was Lady Duanmu.....

Her aura of beauty was incomparable, and she would only have such an aura after experiencing various things in her lifetime. She was, in his opinion, a real woman.

She was the woman in the Portrait of Beauty. Qing Shui didn't find this surprising as Lady Duanmu possessed both the appearance and demeanor of a true beauty. However, Qing Shui was in still disbelief, because had he already had an intimate interaction with Lady Duanmu after knowing her for quite a while.

There were currently six women Qing Shui personally knew who had appeared in the Portraits of Beauty – his wife Canghai Mingyue, his wife in name Yiye Jiange, his sworn confidants Di Chen and Wenren Wu-shuang, Hai Dongqing, who was currently in Cold Ice City, and Di Qing, who seemed to have feelings for him.

And now the seventh Portrait of Beauty was a woman he clearly knew, Lady Duanmu – Yu Ruyan.

Qing Shui was perplexed by the discovery of this Portrait of Beauty. It seemed as if every woman who had appeared in the Portraits of Beauty would stir up some sort of relationship with Qing Shui. He recalled everything that had happened, and how these women were all connected to him in a way he didn't expect. Things had happened naturally, as if it had all been fated.

Perhaps he was fated to have these women all for himself.....

Qing Shui was shocked by his own thoughts. But then, he recalled what Di Chen had said to him before, "Qing 'er likes you very much. I don't mind if you like Qing 'er too."

Hai Dongqing, Lady Duanmu....

Qing Shui remained dumbfounded for a good minute as he stared at the seventh Portrait of Beauty. That familiar appearance had been imprinted into his mind and circulated in his thoughts. She felt so near, yet so far.

Behind the portrait were words that stated there were twelve Portraits of Beauty in total. He had already acquired seven of the portraits, but had the Art Maestro really painted twelve? The World of the Nine Continents was a vast place, but he had already acquired seven, more than half of the total. It was unbelievable, to be honest. Then, another thought ran through his mind – did the

portraits have anything to with his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal?

He cleared his mind quickly and started to cultivate the Heart of Roc quietly. Even though the matters with the Baima Aristocrat Clan were done, he remained steadfast in cultivating his technique without hesitation.

As long as the Roc Spreading Wings and the Heart of Roc could reach the large success stage, then his abilities would definitely reach a terrifying degree.

AST 805 – Heart Of Roc At The Small Success Stage

Heart of Roc !

Qing Shui felt that he was just a little bit away from reaching the small success stage but it was just hard to make a breakthrough and he felt quite depressed about this. When it was with the Roc Spreading Wings, it was still considered easy but this Heart of Roc was much more difficult. However, he felt that the Roc Combat Skills that would follow next might be even more difficult.

To a certain degree, having difficulty was a good thing. Amongst battle techniques, powerful techniques were not something which one could succeed in easily. Therefore, this was considered normal.

“Roc Spreading Wings” took him about five to six months to reach the small success stage but it seemed like it would take him seven to eight months to reach the small success stage for the Heart of Roc.

And this time around, Qing Shui felt that he was almost there. He should be able to reach the small success stage for the Heart of Roc in at most one day. He was full of anticipation for this moment’s arrival. The prowess of the Primordial Flame Balls which was going to be two times stronger than before was not something which could be undermined. That killing prowess could almost be a match for the five-colored poison.

Feeling tired, Qing Shui decided to take a small break before refining medicinal pills. He had the alchemy recipes for the Bone Tempering Pellet and Skin Tempering Pellet and he had medicinal herbs on hand as well. Therefore, Qing Shui decided to give them a go.

Qing Shui first sorted out the medicinal herbs before preparing them for easy access later. All medicinal herbs needed to be refined beforehand, otherwise, it would be more troublesome later and the success rate would also be lower. Most people would first refine them into powder.

Qing Shui added them in bit by bit in turn. He activated his spiritual sense to control the primordial flames which were now very powerful. He had a powerful spiritual sense, extremely precious Golden Flint Iron Cauldron and most importantly, the primordial flames.

When refining demon, fire could even take up 50% of the importance of the project. Many people tended to fail because of the lack of control on the fire. Qing Shui was considered to be quite lucky.

This process of refining took him one day. High grade medicinal pills took an exceptional amount of time to refine. If not because of that, they would not have been so expensive. However, Qing Shui was not concerned since he had the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

When that crisp sharp voice rang out, Qing Shui came to a stop happily. Everytime he performed alchemy, he would feel proud of

his heaven-defying success rate. This was the difference. What that alchemists were the most proud of was to see whose success rate in alchemy was higher.

The more precious the medicinal pills, the lower the success rate and the harder it was to refine them. Each failure in attempting to refine precious medicinal pills was a great loss and this was also why precious medicinal pills were so expensive. There were times where there might not even be a single success attempt out of ten tries.

After 15 minutes, Qing Shui opened the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron and a faint scent was released. It was not an exceptionally nice scent but gave people the feeling that one would not feel sick of it no matter how long they were exposed to it.

There were 12 greenish brown colored medicinal pills in the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron, each of them glittering and translucent. Without a second thought, Qing Shui popped one into his mouth while storing the remaining pills into a porcelain bottle.

Very quickly, he sensed that the skin throughout his body was tightening up. It was as if something was tugging it. At the start, it felt very comfortable but eventually, although it did not feel uncomfortable, he had the feeling that his skin felt very tight and tensed.

This feeling continued for one whole hour. Qing Shui looked at his skin and did not notice any tremendous changes to it. However, through his spiritual sense, he could tell that there was stronger vitality to his skin and it was slightly tougher as well.

“Mmm, there’s still effect.” Qing Shui was very happy. Although the effect was not great, it was better than having none at all. Moreover, it was something which could be accumulated. He could take one once a month and there were no other restrictions.

Qing Shui then moved on to refining the Bone Tempering Pellet. Similarly, he took one right on the spot. He noticed that the strength of his bones had really increased a little as compared to before. Qing Shui’s bones were very strong to begin with but he had not expected to still be able to strengthen it more, even if it was just a little that it was almost insignificant.

Qing Shui did not refine the “Divine Awakening Pellet”. He merely spent the rest of his time on his cultivation, waiting in anticipation for his breakthrough.

...

When Qing Shui left the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, it was just turning dark outside. A tempting fragrance of food welcomed him the moment he stepped out and he knew that they were in the midst of preparing dinner.

Qing Shui saw Qingqing coming out from the kitchen. In Qing Residence, cooking was not done by the servants but all women with time on their hands would help out, even Yiye Jiange, Di Chen and the others. That was why sometimes Qing Shui would help them out in the kitchen, taking the chance to also see what these beautiful ladies looked like in the kitchen.

“Qing Shui!”

“Sister, let me give you some things.” Qing Shui smiled and passed the remaining Skin Tempering Pellet and Bone Tempering Pellet to Qingqing.

“What are these?” Qingqing asked.

“Take one of each every month.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“It’s for increasing your cultivation.” Qing Shui then continued to say.

The medicinal herbs for the Skin Tempering Pellet and Bone Tempering Pellet were extremely precious but the martial arts that Qing Shui cultivated were the best ones to temper one’s body and thus the effect taking these pills had on him were almost insignificant. If the Ancient Strengthening Technique had reached the seventh heavenly layer, Qing Shui feel that these pills would not have any effect on him. This was why he had given all of them to Qingqing. Although it would not have much effect on him, the same did not go for Qingqing.

Qing Shui let Qingqing go back to her room and take one of each while he went into the kitchen. It was still relatively early and it would probably still be about another hour before dinner was ready. Recently, Qing Clan had been having their dinner later. This was also why Qing Shui told Qingqing to head back to her room first to take the pills.

There was Qing Yi and Qing Shui's two aunts in the kitchen, as well as Qing Bei, Di Qing, Di Chen and Canghai Mingyue. The rest of the people were in the hall, some playing with the kids while others were chatting.

"Brother Shui!" On seeing Qing Shui, Qing Bei called out happily.

When the others saw him, they told him to head to the hall. Usually, guys would not enter the kitchen. However, he just smiled and said, "I'll make some food for the kids."

Qing Shui stood between Canghai Mingyue and Di Chen. What he was making was crabs. It was good for the kids to have more seafood; they'll grow to become more intelligent. Canghai Mingyue and Di Chen stood beside him and watched as he prepared it.

Canghai Mingyue knew that Qing Clan was making it for Qing Zun and Qin Yin. The other two kids were still too young and could not eat them yet. But no matter what Qing Shui made, he would always save a portion for Luan Luan and Yuchang. To him, the two of them were also kids.

Each of the crabs he was making now were the size of two palms and just one of them was sufficient for the younger kids to be full. Even Luan Luan and Yuchang would be almost full with that.

"Mingyue, in the past, did Qing Shui cook a lot of good food for you?" Di Qing walked over and smiled, asking to Canghai Mingyue.

“Mmm, that’s right.” Canghai Mingyue smiled and said.

Hearing this, Qing Shui knew that he needed to make more portions.

“Now, he only dotes on the kids. Whatever we want to eat, we’ll have to make it ourselves.” Di Qing grinned, seeming as if there was no implied meaning behind her words.

“That’s right. In the past, he doted on me the most. But now, I don’t even know where I stand as his younger sister.” Qing Bei pouted and said.

Qing Shui rubbed his head and answered helplessly with a smile, “Everyone will have a share tonight.”

That night, Qing Shui did not need to go back to the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. After playing with the kids for a while, everyone went back. The kids had dozed off and Qing Shui left together with Di Chen.

“Aren’t you going to sleep?” Seeing that Qing Shui had entered her room, Di Chen asked.

“I am. I’ve decided to sleep here tonight.” Qing Shui said shamelessly.

“Qing Shui!” Di Chen chided softly.

“I know, don’t worry, I won’t eat you up.” Qing Shui carried Di Chen and headed for the bedroom.

“Ahh, you rascal.” Di Chen pounded Qing Shui angrily as a flush of red appeared on her face.

This lady, who was like a goddess from the heavens, gave Qing Shui a great mental impact. Although he could not really have sex with her, he could at least enjoy the mental impact he could feel when he was together with her.

Qing Shui hugged Di Chen as he sat on her bed. The bed was soft and comfortable, pure white with not a trace of dust. The entire room had a faint fragrance which was similar to the fragrance on Di Chen.

“You’re not allowed to touch me. In the future, I’ll be yours.” Di Chen said softly.

Both Qing Shui and Di Chen were wearing thin nightwear. Under the moonlight, her beautiful figure was fully displayed.

Qing Shui hugged Di Chen and said with affirmation, “Is your husband someone who can’t hold it in? When you don’t agree to it, I won’t make you do something that you don’t want.”

“It’s not that I’m not willing to. Can you give me a little time?”

Di Chen hugged Qing Shui lightly and said.

“So.. you’re willing to do it with me?” Qing Shui grinned.

“You rascal. Would you only be satisfied to have me say such obscene stuff?” Di Chen pounded Qing Shui angrily.

“That’s not true. I just want you to say it only to me. Chen`er, don’t you think that saying it will make it sound special? Between the two of us, if you’re still so restrained, won’t we lose out a lot of fun? There won’t be the fun feelings a couple share when they’re together.” Qing Shui smiled and flipped over to be on top of Di Chen. The thin night wear was not able to hide the beautiful sensations between them.

“There’s no good guys in this world. Even you’re like this.” Di Chen was not angry but she just chided, feeling embarrassed.

The next afternoon, a huge flying beast stopped above Heavenly Palace.

Five-headed Golden Eagle!

The Golden Eagle was about a hundred meters in size and a glittery gold. What was weird was that it had five glittery gold heads. It was a Five Fate Golden Eagle. A demonic beast’s head usually represented how many lives the beast had. The legendary Nine Headed Snake King and Nine Headed Divine Bug were said to each have nine lives.

However, this wasn't something that was absolute. Ordinary demonic beasts usually had only one head and they would die with just one attack. However, for those with multiple heads, one would need to smash all of them completely. Even if one was still around, the beast would not be killed. And demonic beasts with multiple heads tended to be especially strong and one could only start attacking them from the head. This was also why it was said that the number of heads represented how many lives the beast had. If a person had the absolute power to crush them all in one go, then the beast would have only just one life.

Qing Shui was stumped. Di Chen's master should have left her for quite a while. Was her cultivation not strong enough to bring Di Chen back to Di Clan? Or was it because Di Chen must find a guy she likes to bring her back?

“Qing Shui, I'm heading off!”

Many people from Qing Clan came out. They all knew that Di Chen had to leave temporarily.

AST 806 – Di Chen Leaving, Golden Needles Purifying The Marrow!

A lot of the people from Qing Clan came out including Cang Wuya and Elder Ge. They were all aware that Di Chen would be leaving temporarily.

At this moment, an old granny with crane hairstyle came down from the huge Five-headed Golden Eagle. Even though the old woman had white hair, there weren't any wrinkles on her face.

“Master!” Di Chen smiled as she pulled the old granny's hand.

“You're all grown up. You look matured and even more beautiful now, not to mention you have found someone that you love.” The wise old woman pulled Di Chen and said gently. From her look, it could be seen that she really pampered Di Chen.

“Master, you're laughing at me...” Di Chen said embarrassingly.

“Elder Ge, congratulations on recovering and taking a huge leap in your strength.” The old granny smiled at Elder Ge.

“Old Woman, you left so inappropriately at that time. You left silently and entrusted the Misty Hall Palace to little brat Chen. Now that you're back, you want to take Little Brat Chen away. What do you want?” Elder Ge said it in a really calm tone. However, anyone would be able to tell that the two had known each other for a long time and that they were really familiar and on

good terms with each other.

“The Old Ancestor is gone, yet I’m unable to come back to show my respect to him. Please let me do it today.” The old granny revealed a sad look when she mentioned the Old Ancestor of Heavenly Palace.

“Old woman, let’s stop talking about it, the Old Ancestor should finally be able to rest in peace now considering that those people from sixty years ago finally got what they deserved.” Elder Ge said happily.

“The people from Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan died?” The old woman asked in shock.

“Not only have they died, the entire clan was wiped out.” Elder Ge sounded agitated when he was saying it.

“The Old Ancestor is a good man. Good-heartedness would often be met with recompense. Who knows who the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan provoked to cause their own annihilation after sixty years?” The old granny sighed and spoke in a gratified tone.

“Haha, of course they were eliminated by the Heavenly Palace. Here, let me introduce you to Qing Shui, the person whom the Old Ancestor entrusted to take over his position before he passed away. It was also Qing Shui who eliminated the Eastern Palace Aristocrat Clan.” Elder Ge sounded really friendly.

“Qing Shui? He did it all by himself?” The old woman left her mouth open in shock and asked in disbelief.

She was in both disbelief and shock for quite a while. She was now really confused. She secluded herself from the world for twenty years, which basically meant that she locked herself away from twenty years worth of messages from the world. Now that she was out, the only thing she had in her mind was her one and only disciple.

“Hello granny, thank you for looking after Chen`Er.” Qing Shui smiled as he greeted the old granny.

The old woman looked at Qing Shui with her eyes getting brighter and brighter. She didn't hold back with her praise for him: “Little brat, you're truly a lucky one.”

The old woman smiled at Di Chen. She has already made her meaning clear from those words. After that, she proceeded to smile at Qing Shui: “Chen`Er and you really suit each other well. I feel really at ease. Don't feel hurried, there is still a long way for you to go. Very quickly, I'll let her return to your side. Bring me to burn an incense for the Old Ancestor.”

The old granny burned an incense stick for the Old Ancestor in front of his grave. This was the graveyard of Heavenly Palace. It was located a bit farther away in a relatively secluded spot on the Heavenly Palace Mountain. Otherwise, the tomb would have very likely been dug up by Zuoshi Clan.

Both Di Chen and the old granny were gone. The place they left for was in the northern part of Green Cloud Continent at a place with higher altitude. It snowed all year long in that place. The reason why the old woman told Qing Shui the location was because she wasn't able to give him a specific time of how long they would be gone for.

Di Chen's departure caused Qing Shui to feel a bit empty. But he knew that she had gone to cultivate her martial techniques. It should be the martial art technique that was near breakthrough.

Qing Shui was suspicious of the strength of Di Chen's master. She had the strength of a Grade Ten Martial Saint, which Qing Shui was unable to comprehend because twenty years ago, she shouldn't have been at Martial Saint.

That being the case, Di Chen's strength might be able to take yet another huge leap.

.....

Qing Qing underwent a huge change after taking in the Bone and Skin Refining Pills. This was because one's innate talent had a lot to do with the toughness of their bones. Qing Qing was very talented and had decent innate skills. Unfortunately, she was past the best time for cultivation. Her bones were already too weak now.

During this time, a Mysterious Fruit has already been stored. In another years time, another one would ripen. These kind of things

were unusually precious considering that only one would ripen every five hundred years.

The Mysterious Fruit only had a one out of a hundred chance of success. One would have been considered to run into enormous luck if they were to really succeed. However, the luck was still too vivid. The success rate might be higher if he was to use it for himself considering that the Nature Energy that he possessed also had some effect for it. Other than that, it was also because he was the owner of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Hence, the chance for him to succeed would be a lot higher.

After all, a one out of a hundred rate was too small.

Qing Shui reached the conclusion to use other methods after multiple thoughts. He could use the Gold Needle to help her cleanse her impurities and help her nurture her constitution again after that. Finally, he could also use the Rainbow Trout Fish and other stuff from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to assist her further. He also had some of the medicinal pills he made himself.

For now, the Tiger Vitality Pill was still constantly being used. In the future, he might need to use both the Plum Blossom Wine and Vermillion Fruit Wine. Prior to this, it was mainly because he never used it often but later on, he might have to consume it every few days.

Qing Shui looked at the Mysterious Fruit and eventually still put it down after multiple hesitations. Qing Shui felt that now was an inappropriate time to use it. He wanted to wait for a little while

longer. Perhaps, it would have even greater use by then.

After Di Chen left, Qing Shui didn't have things to do in the afternoon. Hence, he called Qing Qing with the intention to help her perform the Gold Needle Acupuncture and Gold Needle Constitution Nurturing. Of course, most importantly, it was to help her cleanse her impurities.

Qing Shui also conveniently helped the three generations of Qing Clan to perform the Gold Needle Cleansing. In the past, it was mainly because their cultivation level was too low that he didn't do it. Now that they were at Xiantian Realm, it would be quick for the results to show. Furthermore, he was also more available now.

Qing Shui told the others to not interrupt him. He spent the whole afternoon doing it with unusually smooth progress. He stopped only after black stuff started coming out of Qing Qing's body and dirtied her pajamas.

Qing Qing screamed upon seeing the stuff and smelling the unpleasant smell on her body. She blushed and rushed into the bathroom.

Qing Shui smiled and walked out of the room. Almost half of the noon has passed. Qing Qing had a lot of impurities in her body. However, other people wouldn't have had any less the first time they cleansed their bodies. Furthermore, Qing Shui's current Gold Needle Cleansing could only be considered to be really trivial and nothing compared to epiphany. Despite that being the case, a lot of impurities were still removed from Qing Qing's body.

The mysterious features of the Gold Needle were undisputable. If other people found out that Gold Needle could actually be used for impurities cleansing, they would definitely drop their jaws. This kind of cleansing method couldn't be used constantly. It could only be used once every few years or else it would put a lot of stress to the body.

This kind of impurities cleansing acupuncture was actually quite time consuming. However, Qing Shui planned to carry out the acupuncture for two people everyday. Qing Qing also felt a bit embarrassed when she saw Qing Shui after she came out.

Qing Shui knew why. He smiled and said: "Sister, you don't have to feel embarrassed. I also went through the same thing on the first time I did it. In fact, everyone would end up the same. The more impurities that come out, the better. In the future, there will be less and less."

"Yeah." Qing Qing responded with a smile after she heard Qing Shui's words. She also looked a lot more relaxed because this was her own blood-related brother.

"How does it feel?" Qing Shui smiled and asked.

"It feels really refreshing, it feels as if my body has become a lot lighter. My cultivation level has also broken through by a grade....." Qing Qing said in joy.

"Yeah, remember to take both the Bone and Skin Refining Pellets

once a month.” Qing Shui reminded Qing Qing. In a way, it was counted as him looking after his sister. He gave her all of the Bone and Skin Refining Pellets. In fact, it was impossible for him to refine more of them for the time being.

The next day, Qing Shui led the group to tame some demonic and flying beasts. Qing Qing also went along. Qing Shui had already refined a few Beast Taming Pellets. He gave each of them five of the pellets.

Heavenly Palace Mountain was a really huge mountain. There were a lot of demonic beasts deep inside the rear part of the mountain. It was just that the grades of the demonic beasts weren't as high. They were all mostly around Martial King with all of them being lower than Grade Ten Martial Kings. Otherwise, the Heavenly Palace wouldn't have been so peaceful.

“Brother Shui, you need to help me tame a flying beast.” Qing Bei said agitatedly.

“Brother Qing Shui, I'm ok with anything as long as it's pleasing to my eyes. It would be even better if it looked tall and powerful.” Qing You showed an honest smile.

Qing Qing looked at them and didn't say anything.

“That's a red sparrow. It looks so beautiful, unfortunately, it's too small.” Qing Bei pointed towards the bird in the sky and said in a gloomy tone.

The Red Sparrow was around three feet long. Its entire body was covered with red feathers and it had a really loud and clear chirping noise. Most of them travelled in groups and loved eating things such as locusts and worms. It had a relatively low combat strength even though its physical appearance looked quite good.

“Look at that, Scarlet Horse.” Qing Shui pointed at the war horse that was running towards them from far away.

Qing Shui felt really puzzled. He ran into two types of demonic beasts today which were both red. The Scarlet Horse was basically almost the same as the Ferghana Horse that he met in his past incarnation except its head was about twice as large as that of the Ferghana Horse. It was four meters long and almost two meters long. It also possessed tenacious muscle and had outstanding endurance. Actually, the Scarlet Horse was quite common in the market. A lot of luxurious carts were pulled by the Scarlet Horse. Not only did it look good, it also possessed decent strength and endurance. Pairing it up with luxurious carts would make them look more high-class than ordinary beast carts. Ordinary young girls and upper-class women would find sitting in such really enjoyable.

They slowly made their way deep into the Heavenly Palace Mountain. This area wasn't really that dangerous, a lot of the disciples from Heavenly Palace would practice their martial arts here. Nevertheless, they wouldn't do it too deep inside the cave. It was not that Martial Saint Demonic Beasts would appear here, it was because the disciples from Heavenly Palace didn't have sufficient strength to

Since the place belonged to the Heavenly Palace, powers from other regions wouldn't enter the place, which was why very few people would be seen inside Heavenly Palace Mountain.

“Earth Rock Beast! I want to tame this one!” Qing You shouted out in surprise.

The Earth Rock Beast was about three meters tall and seven meters long. Its entire body was covered up with incomparably sturdy rocks and it possessed the earth element. It was slightly faster than horses in terms of speed. A Peak Xiantian Demonic Beast that was capable of executing rock type attacks.

As of now, Qing You was already a Grade One Martial King. To put it bluntly, he possessed strength which was slightly above that of the Earth Rock Beast. It was normal for Grade One Martial King to tame Demonic Beasts at Peak Xiantian realm. Unless they were Beast Tamers, it was really tough for ordinary people to tame Demonic Beasts which were even stronger than themselves.

“Be careful.” Qing Shui said with a smile. Since he was here, he would definitely not let anything happen to Qing You.

Qing You pulled out his gigantic axe and charged towards the Earth Rock Beast.

As Qing Shui noticed that the method of using an axe was really similar to using that of a sickle, he planned to make Qing You use the Evil Dragon's Tooth in the future. This would save some effort in helping him look for weapons.

Bang!

Luckily, Qing You happened to be able to suppress the Earth Rock Beast with his strength. Despite this, it didn't necessarily mean that Qing You would surely win this match. Things were really unpredictable on a battlefield.

Roar!

When the Earth Rock Beast abruptly stomped the ground, a row of sharp rocks rapidly penetrated through the rocky surface and emerged on the surface of the ground. Qing You soared up into the air. He swung the enormous axe in his hand and once again slashed the Earth Rock Beast.

Battling the Earth Rock Beast on the ground and mountains was the same as battling an Earth Dragon Beast except the Earth Dragon Beast was many times stronger than the Earth Rock Beast. However, because they shared almost the same abilities, Earth Rock Beasts at Peak Xiantian Realm were able to be evenly matched with human warriors at Peak Martial King.

The strength of the Earth Rock Beast would multiply several times when it battled on the ground and in mountains. Adding on that its strength already exceeded past that of human warriors at the same grade, it was almost as strong as Qing You who was currently at Grade One Martial King.

AST 807 – Taming A Mount, Four-Eared Silver Macaque

This kind of battle must not be intervened by anyone. Otherwise the success rate of taming it would be zero. Qing You didn't want to kill it, so he had to restraint some of his strength so that they could truly be evenly matched.

This battle was a battle of attrition. The demonic beast must be worn out first, until it had no more strength to stand, before taming it. That way, the success rate would be increased by a lot.

However, a human cultivator was no match at all when compared to a demonic beast in terms of endurance. But Qing You was already prepared. Qing Shui had told him to consume a Vital Essence Pill when he could no longer bear it.

With the Vital Essence Pill, Qing You could exert the energy within his body without any worries until he defeated the Earth Rock Beast. He then consumed the Beast Taming Pellet and began taming it with great patience.

Qing You was still quite strong in his luck. In less than an hour, he actually managed to successfully tame it. Qing Shui gave him five Beast Pills and Endurance Pellets.

As for Nine-Headed Moon Wolf core's Crimson Pellet, he'd skip it since it was a little too wasteful to be spent on the Earth Rock Beast. Besides, the amount of Crimson Pellets was limited. Each pellet used was another pellet less.

But Qing Shui had already planned this since the beginning. The Peak Xiantian Earth Rock Beast should be able to breakthrough to the Martial King level after five Beast Pills. After all, Beast Pills were pretty good medicinal pills for demonic beasts. Besides, the Earth Rock Beast also had the potential within it. It was rumored that the Earth Rock Beast had the bloodline of the Earth Dragon Beast.

ROAR!

A roar that was even louder and clearer than before rang out. The others were starting to get envious. The Earth Rock Beast really broke through to the Beginner Martial King realm after consuming the Beast Pill!

Qing Bei had thought that the Earth Rock Beast wasn't in the least bit attractive earlier because it was a Peak Xiantian and didn't know how to fly. But now that it had broken through to the Martial King level, it went through an immense change. Its body size had increased by one-third and appeared to be even capable and vigorous. That wave of aura had let Qing Bei know that she was no longer the match of this Earth Rock Beast.

Qing You chuckled joyously as he rode on the the Earth Rock Beast. He laid prostrate on it as he touched the beast with both of his hands, not even bothering to conceal the joy he was feeling right now. He finally had his own demonic beast now too.

It was very difficult to tame a flying beast. Many Martial King

and even Peak Martial King level cultivators could only manage to tame a Beginner Xiantian flying beast. This was because it was impossible for one to fly before attaining Martial Saint level, so to tame a flying beast of the same level was nothing but a pipe dream.

There was only one way to tame a flying beast that was of a way lower level, which was to strike the flying beast down first before taming it. However, the success rate would be oddly low. If one asked for someone else to help strike a flying beast of the same level down for the tamer to tame, then the success rate would basically be zero.

That was why people would only tame flying beasts that were way lower than their own strength. Since the beast tamer was a lot stronger than the flying beast, there was still a little chance of success in taming them.

Every one of them heaved a deep sigh as they watched the demonic beasts that flew across the sky from time to time. Qing You was the only one who was happy at one side. Qing Shui smiled quietly. He was very happy to see how content Qing You was.

“Whoever wishes to tame a flying beast, go find a hilltop and work there. Remember, any that have entered the Xiantian level will do. I have already given you all the method.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“I refuse to believe that I can’t tame a flying beast.” Qing Bei clenched her jaws as she ran towards a mountain nearby.

“Brother Qing Shui, I also want to tame an Earth Rock Beast.” Qing Shi told Qing Shui.

“Alright. The weak spot of the Earth Rock Beast is three feet below its neck. You be careful out there.” Qing Shui explained with a smile. He had brought them here to tame demonic beasts to ensure their safety. But he wouldn’t be able to help them in anything else.

Each of them either went to find their own spot or to search for targets on land. The atmosphere around this valley instantly grew lively. Qing Qing was the only one who stood by Qing Shui’s side as she watched their movements.

“Big sister, do you want a flying beast or a land beast?” Qing Shui gently asked her.

Qing Qing shook her head and laughed. “Taming a flying beast is too difficult and I am no match for the ones on land so I am only here to watch.”

Qing Shui felt a little powerless. He wasn’t able to concoct the ‘Divine Marionette’ pellet. But he was thinking hard right at this moment, trying to come up with a way to help Qing Qing tame a demonic beast.

He suddenly remembered about that Stonegold Rabbit of Huoyun Liu-Li. That demonic beast was one who voluntarily picked its own master. Following Huoyun Liu-Li’s current strength, it had also been improving quite well. But it was hard to determine to which

realm that little thing would grow. It was after all a mutated species between Heaven and Earth so it would all come down to its nature and opportunity.

Zhi zhi!

Chaotic and sharp noises rang out. As they gazed towards the source, there was a group of monkeys frolicking at the mountain stream as they jumped and fooled around. These monkeys were all about the size of three metres, covered with reddish-brown fur and as strong as King Kong. It would've been frightening if such huge monkeys existed in his previous world.

A smaller monkey suddenly came into Qing Shui's line of sight as it tumbled down. Qing Shui had seen these monkey extending their paws out while they were jumping around. It turned out that they were slapping and clawing, trying to push this little monkey down.

Zhi zhi!

Qing Shui had noticed this little monkey because it was only a metre tall and was entirely silvery white in color. It was quite conspicuous among the group of monkeys. Perhaps it was because of its color, it was ostracized by the other monkeys. Although it didn't die from tumbling down all the way from halfway up the mountain, its silvery white fur was soaked crimson by its fresh blood.

“Qing Shui, that little monkey is so pitiful.” Qing Qing walked

towards the little monkey after she told Qing Shui.

“Big sister, pour this Jinchuang Powder on its body.” Qing Shui passed Qing Qing a slightly larger porcelain bottle.

Qing Qing happily accepted it from his hands before quickly walking towards that little monkey that was coated with silvery white fur.

Qing Shui followed not far behind her.

Zhi zhi!

The little monkey screamed in fright when it saw Qing Qing approaching. Qing Shui, who was nearby and had nothing better to do, had only taken a close look at this little monkey right now.

Half of its fur had been stained crimson by fresh blood, the rest was snowy white in color. For its size of about one metre long, it could only be considered to be a small monkey. All of a sudden, Qing Shui noticed that this little monkey actually had four ears and its appearance reminded Qing Shui of a type of monkey.

A macaque!

A Four-eared Macaque!

The legend in his previous world had it that there were three

powerful types of monkeys. One of them was the Six-eared Macaque. They were extremely knowledgeable and had exceptional abilities. Although it was just a legend, this had also proven that this type of monkey was the most powerful. But he wasn't really entirely certain if this monkey was of the macaque species.

Qing Qing walked to the side of the terrified little monkey and sprinkled the Jinchuang Powder on the bloodstained spot on its body. The wound that had been bleeding stopped bleeding very soon.

Qing Qing seemed to be very fond of that little monkey and started to try rubbing its head. The little monkey which had been terrified gradually calmed down. It seemed to know that Qing Qing had no ill intentions towards itself and was even trying to help so it gradually warmed up to her.

This was a young monkey. Qing Shui tried to find out something through his Heavenly Vision Technique and was struck by a great surprise.

Silver Macaque, mutated species of heaven and earth, blessed by the Heavens.

Although there were only a few words, Qing Shui was still shocked by the last few words – blessed by heaven. These few words were enough for this little monkey to rival the Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

This was truly an unintentional outcome. Qing Shui could tell from a single glance that this Silver Macaque was determined to follow Qing Qing. The main reason was because this monkey was too young. If it was a grown up Silver Macaque, it'd definitely not choose Qing Qing because Qing Qing was too weak.

The little monkey, who had once again stood up, pulled on Qing Qing's sleeve like a small toddler. Qing Shui laughed. To think that their trip out this time had actually allowed Qing Qing to have such an opportunity, it was totally worth it.

"Look, Qing Shui. This little monkey is really gorgeous. I'm going to take it with me." Qing Qing joyously told Qing Shui as she carried the little monkey and walked towards him.

"Big sister, treat the little monkey well. Perhaps it would one day become a Heaven and Earth Battle Beast." Qing Shui laughed.

"I've never thought of that, hehe. I only thought that the little monkey was pitiful. If it's willing to follow me, of course I'd treat it well. Little monkeys are very intelligent." Qing Qing said happily as she rubbed the little monkey's head.

"Sister Qing, why are you taming a little monkey that has no battle capabilities?" Qing You came over and asked.

"Big sister doesn't like to battle. Bringing a little monkey can also be entertaining." Qing Qing smiled as she took a look at Qing You's Earth Rock Beast. A look of doubt that was almost imperceptible flashed across her eyes.

But Qing Shui saw it. He knew Qing Qing also wished to have a powerful demonic beast for herself. A powerful demonic beast that belonged to her. Qing Shui only smiled and didn't say anything because there was no need to say anything. The little monkey would no doubt be able to shock everyone in the future.

The first day had passed. Looking at the sky, it was about time to return. Only Qing Qing, Qing You and Qing Shi managed to tame a demonic beast. The rest could only return empty handed.

Qing Bei was still adamant about taming a flying beast so they could only come here again the next day. Beast taming was a time consuming activity. Today's outcome could be considered pretty good.

Qing Qing's was an accidental gain, yet also the biggest surprise. Luckily it was a good one.

.....

Another half a month passed in the blink of an eye. Qing Bei had persisted for a week and was finally able to tame a White Feathered Eagle, a Grade Three Xiantian demonic beast. But it didn't really matter as long as it was a Xiantian level. Because only demonic beasts of Xiantian level could bear a core and fly long distances over an extended period of time.

Huoyun Liu-Li was depressed because she still wasn't pregnant. Qing Shui had spent the most time with her. She was already at

loss of what to do.

“Qing Shui, are you sure there’s nothing wrong with my body?”

Huoyun Liu-Li asked softly while embracing Qing Shui at night. She knew that Qing Shui was a doctor and this also wasn’t her first time asking.

“Don’t worry. We’ll have one soon. Let’s work harder……” Qing Shui flipped Huoyun Liu-Li over and once again pinned her down. The bedroom was quickly filled with moans of pure ecstasy.

Qing Shui was also very perplexed. He had examined Huoyun Liu-Li’s body before and everything seemed normal. Even if the fertility of a cultivator was low, it shouldn’t be as low as this. Canghai Mingyue, Mingyue Gelou and Shi Qingzhuang had all been pregnant……

.....

“Qing Shui, are we really going back to the Qing Residence for new year?” Qing Luo looked at Qing Shui in surprise.

“Why would your grandson lie to you? As long as we have the chance in the future, we will surely celebrate new year in Hundred Miles City.” Qing Shui laughed.

“All of us are returning?” Qing Luo asked doubtfully.

Qing Shui pondered for a moment. He had Fire Bird and Diamond Gigantic Elephant. Canghai Mingyue had Golden Winged Thunder Condor, Luan Luan had Little Bai, Di Qing had her Azure-eyed Silver Falcon.....

“Let’s all go back. There are enough mounts.” QingShui said happily. But then again, the return journey would take a little longer. After all, their Flying Beasts’ flying capabilities were inferior to the Fire Bird and Diamond Gigantic Elephant.

AST 808 – Setting Out On The Return Journey, The Road To Southern City

They had already decided to return to the Qing Village but there was still some time left. The flying beasts were able to fly to the Qing Village from the Greencloud Continent's capital in a very short time. After all, these flying beasts had been eating their fair share of medicinal pills and herbs that could raise their agility. They were all the most important people to Qing Shui, so he would definitely enhance their mounts to as powerful as possible.

Qing You and Qing Shi's Earth Rock Beast didn't consume any Crimson Pellets of the Nine-Headed Moon Wolf's Core, unlike Canghai Mingyue's Golden Winged Thunder Condor, Di Chen's Blue Luan, Di Qing's Azure-eyed Silver Falcon, Yiye Jiange's Snow White Crane and Wenren Wu-shuang's Water Cloud Swallow. Huoyun Liu-Li also owned a Golden Winged Thunder Condor now. It was a gift from Canghai Mingyue but it had been a fledgling and wasn't suitable to be used as a mount until now. It was the fledgling of Canghai Mingyue's Golden Winged Thunder Condor.

Taming the young of demonic beasts was very easy. They could be tamed as long as they were fed. It was a pity that demonic beasts took too long to mature so not many people could afford to wait. The Golden Winged Thunder Condor was no exception either. Huoyun Liu-Li had been riding on Canghai Mingyue's mount everywhere she went. Besides, she had never been apart from Canghai Mingyue so not having a mount wasn't really a big deal to her.

Although Huoyun Liu-Li's Golden Winged Thunder Condor

wasn't fully grown yet, it had been growing quite fast under the effects of some medicinal pills and herbs. It was a pity that it couldn't fly over a long distance with people riding on its back yet or else it would bring great harm to it.

Shi Qingzhuang seemed to have never thought of owning a mount, along with Mingyue Gelou. But now Mingyue Gelou was already a cultivator of Martial Saint level, so she could tame a flying beast if she wanted but she had just never really gotten around to do it.

Di Chen's Blue Luan had the strength of Grade Five Martial Saint while Di Chen's Azure-eyed Silver Falcon was a Grade Three Martial Saint. On top of that, it was a Fantastic Beast. Qing Shui had only known about this after he had previously sent her to the Central Continent. He only knew that she had a flying beast before that. Otherwise, how could she come all the way from the Central Continent by herself?

The Azure-eyed Silver Falcon didn't have a powerful offense but it had an absurd battle technique like the Long Distance Teleportation. Every teleportation could cover about a hundred li with the usage limit of three times per day. This was also the reason why Di Qing could come from the Central Continent to the Greencloud Continent all by herself.

Yiye Jiange's Snow White Crane was also a Beginner Martial Saint level demonic beast now. This was the effect of consuming the Crimson Pellet of the Nine-Headed Moon Wolf's Core that Qing Shui had given to Yiye Jiange. So this could basically be considered the greatest potential of the Snow White Crane.

The Snow White Crane had been following Yiye Jiange around all this time. So even though Yiye Jiange had become powerful, she didn't want to change her mount either. Hence, Qing Shui had been saving a portion of anything that could raise a demonic beast's strength for her.

Wenren Wu-Shuang's Watercloud Swallow was about the same as Yiye Jiange's Snow White Crane. On the contrary, Luan Luan's Little Bai was only a Beginner Martial King due to its aptitude but it had officially become little lass's mount.

Qing Shui wasn't worried about Luan Luan. She already had the strength of a Beginner Martial Saint and her strength would continue to increase rapidly after this. So for now, she didn't need that many demonic beasts, unless there were demonic beast groups just like that group of Earth Devouring Mice. Taming a group of beasts was quite terrifying. Otherwise, she could tame some powerful demonic beasts or those with better potential instead.

Qing Shui was planning to use flying beasts of Martial Saint grade and above as method of transportation for their return journey. The other flying beasts would be put away. The Fire Bird and Diamond Gigantic Elephant had a very formidable strength and speed anyway and there weren't too many people from the main Qing Clan either.

Qing Shui still had more than ten Crimson Pellets of Nine-Headed Moon Wolf's Core on his hands. Luan Luan also had about ten of them, which were specially given to her by Qing Shui because these pellets were most precious items to Luan Luan who

had the Heart of Seven Orifices.

Before they returned to the Qing Village, Qing Shui had basically performed a round of Gold Needle Marrow Cleansing and Constitution Nurturing as well as Gold Needle Acupuncture on the Qing Clan's third generation.

Gold Needle Acupuncture was also known as Gold Needle Acupoint Clearing, it gave acupuncture to the most basic acupoints. If lucky enough, a few basic acupoints may be cleared. Qing Shui knew about the wonderful benefits of clearing acupoints because most of the acupoints on his body had been cleared. Even some of his special acupoints such as the Yongquan Acupoint or Zhongfu Acupoint had also been cleared and needless to say, the effects were tremendous.

Even clearing basic acupoints could yield very tremendous effects, such as strengthening the meridians. So one would receive decent benefits as long as acupoints were cleared.

Qing Qing, Qing Bei and Qing You were better than the rest because eight of their acupoints had been cleared. The rest could only clear less than six. But after the marrow cleansing and constitution nurturing, their cultivation had been raised by quite a lot and their speed of cultivation had also been improved. This had in turn boosted their confidence immensely and motivated them to cultivate.

Qing Ming and Qing Yan were more than four months old now and already knew how to laugh. Their melodious laughter soothed Qing Shui's mood. Whenever Qing Shui was free now, he'd

basically be playing with those children.

In his previous world, the thought of being able to have a few children never even crossed Qing Shui's mind. Of course, he would also never have thought that he'd have a few women, let alone women that were as beautiful as an immortal.

Shi Qingzhuang had changed the most among them. Ever since she had a daughter, a smile was often seen on her face especially when she was looking at Qing Yan. She'd have an extremely blissful and content smile on her face every time the fair little lass grinned and laughed. Qing Shui had never seen her smiling like this and had never even thought that she would be able to smile like this.

The greatness of a motherhood was indeed mysterious.

"Qing Shui. Look, Yan'er looks like she will be able to recognize people soon." Shi Qingzhuang told Qing Shui while holding Qing Yan in her arms.

"Oh? Lass, say 'daddy'." Qing Shui gently pinched the little lass's cheek.

"Pfft, she's still too young to speak." Shi Qingzhuang laughed at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui suddenly lifted Shi Qingzhuang up. "Come, let me hold both of you mother-daughter so you can feel the three of us being

together.”

“Qing Shui, be careful of the lass.”

He turned a few rounds while holding them before putting them down again. The little lass seemed to be very amused. He looked at Shi Qingzhuang who was forever clad in a fiery red dress and softly asked, “Qingzhuang, can I ask you a few questions?”

“Ah, do you have to be this polite? You can just ask whatever you want to ask.” Shi Qingzhuang gave him a faint smile.

“Well, I realized that all of your clothes were red. Why are your undergarments white.....?”

“What color do you like?”

Qing Shui had thought that Shi Qingzhuang would huff at him in embarrassment. Little did he expect her response to be this. He embraced her gently. “I like whatever you like. I’m just curious.”

.....

A little more than a month passed again. The bitterly cold winter season had already arrived. Qing Shui and the rest were all prepared to return to the Qing Village. The matters of Heavenly Palace had been placed in Elder Ge’s hands while the matters of Qing Clan were placed in the hands of the few Martial Saint elders from Qing Clan.

All of them set out on the return route to the Qing Village. Their flying speed wasn't very fast so they had to hurry back earlier. This was also mainly because there were little children with them. Although Qing Shui would use the divine energy to protect them, they still slowed down the speed. On top of that, they only hastened on with their journey during the daytime while stopping to rest at night.

The little children were all riding on the back of Fire Bird. Fire Bird had an unusual back that formed a leeward spot and Qing Shui had already pitched a small tent there for Qing Ming and Qing Yan to stay in it so they won't be affected by any wind. Qing Zun and Qing Yin could also be put in there if they fell asleep. The back of the Fire Bird was quite wide. The gigantic Fire Bird had a width and length of nearly a hundred metres. There wouldn't be any issues even if a few dozen people were to ride on it. Its fiery red and thick feathers were soft and were emitting warm heat. The two little fellows who were lying on it couldn't stop giggling.

Qing Shui had taken the route in the sky above the city. Although he wasn't worried about encountering demonic beasts now, he still hoped that they wouldn't be encountering any during their journey because there were children with them.

It would be slightly safer to travel in the sky above the cities. However, there was quite a distance of wasteland in between cities and in between countries. Although these were nothing compared to the ten thousand li of wasteland in between continents, they still spanned over quite a distance. On top of that, they still had to cross over enormous mountain ranges and there might be some powerful demonic beasts dwelling within these mountain ranges.

Powerful demonic beasts also existed on the Greencloud Continent and many places were still undiscovered. The Flowerfruit Mountain was one of them and he remembered about the Chieftain level demonic beasts there. Just how much was the restriction on the Flowerfruit Mountain? How much strength was needed to break that restriction? What was there in the deepest part of the Flowerfruit Mountain?

As the saying goes, 'curiosity killed the cat'. Once curiosity was piqued, nothing could stop it. Just like Qing Shui right now. He had a strong impulse that made him feel obligated to visit the deepest parts of the Flowerfruit Mountain.

He suddenly recalled about the palace under the Goddess Peak of the Flowerfruit Mountain and that exceptional beauty within the crystal coffin. That lady was akin to a divine being. Qing Shui remembered about the cold qi within her body and had a hunch that she must've been poisoned by a type of yin poison or cold poison. He had no idea how long had this lady been lying in the crystal coffin but he had a very strong impulse to wake her up and he didn't know why.

Perhaps it was because he had made a promise to that old turtle. He still had the Water Repelling Pearl it gave him. That old turtle that guarded the lady at the palace entrance had already been a psychic since long ago and even its strength was unmeasurably deep. But this would still have to wait, because Qing Shui wasn't too confident yet.

They only exited the continent city in a week's time. Their speed

had slowed down even more than before. When they passed by the Southern City, Qing Shui and Canghai Mingyue brought the two little fellows to pay a respect to Canghai and his wife. Qing Yi and the rest went along too.

“Father, mother, look at whom I have brought to see you.” Canghai Mingyue couldn’t stop the tears from streaming down her face. She had Qing Zun in one hand and Qing Yin in the other.

“Zun’er, Yin’er, greet your grandfather and grandmother.”

Qing Yi stood at one side as she murmured something.

“Senior, rest assured. I will take good care of Mingyue.” Qing Shui said softly as he offered an incense stick.

Another month passed and they had safely arrived at the Qing Village. New Year was just about half a month away. Qing Shui and his clan landed at the foot of the mountain on the west side.

Looking at the Qing Residence, which remained unchanged, a smile appeared on everyone’s face. They entered the Qing Residence. The courtyard was mostly overrun by weeds and now that it was winter, they were all withered.

Other than looking after the children, the rest started to clean the courtyard and the house. Since the bedroom was coated in a layer of dust, they had no choice but to change the bedsheets. Canghai Mingyue, Di Qing and the others had some new bedsheets

in their Interspatial Silk Sachets.

Qing Shui helped Canghai Mingyue to tidy up the bedroom so that the two little fellows, Qing Ming and Qing Yan had a place to sleep. Mingyue Gelou and Shi Qingzhuang's room was just next door so they were able to tidy up all the rooms very fast. The rest were also able to finish tidying up very quickly.

AST 809 – Returning To The Qing Residence, Qingzhuang Returning Home

Qing Shui helped his few women to tidy up their rooms. Although Wenren Wu-Shuang didn't stay with them, she still visited the ladies' chamber very often. Then there was also Yiye Jiange.

Yiye Jiange was Qing Shui's wife in title, so he also very naturally went into her room to help her. Yiye Jiange didn't say anything and had the usual expression on her face. Qing Shui realized that he was also capable of being this calm.

They were involved with each other for more than ten years, along with Luan Luan coming in somewhere in between. They were not close relatives yet their relationship surpassed that of close relatives. They weren't husband and wife, yet they had the faint affection between a husband and wife.

In front of Yiye Jiange, Qing Shui's complicated feelings could never find an exact position to settle. Unlike with Di Chen, Qing Shui at least knew that she liked him so they would definitely eventually be husband and wife and Qing Shui could even be shameless about it.

But for Yiye Jiange's case, Qing Shui wouldn't know what to do even if he had grown ten more guts. Hence, they had been maintaining this strangely wonderful relationship akin to that of close relatives because other people thought they were husband and wife. Luan Luan also addressed them as 'Daddy' and 'Mother' and they would even have slightly intimate contact with each

other sometimes.

Yiye Jiange didn't reject all this either. They would occasionally hold hands and gently embrace each other. All this seemed to be very natural between them and it even felt a little warm, much like how affection grew with time.

However, Qing Shui didn't expect Di Qing to ask him to help her tidy up her room next. He had helped everyone else so he was embarrassed to refuse her. Besides, Di Qing didn't even mind having him to help her out. Qing Shui was a little hesitant because he now knew that Di Qing seemed to be interested with him.

But seeing Di Qing's slightly pitiful appearance, Qing Shui didn't say anything else and followed her to her bedroom to help out. Luckily, Wenren Wu-Shuang, Qing Bei and Luan Luan were also here to help so it was very lively here and there were no awkward situations happening.

Qing You and the rest were responsible for outside. Cultivators still had impressive strength so they were able to clean up very fast. This kind of physical labor work could hardly even be considered a warm up and they were able to do it with extremely high efficiency.

Although the Qing Residence in the Qing Village wasn't small, they only spent half a day to tidy and clean it up. Then they were preparing their meal and also the food for New Year.

Qing Shui had actually already prepared most of the things. The

members of Qing Clan had already gotten used to the fact that Qing Shui was able to take out many things. Just like now, he had food and some daily supplies. It was almost as if Qing Shui was carrying a sack that could hold everything.

There were still many brand new things in the Qing Clan's storehouse.

This was Qing Zun and Qing Yin's first time here but they were still children so they didn't really mind if the place was unfamiliar to them. After they woke up, they happily played around and even ran outside.

It hadn't been very long since they were back and the people in the Qing Village had come over one after another. Their pious attitude had let Qing Shui know that the Qing Clan and them were already from two different worlds.

Qing Shui sighed with emotion as he passionately welcomed the other people from the Qing Village along with Qing Yi, Qing Luo and the rest. The Qing Clan was once a similar clan to them before but now the Qing Clan had already become a brilliant moon in their eyes. So dazzling that they could only look up to them.

Qing Shui also felt very emotional right now. He had lived here for sixteen years. Everything here was so familiar to him. The customs and traditions here in particular made him feel very nostalgic. The simple and honest life here was very similar to his hometown in the previous world.

The people who came here saw some people from the Qing Clan clearing out the weeds in the courtyard and offered to help but they were refused by the people of Qing Clan. The Qing Clan simply couldn't bring themselves to do something like this because only the few from Qing Clan's third generation were cleaning the place while most of the people from Qing Clan were still relaxing. How could they let these folks work for them?

Shi Qingzhuang said she wanted to return home so Qing Shui informed his family before accompanying her back. The others were resting since they were already mentally exhausted.

It took only a moment to fly from the Qing Village to the Hundred Miles City on Fire Bird. Shi Qingzhuang who had Qing Yan in her arms stayed very closely to Qing Shui so that Qing Yan could be completely sheltered. Besides, Fire Bird's speed wasn't very fast either.

Qing Shui could also conveniently buy some stuff for New Year preparation, such as firecrackers, fireworks and the likes, as well as some text decorations with blessings and wishes during his trip to the Hundred Miles City this time .

Fire Bird landed at the main entrance of the Shi Residence. When Qing Shui and Shi Qingzhuang appeared at the entrance, those guards were taken aback. They were dazed for a moment before shouting in surprise. "The young miss has returned!"

"Qing Shui, let us go in!" Shi Qingzhuang glanced back at him and smiled while holding Qing Yan in her arms.

“Young Miss, you have returned.” One of the youths among the guards greeted respectfully.

“Yes, is my grandfather still well?” Shi Qingzhuang casually asked with a smile.

“The Old Master has been very well but he missed you!”

A few people had already come out from inside while they were talking. The person in front happened to be the Old Master from the Shi Clan, along with the middle-aged couple who were still as good-looking as before.

They were Shi Qingzhuang’s parents. But Shi Qingzhuang had grown up with her grandfather, Old Master Shi, since young so she was quite cold and detached towards the couple.

“Grandpa!”

“Lass, you’ve returned and Qing Shui too!” Old Master Shi laughed heartily. Anyone could tell that he was extremely happy right now.

Qing Shui retrieved some expensive brocade boxes that contained some medicinal herbs and pills in them. The medicinal herbs were ginseng but they were all 2,000 years old and were grown within Qing Shui’s Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

“This little lass looks quite like you, lass.” Old Master Shi pointed out happily when he saw the little child that Shi Qingzhuang was holding in her arms before stretching his arms out to hold her.

Shi Qingzhuang’s face was flushed as she passed her daughter over. The little lass didn’t cry but was instead staring at Old Master Shi with her wide eyes.

“Little lass, when your mother came here when she was about your age.” The old man chuckled.

Shi Qingzhuang saw some discomfort on the faces of the couple whom she should’ve called her parents. Perhaps it was from seeing Shi Qingzhuang or perhaps it was because of what the Old Master Shi had said earlier.

“Qingzhuang, you’re back.” The woman came up to her and said with a hopeful voice.

The man forced a smile at Shi Qingzhuang. His eyes were filled with guilt and tenderness but it was a pity those feelings didn’t seem to have a target so he could only smile bitterly.

“Do you regret abandoning a child that you had given birth to? It would be better if you didn’t give birth to her in the first place, then you wouldn’t be in so much pain in the end. The lass has a very obstinate personality. But you don’t have to be sad, since you all didn’t do anything for her either.” Old Master Shi said softly while he teased Qing Yan. But anyone could tell that his words were directed towards that middle-aged couple.

Qing Shui didn't expect this Old Master Shi to have such carefree personality. But he couldn't help it either, since this couple was his own son and daughter-in-law. They didn't take care of the child and abandoned her with him so he took care of her.

Shi Qingzhuang only casually responded with a word to that middle-aged woman who still retained her attractiveness despite her age and didn't speak to her again. The middle-aged woman was very passionate but Shi Qingzhuang was as cold as an ice right now.

The man was entertaining Qing Shui with enthusiasm. Qing Shui was smiling while he had a very pleasant conversation with him. The man was very sociable. He had never made the conversation difficult for Qing Shui to carry on and was being very amiable.

“What's the name of the little lass?” Old Master Shi asked gently.

“Qing Yan!”

“Hm, good name and has a very nice ring to it. A face that was as beautiful as the jade. Come, let's all go in.” Old Master Shi invited Shi Qingzhuang and Qing Shui.

Qing Shui wasn't very sure how things turned out this way for Shi Qingzhuang and her parents. The couple seemed to have failed her and even Old Master Shi felt that the couple had made a grave mistake.

The man seemed to have noticed Qing Shui's perplexity so he explained as they walked. "After Qingzhuang was born, her mother and I didn't take care of her. Not long after that, we abandoned her with the Old Master. Then her mother and I left for four years without returning. Our reason for leaving was very funny, we went off to enjoy life....."

Qing Shui seemed to have vaguely caught onto something.

"By the time we came back, Qingzhuang didn't recognize us. She has had a very cold personality since young and Qingzhuang's mother didn't have a good temper either. So when Qingzhuang was being cold to her, neglected her and even refused to call her 'mother', she beat her....."

"After that we had a son, Mushi, so we didn't spend time together again for another few years. In the end, things eventually turned out this way. We have failed Qingzhuang and made her suffer." The man sighed.

Qing Shui also didn't expect something so simple to escalate up to this point. He was guessing that they didn't expect Qingzhuang would be this obstinate. On top of that, they had also broke her heart when she was so young back then and poured all of their affection towards Shi Mushi. They had no idea this could cause a very serious damage to a young child.

Family matters were the most troublesome. He didn't who was right or who was wrong in this matter. Or perhaps this had

nothing to do with being right or wrong at all.

Qing Shui loved Shi Qingzhuang and respected her, so he wouldn't intervene with any of her family matters.

Shi Qingzhuang's parents only stayed here for awhile before leaving. They excused themselves affectionately from Shi Qingzhuang and Qing Shui and even played with Qing Yan before leaving with much reluctance.

"Lass, do you really still hate them that much?" Old Master Shi laughed gently after the middle-aged couple left.

"I don't know. I think I don't hate them that much after giving birth to Yan'er." Shi Qingzhuang replied softly.

"They were young and spirited back then but it wasn't like they didn't love you. They were just all over the place so things turned out this way. At that time, your mother's bossy temper was acting up and that cold attitude of yours when you were young was indeed destructive too. On top of that, Mushi was born. All these contributed to the outcome today. You would have been able to understand that when you were a little older. After you turned seven years old, they were basically helpless about you. It was their fault anyway, so I have never said anything on behalf of them all these years." Old Master Shi chuckled.

"I know Grandpa treats me the best." Shi Qingzhuang said happily.

“Life is too short, lass. Grandpa will never make you do anything you don’t like. You may do anything as long as you are sure and you won’t have any regrets. Grandpa has experienced many things for his age. I hope you won’t leave any regrets for yourself.” Old Master Shi said gently.

“Thank you, Grandpa. I understand and I get it.”

.....

Qing Shui and Shi Qingzhuang stayed for a little while more in the Hundred Miles City before standing up to excuse themselves, saying that they’d come stay for a few days after new year so they would be returning today first. Old Master Shi didn’t force them to stay either.

Qing Shui and Shi Qingzhuang bought some goods for New Year in the Hundred Miles City. Setting foot once again in the Hundred Miles City today felt very different. The Situ Clan was no longer here and the biggest clans now were the Shi Clan, along with the He Clan and the Xiang Clan.

“Qing Shui, you saw it. What do you think I should do?” Shi Qingzhuang calmly looked at Qing Shui.

AST 810 – Another Year Of Brilliant Fireworks

“Qing Shui, you saw it. What do you think I should do?” Shi Qingzhuang looked at Qing Shui calmly.

“Qingzhuang should decide for yourself. I will support you no matter what you do. Just like what the Old Master had said. As long as you won’t regret, then that is the best choice.” Qing Shui held Qing Yan in his arm while holding Shi Qingzhuang’s hand while they walked around the streets of Hundred Miles City.

They were going to return after buying some goods for New Year.

“I would like to hear your opinions.” Shi Qingzhuang turned her head to the side and smiled at Qing Shui.

“You know that I was also raised by my mother all by herself and I have never seen my father. My biggest goal in the past was to go to the Yan Clan to eliminate it so that man could return, because he is the person that my mother loves.” Qing Shui laughed as he shook his head. The tone of his voice was very serene.

“Qing Shui, I understand now. Thank you.” Shi Qingzhuang smiled happily at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui smiled back at her too. Shi Qingzhuang was an exceptionally intelligent individual. She would definitely understand even if he had only explained up to this point. She

loved her grandfather the most and her father was her grandfather's son, no matter what the old man had said. But since she would wish that they would be able to live together peacefully and feel the familial affection between each other, Shi Qingzhuang would express something even if it was for the sake of her grandfather.

“Qingzhuang, I'm not asking you to do anything. I had a similar experience before. But after I knew of my father's death, I still felt the pain although I had no affection for him and have never even seen him. So I wish to give you some choices. I don't wish for you to have any regrets in the future.”

“Alright. Thank you, Qing Shui. Ever since I've had the little lass, I've come to realize a lot of things.” Shi Qingzhuang latched onto Qing Shui's arm and laughed.

“Is ‘thank you’ still necessary between us?” Qing Shui said while he teased the little lass in his arms.

“I'm not going to say that anymore in the future.” Shi Qingzhuang laughed. She seemed to be especially happy right at this moment.

The two of them went into the shop that sold firecrackers and fireworks and bought quite a lot of them. Qing You and the rest had initially volunteered to go buy these but Qing Shui was already in the Hundred Miles City so he might as well buy them. These were also on sale at the Phoenix Dance Town.

They bought fireworks, firecrackers and some decorations with festive words then conveniently bought some food for New Year. All this took some time. After seeing that the sky was about to turn dark, he returned to the Qing Village with Shi Qingzhuang on Fire Bird.

The festive atmosphere was exceptionally heavy in the village. New Year was still ten days away but they could already feel the rich festive atmosphere. Some children on the streets were wearing extremely vibrant new clothes with firecrackers in their hands. Groups of them were running around and playing. The firecracker noises and children's melodious laughter rang out occasionally.

After Qing Shui returned, he intentionally brought Shi Qingzhuang to walk with him through the village while indulging in the nostalgic feeling. The little lass had fallen asleep so Qing Shui activated his divine energy to isolate her from outside to avoid having her startled awake by the noise of firecrackers.

It was also impossible that there would be no wind noises on their way back no matter how slow Fire Bird flew. So Qing Shui had been protecting the few children with the divine energy. Otherwise even breathing would have been a problem for them.

“You are Uncle Qing Shui, right?” A young and tender voice rang out.

Qing Shui looked at the little girl who was about five or six years old standing before him in surprise. Her little red face was like an apple and she was quite adorable. There were also a few little boys

around her.

The children usually called him Brother Qing Shui before, it seemed like his seniority had risen now. He crouched down with little lass in his arms. “What’s your name? Do you want something?”

Qing Shui asked gently with a smile. He had given a child a string of the smallest firecrackers earlier, the type that wouldn’t cause any injuries, because some other child snatched his so Shi Qingzhuang asked him give the crying child one. Before Qing Shui left, Qing Shui told him, “When someone snatches something from you, you should snatch it back. You’re a man.”

Shi Qingzhuang just smiled at one side without saying anything.

These few children happened to see Qing Shui’s action so Qing Shui could guess why they were looking for him.

“My name is Tongtong. Uncle Qing Shui is a big hero and a great person. I like Uncle Qing Shui.” The little girl looked at him with her wide eyes.

“Pfft!” Shi Qingzhuang laughed out loud at one side.

Qing Shui scratched his head. “Is she asking for a firecracker?”

“Uncle Qing Shui is the best.” The little girl chuckled.

“Tongtong already knows how to flatter people at such a young age, you will no doubt have a promising future ahead of you.” Qing Shui smiled as he shared some firecrackers with them since he had bought a lot. These were also for Changfeng and Changfeng was Qing Zhi’s child.

Qing Zhi already had three children now, a son and two daughters. Changfeng was named by Qing Shui. But he wasn’t at home when the other two were born, so they were named by Feng Yanfei as Qing Feng and Qing Xin. It wasn’t like they must be named by Qing Shui or anything. But typically, a clan would look for people with the most cultivation to name the children. This was said to be to able to bring good fortune to this child.

Qing Zun and Qing Yin were still too young. So now among the Qing Clan’s fourth generation, Luan Luan and Yuchang were already adults. The slightly older one would be Changfeng. The moment Qing Shui entered the house, the little fellow ran towards him asking for firecrackers

.....

New Year had arrived within the blink of an eye and this was the time where friends and relatives would visit each other. This year, a lot of people came to visit the Qing Clan. Qing Luo would also visit some old men who had extremely good relations with the Qing Clan.

Of course, the Feng Clan came too. Qing Zhi’s wife, Feng Yanfei,

was from the Feng Clan. The Feng Clan was a very well-regarded clan among the Qing Village and Hundred Miles City these days due to the Qing Clan.

There used to be a match between the Qing Clan's third generation. Every year during the New Year, the third generation would learn from each other over the match. But ever since they left the Qing Village, there had never been any matches between the third generation up until now.

Although Luan Luan was from the fourth generation, she had attained the highest achievements. Qing You, who had the Earth Rock Beast was not in the least bit inferior to Qing Bei now. Who asked Qing Bei to tame a flying sparrow hawk that had only the strength of about Grade Two Xiantian.

The Qing Clan no longer needed to prepare for that so called 'Third Generation Match' now. When they were at the Greencloud Continent, they would compete against each other for their cultivation on the arena at the rear courtyard. But it was unnecessary to compete now that everyone clearly knew where they stood. Competing any further would be meaningless.

Tonight was New Year's eve. The Qing Clan had prepared a grand feast for dinner during the evening. Everyone from the Qing Clan was gathered together, including Di Qing though she felt a little uncomfortable.

This world was different than his previous world. There was less entertainment here, so it was very lively outside on New Year's Eve night. There were no Spring Festival Galas here but there were

fireworks filling the sky. This could also be considered an impressive sight. On this night, many places would have fireworks lighting up the sky. Brilliant fireworks that were picturesque.

After dinner, everyone went out in a hurry. The sky turned dark earlier during winter. The light stones outside were glowing faintly. The moon in the sky was bright and the sky was filled with stars, just like in the fairytales.

Xiuuuu!

Xiu xiu.....

Trails of light suddenly shot up into the sky and then exploded. No one realized when the fireworks started but the sky was very quickly filled with the exploding fireworks.

The Qing Clan's people weren't slow either. Qing You, Qing Hu, Qing Shan and Qing Shi started to light up the fireworks too. Within an instant, the fireworks continuously soared into the sky with Qing Zun, Qing Yin and Qing Zhi's children excited cheers.

Qing Ming and Qing Yan stayed in the bedroom because they were too young and they might be frightened. Fortunately the bedrooms here were well soundproofed. Despite the endless noises outside, it was extremely quiet inside the room.

Qing Shui looked at the smiling faces of his family members around him and the few women by his side who were still as

beautiful as always. He felt the small happiness in his heart. It was another year of brilliant fireworks with beauties around him.

It was a pity that Di Chen wasn't around. The smiles among the fireworks were bright. Qing Shui lifted his head to look at the vast starry sky. All of a sudden, he felt a little lost about the direction of his life.

This vast starry sky stretched on endlessly. Just what was breaking through the void? Were there any cultivators of False God and Divine grades in the World of the Nine Continents? What was on the other side of the Southern Sea and Eastern Sea?

He looked at the people around him and all of a sudden, he had the thought to cease moving forward. He shook his head. It was still too early for him to be content. Yiye Jiange's problem wasn't resolved yet and he hadn't satisfied his curiosity towards the World of the Nine Continents either. God had given him this chance, so he must cherish this opportunity.

Then there was the third Treasure Map. Just what kind of a place was that otherworldly paradise depicted on it? There were nine continents and he wasn't even done with exploring three yet. He then remembered about Eastern Victory Divine Continent. That was the continent with the most eccentric people among all the nine continents, so Qing Shui decided to make for the Eastern Victory Divine Continent via the Central Continent some time in the future.

Di Qing turned her head to the side and glanced at the man who was watching the fireworks. She only realized at this moment that

Qing Shui looked like someone who had been through the vicissitudes of life. He looked a little unruly and had a deep nostalgic expression on his face. At this exact moment, he was giving off the impression of a great imposing mountain. She was kind of infatuated with that figure that was not too tall yet standing straight in between Heaven and Earth. Not only that, she was also infatuated with that enchanting and earnestly handsome face of his.

“Qing Shui, do you think my wish will come true if I wished upon the fireworks?” She asked Qing Shui at this moment.

Qing Shui was startled as he looked away and laughed. “Miss Qing believes in this too?”

“I do, you don’t?” Di Qing asked softly.

“I’ve never tried it and neither have I thought of believing it or not.” Qing Shui was telling the truth. He had never made any wish so he had never thought about whether he believed in it or not.

“If you have never tried it, that means you don’t believe in it.” Di Qing pointed out to Qing Shui.

“Then have you tried it before?” Qing Shui asked her with a smile.

“Yes, I did.”

“Did it come true?”

“No.”

“Then why do you continue believing in it?” Qing Shui continued to ask.

“Because I hope that my wish will come true. That’s why I believe in it.” Di Qing raised her head to look at the gorgeous fireworks that decorated the whole sky. She then slowly shut her beautiful eyes.

Qing Shui was tactful enough to stop questioning further. Just then, Huoyun Liu-Li came over and laughed, “Qing Shui, I made a wish. Guess what I wished for?”

“You can’t talk about your wishes. Otherwise it will not come true.” Qing Shui laughed.

.....

New Year had passed very quickly!

“Qing Shui, accompany me home?” Huoyun Liu-Li asked Qing Shui after New Year had passed.

Qing Shui was startled before he apologetically looked at Huoyun Liu-Li. They had returned for half a month yet the thought of

accompanying her home never crossed his mind. Now that he thought about it, everything about her home was unfamiliar to him.

“Sure. Are your parents still well?” Qing Shui remembered about that uncle who was a blacksmith.

“Hehe, I don’t have any parents.” Huoyun Liu-Li chuckled.

Although she was laughing, she seemed to be slightly at loss.

“What about that Huoyun Blacksmith Store?” Qing Shui was startled. He had never really asked her about this because that was her home, so naturally her parents would be there. He had always assumed that the uncle there was Huoyun Liu-Li’s father and felt happy for that uncle for having such a beautiful and refined daughter.

AST 811 – Liu-Li's Parents, Demon Gate

“The Firecloud Blacksmith Store...?”

Qing Shui asked, feeling puzzled but he immediately regretted. He should not have asked. He could tell from Huoyun Liu-Li's expression that it was not something happy for her to bring up.

“You've seen that middle-aged man from the Firecloud Blacksmith Store, right? He's my foster father. The blacksmith store was not called the Firecloud Blacksmith Store in the past. After they've picked me up, being the honest people they were and seeing the words Huoyun Liu-Li engraved on the jade pendant I had on me, it became my name. My foster parents had no kids of their own and they were so happy when they picked me up, they even changed the name of the blacksmith store they had inherited from their ancestors into '[Firecloud Blacksmith Store](#)'.” When Huoyun Liu-Li spoke about her foster father, a warm smile appeared on her face.

The term firecloud is from Huoyun Liu-Li's surname, Huoyun.

Qing Shui felt relieved. When he first met that middle-aged man back then, Qing Shui thought that he must had a beautiful wife, otherwise, it would have been impossible for him to had such a beautiful daughter like Huoyun Liu-Li.

“I don't know why my foster father made me continue on using this name instead of following his surname. He even told me that I wasn't their own flesh and blood. I would prefer to be never told about this.”

Qing Shui now realized that everyone and every family had their own stories. It was no wonder that they said that there's a skeleton in every house. He had known Huoyun Liu-Li for quite long time, but he only got to know this story of her's today.

When faced with such matters, Qing Shui had no idea on what to say. She was usually very cheerful but she had not really feel so happy in her heart. After all, no matter who it is, no one would feel happy about it if the same situation had happened to them.. To be abandoned by her birth parents, this was much more depressing than Shi Qingzhuang's situation. At the very least, Shi Qingzhuang knew who her parents were, she had her dearest grandfather, had a family and relatives she was related to by blood. However, it was different for Huoyun Liu-Li. Without a family who were related to you by blood, one would also feel out of sorts. This might be the reason why she doesn't stay at home that much.

"They should have their difficulties, otherwise, who would bear to part with such a cute daughter?" Qing Shui consoled Huoyun Liu-Li gently.

"Alright, let's not talk about them. Anyway, I've neither seen them before nor have any relations to them. Moreover, there's no way for me to meet them. I'll forever be the child of my foster parents." Huoyun Liu-Li smiled and said.

The more one acted that they did not care about something, the more it showed that they did really mind.

However, Qing Shui did not say much. He merely flew toward Huoyun Liu-Li to the Hundred Miles City, looking at her with pity. This was a lady who needed more love and concern.

The Firecloud Blacksmith Store was the same as before. While it was not considered reputable in the Hundred Miles City, no one would dare to come here looking for trouble. It was because the bigger clans knew that the man in the Firecloud Blacksmith Store had a strong daughter in the country.

Back then, Huoyun Liu-Li was managing the “Earthly Paradise” in the Cang Lang Country.

He had also met Huoyun Liu-Li there, and eventually they were brought together by marriage.

Qing Shui and Huoyun Liu-Li walked side by side into the Firecloud Blacksmith Store. There were people around the store, looking at the weapons on display. Further in, there was a middle-aged man forging weapons as well as two young individuals who were smelting and forging iron.

“Father!” When Huoyun Liu-Li saw the middle-aged man, she smiled happily and called out to him.

Stunned, the middle-aged man lifted his head and saw Huoyun Liu-Li. Putting down his hammer, he broke into an infectious smile. It was a happiness that came from deep within.

“Lass, you’re back.” The middle-aged man walked out and said happily.

Qing Shui assessed this middle-aged man. He was in his fifties, with a burly and strong physique. His arms looked muscular and strong too.

Huoyun Liu-Li went up to grab this man by the arm and smiled happily.

“Lass, I’m dirty. Come, let’s go in. Your mother misses you dearly and has been nagging on when you’d be coming back.” The man said happily.

This was a good father, an honest and down-to-earth man.

It was only then that the man seemed to have noticed Qing Shui. A hint of surprise appeared on his face before he smiled and looked at Huoyun Liu-Li, “So our lass has someone she likes now. Why aren’t you introducing him to your father?”

A hint of blush appeared on Huoyun Liu-Li’s face, “He’s called Qing Shui...”

“Oh, I remember you. Qing Shui who was previously in the Hundred Miles City. I’ve seen you, you’ve come here before.” The man seemed to be struck by realization before he spoke.

This guy’s memory was quite good.

“Hello uncle!” Qing Shui bowed and greeted the man politely.

“Come, let’s go in. There’s no need to stand on ceremony. Since you’re someone lass had set her sights on, then you’re also my kin now. Don’t mind that our status is low and can’t be compared to the Shi Clan.” The man grabbed Qing Shui’s and said with a laugh.

Seemed like he knew about Qing Shui being engaged to Shi Qingzhuang.

“Father, what are you going on about.” Huoyun Liu-Li said reproachfully.

“Uncle, please be assured. I can swear here to god that I’ll definitely treat Liu-Li well. If I were to let her down, I’ll be struck by lightning.” Qing Shui said with all solemnness to the man.

“Qing Shui, what are you doing...”

If Huoyun Liu-Li was this man’s flesh and blood, he wouldn’t say anything like this. Qing Shui had always felt that making an oath was a foolish thing to do. It was not because he was a type of person that would go back on his promises. However, there were some things that even making an oath wouldn’t help if one lacked the capability. People who could go back on their words would treat the most vicious oaths like just an ordinary occurrence.

However, Qing Shui felt that he needed to express himself now.

“Haha, alright. Even a country bumpkin like me can tell the sincerity behind these words. I only hope that the lass could find someone who’d be able to treat her well.” The man smiled and said. However, Qing Shui could still see a hint of worry in his eyes.

The man let the two younger guys continued to watch the shop while the three of them headed towards the back. Once they did, they heard some sounds and a plain looking lady walked out.

The lady should be in her forties and her plain clothes made her look even more amiable. When she saw Huoyun Liu-Li, she cried out in surprise. “Liu-Li is back!”

“Mother!”

Huoyun Liu-Li went up to hug the woman and called out happily.

The woman patted Huoyun Liu-Li on the back and said, “Let the guest come in.”

“Mother, he is Qing Shui.” Huoyun Liu-Li smiled and said.

“Qing Clan’s Qing Shui. It’s good lass, you’ve found a good person.” The woman smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

“Qing Shui pays respect to aunty.” Qing Shui once again bowed respectfully.

Qing Shui also took out the gifts he had prepared earlier, passing them to the couple. There were also the Beauty Pellet and two Xiantian Golden Pellets. This was his way of helping Huoyun Liu-Li's parents.

The two of them were very happy to received such gifts. With a slight hesitation, they received the gifts, not standing on ceremony with him. This also made Qing Shui felt happy, he preferred honest and down-to-earth people like them.

Although taking the Xiantian Golden Pellet would imply that they would only remain at the Xiantian level for all their lives, to them, this was like an elixir that was even more precious than mountains of riches.

With a lifespan of five hundred years managing this blacksmith shop, even with a small sum of money, they would also be able to lead a carefree life in the Hundred Miles City.

After everyone got to know each other, they had their lunch. The woman then brought Huoyun Liu-Li upstairs to have a chat, leaving the man and Qing Shui together.

“Qing Shui, I feel that there are some things that we should tell you.” After giving it some thought, the man spoke up.

Qing Shui was stunned for a moment. However, he already knew what the man had wanted to say, it was about their relationship with Huoyun Liu-Li. He smiled and said, “Uncle, please go on.”

“Lass isn’t our flesh and blood.” The man sighed softly and said.

“Mmm, I know. Liu-Li has told me about it.”

“I don’t know if it’s good or bad that Liu-Li is with you. Although you’ve already shown your sincerity, I’d still like to say it again. If there’s something that’s very tough to accomplish that stands between you and the lass, will you do it?” After giving it some thought, the man said.

Qing Shui thought about it before he smiled and said, “As long as it’s something that’s good for Liu-Li and if Liu-Li is agreeable, I’ll do it.”

“This matter is extremely difficult.” The man had his brows furrowed all this time, as if he was still hesitating.

Qing Shui was now experienced about the world and could tell from his expression that this must be something which could concern people’s’ lives. Therefore, the man was considering if Qing Shui was reliable and if he had the capability to pull it off.

“I’m aware that I might not be able to accomplish it immediately, but I’ll definitely do it in the future. There’s no one else in the Greencloud Continent who’s more suitable than me. While you might not really believe or understand me, you should understand your daughter and her judgement.”

The man's eyes lit up before he smiled and said, "Actually, her real parents hadn't hope for her to be able to accomplish this affair but I'll still tell you. Regardless whether you can do it or not, I hope that you won't tell her. Only tell her when you have the ability to pull it off."

"Of course I won't tell her. Since Uncle was willing to tell me that she isn't your flesh and blood but still wouldn't mention this to her, this affair must be very important." Qing Shui felt very puzzled as well.

"Have you heard of the Demon Gate?" The man gave it some thought and said.

"Demon Gate?" Qing Shui asked, astonished.

Qing Shui recalled hearing about the Demon Gate from Lady Duanmu. It seemed to be in the Central Continent and he had once asked what was the cultivation level of the strongest person there. He seemed to hear that other than the Demon Gate, there was also the Buddha Sect, the Sky City, the Tang Manor, the Moon City, and the Duanmu City...

These appeared to be the most powerful factions in the Central Continent.

"That's right, the Demon Gate." The man said with affirmation.

"I seemed to have heard someone mentioned it before that it's in

the Central Continent.” Qing Shui said, sounding unsure.

“I’m not sure either. I can only tell you that if you have the power to do so in the future, bring the lass to the Demon Gate. If you don’t have the power to, then don’t ever go there. Don’t tell the lass that her parents are in the Demon Gate either.” After saying all of these, the man appeared to be more relaxed.

Qing Shui nodded. The Demon Gate was of the same level as the Buddha Sect in the Central Continent, while the Buddha Sect was of the same level as the Lion King’s Ridge. Now, Qing Shui did not know if he should feel happy or smile bitterly.

Yiye Jiange’s issue was related to the Lion King’s Ridge and now to think that Huoyun Liu-Li was involved with the Demon Gate. The heavens were really thinking very highly of him, giving him a second existence he would need to deal with, which was also one of the strongest in a continent.

Now, even Qing Shui himself felt that he was quite a big shot to have such ridiculous stuff happened to him. However, thinking of how his soul transitioned into this world and thus made his ability to withstand situations stronger, he felt that everything in the world was possible.

Since he was reincarnated and had met people he love, then he would just work hard. It wasn’t as if there was no hope at all.

AST 812 – Trivial Matters, Revisit The Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp

After he pondered for awhile, Qing Shui gave a firm nod and said: “If Liu-Li is willing, then I will bring her to the Demon Gate. To be honest, Liu-Li has always been thinking of you and your wife. Both of you are like real parents to Liu-Li, for all the love and care you have given to her to become who she is now.”

The man laughed out heartily after he heard Qing Shui’s words. Then, he looked at Qing Shui and said: “We aren’t wrong about you. I thought hard about it at first before I finally told her the truth. Now I’m still unsure whether that was the right thing to do or the worst thing I’ve ever done.”

Huoyun Liu-Li’s foster father let out a heavy sigh as he questioned his own decision.

“I can understand how you feel. I have a daughter too, who is currently 21 years old. You see, I’m actually not her biological father. The life of her parents were taken from her during her early age, leaving her with a deep vengeance that she never knew. She was brought up by her aunt after that. I had to act as a husband to her aunt in order to show the love of a family to my dear daughter. Till this day, I still lack the courage to tell her the truth about her true identity. I fear that she might lose it if she knew about her true past.” Qing Shui forced a smile as he thought about Luan Luan’s tragic past.

The foster father was shocked about what he had just learnt from Qing Shui. Nevertheless, he gave a comforting smile to Qing Shui

and said, “That girl Liu-Li is lucky to have met you in her life. I’m very happy and pleased to know that.”

“You’re wrong, uncle. It is me who is lucky enough to have met Liu-Li. We have been together through everything for about ten years already.” Qing Shui recalled the time in the Southern City where Liu-Li almost lost her life. He could still feel the jitters crawling up to his spine whenever he thought about it.

In the afternoon, Qing Shui and Huoyun Liu-Li went for a stroll around the Hundred Miles City since both of them have free time to pass leisurely. Huoyun Liu-Li was happy, she was already satisfied as long as she could always be by Qing Shui’s side.

After a while, they arrived in front of the Qing Clan’s Medicinal Store. Back then, the Qing Clan had allowed the Shi Clan to look after the estate before they left, so the medicinal store could still be opened. The Qing Clan had also thought that one day, they might be able to come back and stay again for a certain period of time.

“Liu-Li, let’s go inside and take a look. It’s been a long time since we’ve been here. I feel nostalgic looking at this place.” Qing Shui signalled with a smile to Huoyun Liu-Li. He wanted to go inside the Qing Clan’s Medicinal Store to see what had changed after a long period of his absence.

“Alright, I missed this place too.” Huoyun Liu-Li smiled gleefully.

When they entered, there were three people inside the medicinal store. The medicinal garden was still in great condition, as the herbs seemed to be thriving healthily. The three people he met

were the ones who had mended the garden and meticulously took care of the thriving herbs.

Even when he had not checked the garden for a long time, there were no stray grasses to be seen. The people hired by the Shi Clan had regularly performed housekeeping to this place, as evident by the clean appearance of the garden as well as the structure of the building.

Qing Shui and Huoyun Liu-Li greeted and introduced themselves to the three caretakers before they entered the building. The rooms were remarkably clean but the bed frames were laid bare without comforters as they had already been kept inside the cabinet before they left.

“Qing Shui, how about we stay here for the night?” said Huoyun Liu-Li as she blinked her eyes seductively at him.

“Is it because this place is quiet, and no one will hear you if you make a lot of noises?” Qing Shui chuckled.

“You scoundrel. Is that all what you think about every day?” Huoyun Liu-Li scoffed shyly.

Huoyun Liu-Li was wearing a violet dress that complemented her exquisite beauty. She was naturally a woman with a flattering figure, in which Qing Shui had found irresistible. From the first time he saw her, he knew she was special. The first impression she gave wasn't of a beauty that could captivate an entire city but merely a lady with a beautiful and attractive face. But as time went

by, her inner beauty and seductiveness began to show through her elegant aura, which had caused him to be unable to resist her seduction.

Qing Shui then abruptly pulled her and left the medicinal store as he called her as a succubus. If they continue to stay in that building, he had a feeling that they would end up having sex with each other in the next second.

When it was almost dark, he hopped onto the Fire Bird with Huoyun Liu-Li and headed back to the Qing Village. On their way back, Qing Shui caught a glimpse of the scenery below and became stunned for a good while.

The Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp!

He didn't particularly see anything out of the ordinary in the swamp but he had suddenly thought of the powerful demonic beast that lived in the waters. He remembered the valuable items he had caught during fishing, as well as the personal belongings of the Art Maestro himself. Recalling this memory had given Qing Shui a new idea.

Back then, his cultivation was moderate. After he had received an attack from the demonic beast and survived, he concluded that the beast was not very strong, perhaps around the level of a Martial Saint.

With his current ability, the demonic beast of a Martial Saint level was nothing to him. So he decided that he should go fishing

in the swamp after a few days, with the hope to find that demonic beast again.

To be honest, Qing Shui wasn't really curious about that demonic beast anymore, it was just an early-stage Martial Saint. However, because he had encountered the beast in the Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp, he was still a little bit curious of its ability and origin.

Most members of the Qing Clan had decided to stay in the Qing Village for a few days before they returned to the Heavenly Palace. They decided not to stay in the Hundred Miles City anymore. Besides, the only place Qing Luo had nostalgia for was the Qing Village, not the Hundred Miles City.

Those who still wished to visit the Hundred Miles City could do so by the means of a flying mount as it would be fast and convenient.

New Years had passed. Shi Qingzhuang went back to stay at the Shi Clan, whereas Huoyun Liu-Li had gone back to the Firecloud Blacksmith Store to spend more time with her foster parents. On the other hand, Mingyue Gelou, Canghai Mingyue, Yiye Jiange and Wenren Wu-shuang had went to stay in the Qing Clan's Medicinal Store in the Hundred Miles City.

Qing Luo, Lin Zhanha, and the other members of the Qing Clan remained in the Qing Village. Qing Yi with a few uncles and aunts also stayed in the village.

Qing Shui had no preference, so he could stay wherever he

wanted. The time to travel between the Qing Village and the Hundred Miles City was quite short anyway.

Besides the excursion between the Hundred Miles city and the Qing Village, he had nothing much to do. However today, Qing Shi went to look for Qing Shui to speak to him, only to stumble over his words. Qing Shi took a while before he had finally calmed himself and said: “Qing Shui, I need your help this time.”

He was surprised by Qing Shi’s approach. It was rare for him to behave like this, unless he had encountered a real problem. Qing Shui laughed and said: “Tell me. If it’s nothing ruthless, I will help you in any way I can.”

Qing Shi revealed a smile and expressed his concern: “Of course it’s nothing ruthless..... If Qing Shui can help me, then it will definitely work.”

“Do tell. What is it about?” Qing Shui urged with an unchanging smile. He was a bit curious as well.

“I want to marry Xiang Yuan from the Xiang Clan.”

Qing Shui was brought back to his memories of nearly past ten years, when he was still in the Hundred Miles City. There were two distinguished ladies in the Xiang Clan – the full-bosomed Xiang Yuan and the delicate Xiang Bao.

During those days, Qing Shi and Xiang Yuan would always play

together. When the Qing Clan had to move away from the Hundred Miles City, Qing Shi was reluctant to part with Xiang Yuan. It seemed like he had reignited the spark of romance with Xiang Yuan during his few days in the Hundred Miles City.

“Then as your uncle, I will help you with the proposal of marriage.” Qing Shui happily agreed to help Qing Shi with a swift response.

“My words may have less influence to her family. Please, I beg a favor of you. You must help me with the proposal.” Qing Shi pleaded in distress.

Qing Shui said nothing more. He headed straight to the Xiang Clan and made a marriage proposal on behalf of Qing Shi to Xiang Yuan’s family. Naturally, the Xiang Clan looked forward to their marriage as they believed this virtue was blessed by their ancestor. After all these years, the current Qing Clan had become different than they were before – they had become stronger and more influential.

When he paid a visit to the Xiang Clan, he saw the girl he used to know who had become a fine woman – Xiang Bao. The delicate small face of the little girl had grown to an appearance of a delicate woman. She had grown taller, almost taller than an average woman, with an air of elegance to her demeanor. Xiang Bao had married and became a mother of two, after all, she was already 30 years old.

As long as a martial warrior had reached the strength of a Xiantian, 30 years old or even 40 years old, would still be

considered as the age of a young adult. However, this would be different for the residents in the Hundred Miles City and the Qing Village. The youth of an ordinary human could only last before one could reach the age of 50, with the average lifespan of 160 years or above. Of course, some humans were able to live to the age of 200 but only a few could do that. Only those with the strength of a Peak Houtian level would be able to live past 200 years old.

So in essence, the coming of age for ordinary humans would be 16 years old. Even though that was the legal age to get married and conceived children, most people would only achieve those at the age of 25 or above. Those who got married at the age of 30 or 40 were uncommon, so to speak.

When Xiang Bao saw Qing Shui after years of not seeing each other, she greeted him with a warm smile and said: “How are you, Qing Shui! It’s been a long time since we’ve seen each other.” The cheerfulness could either be an automated response of a mother or the feelings of nostalgia to an old friend.

Qing Shui widened his smile. Her voice was pleasant as always but with an added hint of maturity. The man who was able marry someone as exquisite as her must be very lucky.

“I’m fine. How about you?”

Qing Shui greeted back with a genuine smile. He still remembered his time in the Hundred Miles City back then, especially the moments where he collided with her three times which had caused her to fall on the ground each time. It was nostalgic when he recalled that memory. Qing Shui couldn’t help

but laughed at those unforgettable moments.

No wonder there was a saying, 'Make more memories in your youth that will last forever'. Even if those memories were nefarious, one would never be alone when they had reached their prime as memories were all that were left to tell a story and relive those moments with unflagging patience. Memories were indeed wonderful things.

Xiang Bao had to leave before a small conversation was able to pass between them. Due to her current status, it wasn't appropriate for her to be involved with Qing Shui for more than required. As he stared at the woman walking away, a subtle air of melancholy surrounded him in an instant.

A person would meet a lot of people in one lifetime. Most people would slip by, while a few would be able to cross paths and develop a relationship with one another. Some people might stay and some might go away, this was a fundamental pattern of a human's interaction with one another. Parting would always be a melancholy experience, because as they said 'Parting is such sweet sorrow'.

However, Qing Shui wasn't greatly affected by Xiang Bao as much as he thought but their meeting did caused him to remember the people he had met throughout his life, like Yu He. Qing Shui only knew about her departure from the Yu Clan days ago after he had met up with Yu Donghao in the Hundred Miles City.

Then there was Qing Hanye, Elder Yun from the Feng Clan, Gongsun Jianwu and the sisters from the Jin Clan.....

After the marriage between Qing Shi and Xiang Yuan was confirmed, the Qing Clan organized a banquet ceremony to officially announce Qing Shi and Xiang Yuan as husband and wife. This time, Xiang Yuan would be leaving with Qing Shi back to the Heavenly Palace as an official member of the Qing Clan.

As relatives, Qing Shui would never forget to treat the Xiang Clan with respect. He left some gifts that were deemed valuable by the Xiang Clan, like some precious medicinal pills and beast skins.

Qing Yi had already went to visit Huoyun Liu-Li's foster parents in the Firecloud Blacksmith Store to affirm the relationship between Qing Shui and Huoyun Liu-Li. Betrothal gifts had already been sent and the guest list had already been made. Of course, they would never forget to prepare a banquet to signify the official status of both Qing Shui and Huoyun Liu-Li as a married couple.

.....

Qing Shi's personal affair had been settled and as with Qing You's matter, it was settled when they were in the continent's capital. The lady named Chaoyang was now officially Qing You's woman.

All members of the Qing Clan's third generation were now capable to create a family of their own. The youngest Qing Bei was getting older too. Qing Zi, on the other hand, had already reached the age of 40. Good thing that the members of the Qing Clan were now above the level of Xiantian, so even if one were to hit 40 years old, they could still be considered young. However, in terms of

cultivation, Qing Zi couldn't go as far as the others did.

After Qing Shui had finished his preparations to go back to the Heavenly Palace, he decided to revisit the Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp and check out the place.

He departed to the Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp as soon as he had made up his mind. He wasn't really concerned with his safety as there was nothing to worry about. A pinch of curiosity was all it took to push him to make his way to the swamp. Qing Shui also wanted to try fishing again anyway.

The Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp was a restricted area of the Hundred Miles City. He would never see anyone else inside the swamp area except himself. There were some who were as curious as he was and went into the swamp area just to throw away their precious lives. The demonic beasts inside the Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp were widely known by the people of the Hundred Miles City to be ferocious and unforgiving.

Qing Shui felt quite excited to revisit the swamp, he knew that he would get a lot of benefits as he had last time. The public had deemed this place as a danger zone but for him, it was a place of paradise.

Qing Shui hoped with a greedy mindset that he could reap more benefits this time.

AST 813 – The Sixth Grade Of Nature Energy

There were numerous turtles of different sizes, colors, and species swimming in the swamp. The name ‘Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp’ was more than appropriate for this place.

Qing Shui couldn’t see all of the swamp clearly, even after activating his spiritual sense. His spiritual sense had grown remarkably strong, much stronger than he could remember. He could, however, generally sense the aura around his surroundings to check if there was a strong demonic beast inside the swamp. Thankfully, there was none.

Although he was able to gauge the presence of any demonic beasts, Qing Shui still couldn’t clearly sense the surrounding aura, which may have been due to some kind of water distortion or some effect of the Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp. After a while, he decided to go fishing in the swamp. Maybe he might be able to confront that demonic beast from before.....

He went to the usual fishing spot surrounded by swamp waters and took out his Pure Gold Fishing Rod. Qing Shui felt excited when he imagined what he could catch this time. He waited until everything was quiet before he threw the fishing line into the swamp. All that was left was to wait silently for the rod to catch something.

Time passed by slowly as he continued to wait patiently. The Pure Gold Fishing Rod possessed the miraculous ability to attract spiritualized things in the pond by grabbing onto them, and it could attract spiritualized creatures to swim towards the line as

well. Ordinary aquatic creatures like fishes and prawn would instead fearfully stay away from the fishing line.

Even after 15 minutes had passed, there was still nothing. He could, however, sense a strange power from the rod flowing into his body, followed by the infusion of his spiritual sense into the fishing rod. The fishing rod and fishing line seemed as if they had become one with his body.

What a rare treasure!

The Pure Gold Fishing Rod was indeed a phenomenal treasure. When he thought about what he had just said, he laughed at his own foolishness. The past items he had fished out with the Pure Gold Fishing Rod had all been valuable. He just hadn't expected the rod's ability to combine his spiritual sense with itself, like a divine weapon trying to identify its master.

Nonetheless, the rod still remained as it should be – a rod.

He was still happy about it. The fishing rod had an important place in his heart, second to the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. It was more important than his other items, even the 'Thunder God', which he felt was inferior in quality to the Pure Gold Fishing Rod.

After another 15 minutes, the rod finally moved. Qing Shui wasn't especially excited, because after linking his spiritual sense with the rod, he was able to tell that a turtle was on the end of the line.

Blood Turtle!

The Blood Turtle was a turtle species that was rarely seen in the wild. Consuming a Blood Turtle could produce the immediate effect of replenishing the blood cells in a human's body, especially useful for those who with severe blood loss. In a sense, the Blood Turtle was considered a medicine of good quality, as it could be used as a food supplement to improve the quality of a human's blood, strengthening the physical body in the process.

The Blood Turtle wasn't what Qing Shui had been expecting, but he was still content to keep it inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He didn't have that particular species yet, but he did already possess a Scarlet Turtle, a related but more poisonous creature.

After that, Qing Shui captured a few turtle species and some uncommon aquatic animals. Unfortunately, he had already lost his interest in these creatures after a while.

Suddenly, Qing Shui could feel a spiritual presence through the line of the fishing rod that had been infused with his spiritual sense. Excitement coursed through his veins as he felt the impressive aura of a demonic beast moving through the waters.

It was the aura of an early Martial Saint demonic beast, which had Qing Shui simultaneously thrilled with joy and a little bit disappointed. He was disappointed because the current strength of the demonic beast was more or less worthless to him. On the other

hand, he could tell with certainty that this demonic beast was the same one that had attacked him the last time he was here.

“Since you’ve come, let’s see what you’re made of!” Qing Shui waited as the demonic beast approached his direction.

However, the aura slowly began to dissipate, as if it were trying to escape from Qing Shui. Qing Shui was startled. He didn’t think the beast would be this cunning to try and evade his grasp.

He quickly retracted his Pure Gold Fishing Rod and locked his spiritual sense onto his target. Then, he took out the Water Repelling Pearl and immediately jumped into the Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp. He really wanted to know what kind of demonic beast had been able to severely hurt him back then.

The target was retreating at a progressively faster speed, so Qing Shui hastened his pace and continued the chase. The strength of his opponent posed no threat to him anyway. Even if the demonic beast was indeed dangerous, he would know beforehand through his spiritual sense.

The distance between the two was getting shorter. It was then Qing Shui discovered how deep the Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp was – he still hadn’t reached the bottom yet. After a period of time, Qing Shui could feel his feet suddenly touch the stone ground of the bottom swamp.

He had reached the bottom!

Qing Shui observed the uneven ground and noticed that the area within a few meters was dry. This must be the effect of the Water Repelling Pearl. Right now, he was more focused on looking for the demonic beast – he had no time to waste looking at the ground.

The aura of the demonic beast had completely vanished. He had been in the middle of his search when the aura had suddenly disappeared. It was strange indeed.

Nevertheless, Qing Shui continued to search around the bottom of the swamp for the demonic beast. The Ten Thousand Swamp seemed vast. The water near the surface was clear, but water at the bottom was sky blue and fuzzy. His silhouette flashed through the bottom of the swamp around where the demonic beast had vanished. After a while, he finally found the place where it had disappeared to.

This place seemed similar to the entrance of the palace under the lake below Goddess Peak. Without a doubt, he knew that the early Martial Saint demonic beast had gone inside, so Qing Shui quickly gave chase without thinking twice.

Inside this place was an empty space – there was no palace. There were, however, mountain-sized jade stones of the size and a bunch of trees thriving in this area. None of these were important, because Qing Shui had already set his eyes on the demonic beast in front of his eyes.

Qing Shui was shocked. The demonic beast wasn't that big, and it was pitch-black in color. With a glance, he could see that the turtle was about ten meters in size, with a large tail about 15 meters long.

The head of the turtle seemed slightly longer, like a large python intertwining with a large turtle.

Xuanwu.....

A miniature Xuanwu, was it a coincidence?

In his past life, he had heard much about the legend of the mythical Xuanwu. So when he came to this world, he believed that there would be a demonic beast like the Xuanwu hiding from human sight. After all, people in this world had legends about dragons and phoenixes, so why not a Xuanwu as well? However, he was perplexed to see one right in front of him, in plain sight.

In Qing Shui's past life, the Xuanwu was known as a spirit beast – a beast created from the fusion of a turtle and a snake. It was a powerful defensive beast, known as a protector of the North.

However, Qing Shui wasn't sure whether the demonic beast in front of him was really a Xuanwu. After all, this one seemed to only possess the strength of an early Martial Saint, which was not as strong as he had thought. Even though the beast was moderately sized, it was still considered small compared to the average size of demonic beasts at the Martial Saint level.

Ssssuuu.....

A panic-stricken cry was emitted by either the head of the vile snake, or the head of the turtle.

Even though it wasn't strong physically, the spirit beast possessed the strongest Spiritual Qi that he had ever seen in a demonic beast, including his Diamond Gigantic Elephant and Fire Bird. The only weakness this beast had was its weak attack power.

This was probably because it hadn't matured yet.

Qing Shui wasn't interested in its attack power. He decided to tame the beast just because it looked like a Xuanwu.

Qing Shui temporarily named this demonic beast as Turtle Snake. Qing Shui felt that he should be able to tame a demonic beast of Martial Saint level, despite the fact he didn't consider himself a beast tamer. However, he was still undeniably stronger than most beast tamers in the world.

Qing Shui could sense that the Turtle Snake was afraid of him, probably because it had sensed the powerful presence of his strength. However, Qing Shui noted that the Turtle Snake was intensely staring at the Water Repelling Pearl he was holding, as if it was being cautious of it.

The Water Repelling Pearl had been spat out by that gigantic old turtle's mouth. Perhaps the Turtle Snake was afraid of this Water Repelling Pearl?

Qing Shui waved the item on his hand and said, "Are you afraid of this pearl?"

As he waved his hand, the Turtle Snake immediately took two steps backwards. Qing Shui had a sudden thought and approached the Turtle Snake slowly, but the beast quickly retreated again. When the distance between them less than five meters, something unexpected happened.

The pitch-black Turtle Snake plopped on the ground instantly.

Did it just surrender itself?

Qing Shui glanced at the Water Repelling Pearl that he had received from the gigantic old turtle. There was a possibility that it might not be a Water Repelling Pearl at all. Curiously, he activated the Heavenly Vision Technique and examined the pearl.

Divine Turtle Spirited Pearl!

Divine Turtle Spirited Pearl: A coagulated pearl of the 10,000 Years Spirited Turtle with a miraculous effect.

Qing Shui was surprised to know that the old turtle was actually a 10,000 Years Spirited Turtle. Even though the Golden Medicinal Turtle inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was about 6,000 years old, it couldn't fight like the old turtle.

The old turtle could be considered a battle turtle, a primitive battle beast of 10,000 years. Because of the old turtle, the woman in the crystal coffin crept into his mind once again. Who was the

divine-like woman exactly? How long had she been in there?

What kind of ability did the old turtle possess? The old turtle was gigantic too, unlike the much smaller Turtle Snake in front of him. Even though the Xuanwu he had seen from the illustrations in his past life had similar features to the Turtle Snake, there were also many descriptions that depicted the details of the Xuanwu. The Xuanwu was supposedly a divine turtle that possessed an exceedingly powerful strength.

Qing Shui wasn't afraid that the Turtle Snake would lash out at him as he walked straight towards it. He reached out his hand and touched the shivering Turtle Snake. The moment he touched the beast, an influx of superb Spiritual Qi abruptly flowed into Qing Shui's whole body in the span of a few seconds.

In that instant, the Nature Energy and State of Immovable as Mountains that had already been circulating nonstop suddenly achieved breakthroughs.

This was definitely God's doing.

The Nature Energy had finally reached the sixth grade! Qing Shui was excited to know that the Nature Energy had seemingly been absorbed into his body and was promptly circulating on its own. He couldn't feel it outside his body, but the Nature Energy had indeed began to circulate in full speed in an instant.

Moreover, the Nature Energy required zero energy consumption, which filled Qing Shui with all sorts of emotion. Technically, he

could use the Nature Energy forever, which was way more than he had expected. The Sixth Grade of Nature Energy was also twice as strong as the Fifth Grade of Nature Energy. Qing Shui stood still in surprise for a good minute .

A fantastic spirit beast indeed.

Even though the State of Immovable as Mountains had broke through to the fifth grade, he couldn't sense an obvious change in the technique. Regardless, the dense aura inside his body had grown stronger, his overall strength had increased by 10%, and his imposing aura had increased exponentially. This all was most likely due to the effect of the State of Immovable as Mountains.

Suddenly, Qing Shui felt that he might be able to help the woman slumbering inside the crystal coffin with the energyless Nature Energy. But was she worth the effort?

He looked at the well-behaved and submissive Turtle Snake. The reason he could feel a surge of spiritual strength earlier was because of the Divine Turtle Spirited Pearl.

Since he had successfully caught the Turtle Snake, he decided to use his Heavenly Vision Technique to examine its attributes.

The Spirited Snake Turtle, a spirit beast of the Heaven and Earth with the ability of One-Sided Guard.

After looking at these few words, Qing Shui shook his head. This

wasn't a Xuanwu, but it didn't really matter whether this was a Xuanwu or not. A spirit beast was already enough for Qing Shui.

Qing Shui then tried to put the Spirited Snake Turtle into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. This was an amphibious demonic beast that he had already successfully tamed, so it shouldn't be a problem to put it inside the realm.

The moment he successfully put the Spirited Snake Turtle into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui could feel a slight change occurring inside the realm itself.

He flashed into the realm immediately.

And Qing Shui was stunned.

The Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had grown twice as big as before, with the width of one thousand meters.

Could it be that the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had upgraded too?

Qing Shui couldn't be bothered to check on what the Spirited Snake Turtle was doing inside the pond that had doubled in size, and immediately headed straight to the stone monument to check on the inscribed statements.

Sixth level of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, unlocked!

Seventh level of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, locked!

There wasn't a breakthrough?

Was this the effect of the Spirited Snake Turtle's One-Sided Guard.....

AST 814 – Earth Element Immortal Stone Flower, Rainbow Light City

It's the One-Sided Guard effect of the Spiritual Snake Turtle.....

The Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal hadn't upgraded. It was still the sixth level of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. However, it had doubled in length and width compared to the usual. This reminded Qing Shui of the slight fluctuation of the realm that he felt at the moment when he kept the Spirited Snake Turtle. It was similar to that of the fluctuation that he felt when the realm upgraded in the past.

Hence, Qing Shui felt that there were several additional spaces in the realm now. It should have had to do with the One-Sided Guard ability of the Spirited Snake Turtle. Other than this, Qing Shui wasn't able to find any other reason for it.

The extra spaces added to the realm made Qing Shui feel really happy because he had more demonic beasts now. In addition to that, his demonic beasts would also become bigger the moment they broke through, especially when the Fire Bird opened up its wings, it was too huge.

The width and length of the realm doubled whereas its total area increased fourfold. This caused the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to feel a lot more spacious. At least the Fire Bird could now fly around the realm.

The size of the lake also more than doubled. The thing which

surprised Qing Shui the most was that the size of the “Poisonous Liquid Lake” that he made a bit later had also increased by more than double.

It seemed like the things that he changed with his consciousness in the realm wouldn't only be conserved, it would even be approved by the realm itself. Now, Qing Shui was standing by the lake and looking at the stationary Spiritual Snake Turtle at the bottom of the lake. It seemed to be really at peace now. At a spot not so distant away from here, Clam and Golden Medicinal Turtle could also be seen. Qing Shui only came out after conversing with the Spiritual Snake Turtle through his Spiritual Sense.

After going through a simple telepathic communication, Qing Shui found out that the change in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was related to the One-sided Guard Ability of the Spirited Snake Turtle. Since he had tamed it, as long as it was alive, the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal would sustain its current form. But if it was to perish, the realm itself would recover its past appearance.

With the current strength of the Spirited Snake Turtle, it couldn't be much help to Qing Shui, hence, he made up his mind to let the Spirited Snake Turtle stand-guard in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. In any case, it had always been in the Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp before and hadn't tired of it. This way, not only would there be a lot more space in the realm, the realm itself would be more abundant with spiritual energy as well. In other words, it would be more suitable for plants, animals and Demonic Beasts to grow.

After staying there for a while, Qing Shui exited the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Seeing that the jade-like stones and plants here had good quality and that the current Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had a lot of extra space, he threw it in without much thought. Not only this, he even set up a philosophical decoration in the realm according to this place. After all, this place looked quite beautiful. In the future, there would be another splendorous and majestic place for him to rest in the realm.

Qing Shui looked around and found a few of the Spirited Snake Turtle's collection. It mostly consisted of precious spiritual stones. It was a kind of stone filled with spiritual qi. Furthermore, it came in quite a huge quantity. The stones which he tossed into the realm previously also had spiritual qi, just not as abundant as those inside the small stones.

Qing Shui didn't hold back and immediately threw it into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Qing Shui observed the place yet again and when he found there was nothing left, he walked out of it. Qing Shui took the Water Repelling Pearls and made his way to the Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp. Since he was able to get some good stuff with the Pure Gold Fishing Rod, he wanted to see if there was any precious stuff at the bottom of the lake.

Considering that he had even captured the Spirited Snake Turtle, the Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp wasn't that scary anymore. Qing Shui stepped on the rocky surface of the bottom of the pond. There were stones, bones and other things on the ground.

Because of the Water Repelling Pearls he possessed, it was impossible for fish and prawns to appear in the surroundings. However, he was still able to spot a few fish and prawns at a spot not so far away. The resistance force of the Water Repelling Pearls would repel them into the surroundings along with the water.

Eh!

Qing Shui looked at the flower nearby here which was growing in between the stone crack. Its entire body was silvery-white colored. It was something which could be easily neglected if not observed carefully. It was roughly around a palm tall and a thumb thick, yet it gave people the impression that it was really sturdy and strong like a pencil.

Immortal Stone Flower!

The Earth Element Flower of the Five Elements Flower. Unfortunately, it was still too young. Luckily he managed to notice it early or else it would have been drowned by the water.

He moved the Immortal Stone Flower to the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. It's not something to be worried about because no matter what elements it was, it would still be able to grow in the soil of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. The best nurturing place for Earth Element Flower was on the ground because the stones were also earth attributed.

After that, Qing Shui continued to look through the Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp. Unfortunately, he only ran into stuff that wasn't considered that precious. If he was not mistaken, the

Art Maestro was the only person who came here. In fact, his stuff had also been taken away by Qing Shui.

Qing Shui didn't know what the Art Maestro came to the Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp for. He actually died at the claws of a Grade One Martial Saint Demonic Beast..... Qing Shui shook his head and flew above the Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp.

He had a lot of gains on his trip this time. Both his Nature Energy and Immovable Mountains went up by a grade each. Furthermore, his Nature Energy had also reached great heights. It would revolve on its own with zero consumption, not to mention its strength had also doubled. Common poisons, illusory attacks and mental attacks, when before the heaven and earth's pure energy that Qing Shui possessed, were all only thin papers which would easily be pierced through with pencils.

His strength once again took another huge leap.

The breakthrough of the Nature Energy let Qing Shui see a ray of hope. Perhaps, he was not far away from making another breakthrough. He was yearning for the Seventh Heavenly Layer. As long as he achieved that, he had a feeling that he would have the authority to voice his opinion wherever he went.

The World of the Nine Continents was getting more and more exciting.

As he went back to Qing Clan's Medicinal Store, he happened to see Canghai Mingyue about to take the two little fellows out. Di

Qing was also beside her. At the moment she spotted Qing Shui, she smiled, “Qing Shui, Mingyue is going to bring the little fellows out shopping. We’re afraid that we might run into bad people, why don’t you come with us?”

Qing Shui rubbed his nose. He had no choice but to go along. Qing Shui blushed as he remembered what Di Qing had said previously. Meeting bad people in Hundred Miles City... It should be relatively difficult for them to run into bad people even across the Greencloud Continent.

“Daddy, hug me!” Qing Yin opened up her arms and ran towards Qing Shui.

Qing Shui smiled and picked her up. He kissed her cheeks with all his might, causing the little fellow to let out a loud and clear laugh.

Canghai Mingyue was pulling Qing Zun while observing Qing Shui’s incomparably warm smile. Di Qing on the other hand, went blank as she saw the warm scene in front of her.

Along the way, a lot of people would greet Qing Shui and the group. The two children were fascinated with everything they saw. Di Qing carried Qing Zun, she would buy the little fellow whatever he wanted.

Every time that happened, Qing Yin would also ask for the same thing. Hence, Qing Shui would go back to the place again to get her one.

When that happened, Di qing would smile and look at him, causing Qing Shui to feel a bit confused. Canghai Mingyue on the other hand, stood to the side and smiled while looking at them. Deep down, she thought to herself that her husband was truly destined to have many women around him.

At the blink of an eye, another few days passed. Qing Shui and the group were also already prepared to go back to the Continent's Capital. On their way back this time, a lot of people from Hundred Miles City showed up to send them off. There were people from Shi Clan, Firecloud Blacksmith Store, Xiang Clan, Feng Clan, Yu Clan. Actually, basically all of the aristocratic clans in Hundred Miles City showed up. There were also a lot of ordinary people who showed up because Qing Shui wasn't just the protector of the Hundred Miles City, he was now the person ruling the entire Greencloud Continent.

Rainbow Light City!

After twenty days, Qing Shui and the group arrived at Rainbow Light City. He planned to rest here for a few days. Even if the adults were able to bear the long journey, the children wouldn't be able to.

The Rainbow Light Country was the strongest country in Greencloud Continent. It stood firmly among the top ten countries. The strongest area in Rainbow Light Country was the Rainbow Light City. For now it didn't really bother Qing Shui if he was able to squeeze himself into the top ten of Greencloud Continent, because here he didn't fear anyone, nor did he fear any kind of presence.

Traveller's Inn!

It was a decent restaurant. Qing Shui and the group stepped into the inn. There was quite a decent amount of people in Qing Clan. But it wasn't considered to be that large an amount because the number of people in adventure groups across the World of the Nine Continents would have easily exceeded the amount of people in the clan.

“Hello, welcome to the inn!” The female servant at the entrance of the door politely expressed a smile at Qing Shui and the group.

Qing Shui nodded and entered the restaurant. Currently, the people from Qing Clan also bore an extraordinary presence. Among them, there were already a few empire-topping beauties who could topple cities. For a moment, it would trigger other people's guesses of the history of the clan.

The restaurant was top-notch in terms of both decoration and structure. The design of the building resembled that of a watchtower, giving people a unique feeling. There seemed to be very few private rooms here. However, there were multi-colored partitions in the hall to divide the large halls into rooms that served as bed chambers. Certainly, the guests who decided to stay in the inn could also choose to enjoy their meal in their rooms.

Upon entering the restaurant, a young woman led Qing Shui and his group upstairs. The female servant asked while leading them, “Mister, are you here for a meal or for an overnight stay?”

“Please help me look for a room first. We will talk about eating later.” Qing Shui said

“Alright.”

They walked all the way up to the fourth floor. Qing Shui booked the biggest room straight away. As soon as he went in, he found a huge living room. There were kitchen, toilet and bedrooms in the surroundings. In addition to that, there was also a huge balcony.

“Are you satisfied with this?” The female servant stood beside the door and asked with a smile.

“Yeah, I’m satisfied with it. Alright then, please serve us the best dishes you have here. Serve us two sets of each of the dishes.” Qing Shui passed a silver note to the female servant.

“Alright!” The female servant bowed down and left.

Meanwhile, on the fifth floor of the hall, there were roughly ten people gathered there. Among the people there, six of them were young men who looked younger than forty years old. As for the remaining five people, three of them were middle-aged men while the other two were elderly men.

“Young Master Dan, they’re obviously no ordinary people. Are you sure that you want to pick on them?” One of the middle-aged men knitted his brows and asked.

“Uncle Xu, could it be that you’re scared? Dan Clan has never feared anyone in Rainbow Light City.” The handsome young man said arrogantly.

“Young Master Dan, in Rainbow Light City, Dan Clan might be the clan with the highest authority. No one would dare to pick on them. But have you ever thought about outside of Rainbow Light City?” The middle-aged man said cautiously.

At this moment, a young man rushed in, “ Young Master Dan, it’s clear now.”

“Say it!”

“They registered it under the name Wu Ci and they are staying in room number 3,” The young man answered quickly.

“Uncle Xu, what do you think? I have already said before that the place was filled with hidden experts. From their looks, they look more like businessmen who know very little martial arts,” the man called Young Master Shao said in joy.

The middle-aged man called Uncle Xu didn’t say anything.

“Dan Peng, last time, it was precisely because of women as well. Have you forgotten about the consequences?” An elderly man said with his head down.

“Third Elder, of course not, I was grounded for three years. Don’t worry, this time, I’ll make sure to do it neatly.” Despite what Dan Peng said, he thought to himself that if he was able to get the girls, he wouldn’t mind being grounded for six years or even die.

Women was the only thing he loved. Without women, he would never feel satisfied. Even during the time he was grounded, he never cut out women from his life. There has always been people helping him in doing so. Aside from being lecherous, he has proven himself to be the most outstanding candidate among the young generations of Dan Clan.

AST 815 – Acting Recklessly With No Regards For Danger

“Young Master Shan, I keep feeling that this group of people isn’t simple.” A young man opposite to Shan Peng spoke.

“Yan Huliang, there’s no need to say more. If it’s a lady I, Young Master Shan, have taken a liking to, there’s no way for her to get away.” Shan Peng interrupted the young man.

“Taken over by lust... Acting recklessly with no regard for danger.”

Yan Huliang mumbled to himself in his heart, but ended up smiling and said, “Since Young Master Shan is busy, I won’t disturb you any further. I believe that Young Master Shan will be able to deal with those people very easily. I hope that Young Master Shan will have a good time.”

“Go, go. You’re always spoiling the mood.” Shan Peng said, feeling annoyed. He could tell that the guy was merely putting up a front of courtesy and a hint of hatred flashed in his eyes. He decided to teach him a lesson at some later time.

The Yan Clan was the strongest clan in Rainbow Light City after the Shan Clan. The two clans appeared to be on good terms on the surface, but only they knew that it was all a facade. If the Yan Clan ever had the chance, they would definitely stomp down on the Shan Clan, taking over their spot as the greatest clan in Rainbow Light City.

Not only did the Shan Clan had to be on guard against the Yan Clan, they also had to make good use of their assumed relationship. This was how relationships with interest involved were like. This was true even for the younger generations of the two clans. Still, on the surface, the Shan Clan was bigger, and the Yan Clan thus had to keep a lower profile.

Yan Huliang left. The remaining two young men also wanted to leave, but decided to stay behind when they saw the gaze with which Shan Peng was looking at Yan Huliang.

These two people were members of Rainbow Light City's Bai Clan and Sun Clan. Compared to the Shan Clan and the Yan Clan, these two clans were much smaller. They usually followed behind the Shan Clan, and they had to play a part in the Shan Clan's matters.

In Rainbow Light City, even if the members of Shan Clan were to bully other people, no one would dare say a word. Even if 1000 women hadn't been taken advantage of by the Shan Clan. the number was at least 800. There were also many who had just simply disappeared.

"Shan Peng, let me give you one more word of advice. These people appear to be very distinguished. A lady of that beauty is not one that ordinary people would able to lay their hands on." The old man frowned and said.

"3rd Elder, am I, Shan Peng, an ordinary person? Those who come to our Rainbow Light City, regardless of their standing, will

have to bow down to me. Even dragons would have to bow.” A flaming glow flashed in Shan Peng’s eyes.

“Since you’ve decided to do this, I hope that you won’t regret it.”

...

Food was served and everyone in the Qing Clan was in the hall. As expected of the signature dishes of this place, the fragrance of the food filled up the entire room. Even Qing Shui felt that the food was pretty decent.

“We’ll be able to meet Martial Uncle Fei’s wife when we return this time.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Martial Uncle Fei is quite quick on his feet. I wonder which family the lady is from.” Canghai Mingyue also smiled.

Everyone joined in the conversation as they had become quite familiar with Fei Wuji. Everyone also hoped that he could get married soon and carry on his family’s blood.

Boom!

Just then, the door was kicked open and a dozen intruders dashed in. The spacious room was immediately filled with a strange feeling.

Qing Shui lifted his head to look at the people who had dashed in. Some of them were quite young, while others were old...

Wahhh!

Qin Yin broke into tears and Canghai Mingyue immediately carried her. Qing Shui took a glance before picking up some food with his chopsticks and feeding to Qin Yin, “Lass, don’t cry. Come, have some food!”

Seeing that Qing Shui was feeding her, Qing Yin smiled. Qing Shui pinched her cheeks. “Mingyue, Qing Zhuang, Gelou, bring them back to the rooms and don’t come out.”

The few ladies smiled and carried the kids back into their rooms. Their expressions had not changed from the very start. After the door was closed, Qing Shui turned to face the group of people.

A brutal force was thrown out and series of slapping sounds could be heard! The few people who had come in first were all thrown to the ground. Shan Peng was one of them.

Loud cries filled the room!

“Damn you! How dare you bully our Young Master Shan...”

Qing Shui frowned and dashed out once again. This time, the young man’s mouth was still open and he had not even finished his sentence before he was made to close his mouth forever. This man

was one of the two who had originally wanted to leave, the young man from Bai Clan. He felt that upon seeing Young Master Shan had been hit, it was time for him to display his loyalty. However, he had not expected that his life would be thrown away just like that.

As he died, he regretted not leaving earlier.

“I’m from the Shan Clan. How dare you hit me! I’m going to kill you!” After releasing a furious bellow, Shan Peng wanted to dash out. He had lost some teeth and there seemed to be wind coming through his teeth as he spoke.

“Shan Peng, come back, you’re not his opponent.” An elder at the back grabbed Shan Peng and said.

“3rd Elder, kill him!” Shan Peng bellowed furiously.

When had he ever been put through such humiliation? To think that he had even been slapped and had lost some teeth.

“Speak up, why have you guys come? To think that you would dare to charge in directly. If you don’t give me a good explanation, you can forget about leaving.” Qing Shui spoke calmly while Di Qing and Huoyun Liu-Li smiled at his side. Their beauty made Shan Peng, even though he had been beaten up, infatuated.

An elder outside the door, one of the two elders from earlier, quickly left.

“You rascal, do you know where this place is?” Shan Peng gritted his teeth and said.

“I don’t care where this is. You’ve dashed in here, given my daughter a scare and made her cry, and still make impertinent remarks. If you don’t have a good reason for this, you can forget about leaving today.” Qing Shui said casually.

He did not feel anything coming across such a situation, as he wasn’t afraid of anyone in the Greencloud Continent. Qing Shui would be able to make anyone who dared to offend him feel regret for life.

“Don’t blame me, blame the fact that the women around you are too beautiful. I’m sorry to say that I’ve taken a liking to them and that you can only die.” Shan Peng looked at Di Qing and Huoyun Liu-Li greedily, having a strong urge to devour them.

“Being lusty isn’t wrong, but it’s a pity that you have bad judgement. Moreover, you’re also using such a despicable method. Therefore, you deserve to die.” Qing Shui smiled and looked at the two ladies next to him. This is what people meant by the words *femme fatale*.

“You guys haven’t killed anyone before, right? How about making an exception today?” Qing Shui said as he looked at Qing You and the others..

A hint of excitement flushed on Qing You’s face. The people in

this world revered those with high martial prowess. Everyone was born with a tendency towards violence. Countless people from the Qing Clan dashed out.

Qing Shui followed behind them. He knew that Qing Bei, Qing You and the others were no match for these people. However, since they needed to start somewhere on their paths, they might as well start today.

Out of the group of opponents, there were three middle aged men and an elder. Just from these people's abilities, he could estimate the Shan Clan's influence in Rainbow Light City. Moreover, the guy he had broken the teeth of had earlier been shouting how powerful their Shan Clan was.

The Qing Shui now would not pay any heed to these people.

What he wanted was for Qing You and the others to learn to kill, and to get used to the feeling and calmness after killing people. This was not something that relied on one's innate talent, but rather something that took some time getting used to. It might be because he was now in the world of the nine continents, where martial arts cultivators were revered and human lives were worth nothing. It was unlike his previous life, where killing someone would make one feel as if the world had crumbled down.

“Don't kill me! My grandfather is Shan Long!” Shan Peng shouted out loudly. Seeing that the people around him were dying one by one, with him being the last one standing, he shouted out with a pale countenance.

He looked at Qing Shui in horror, face pale. In the last moment of his life, he was now afraid. Although he was arrogant and had committed many deeds of evil in the past, he was always the one watching as other people's faces turned pale, their lives dependent on his words. That feeling of being able to control the life and death of people felt very good. However, right now, he was the one feeling that death was approaching. It was only now that he knew how horrifying this feeling was.

Just then, a series of rushed footsteps rang out and another dozen people dashed into the room. When Shan Peng saw these people, he felt the same as a drowning person who had grabbed hold of a lifeline.

“Grandfather, save me!”

The one in the lead was an unscrupulous looking old man. The old man's physique was ordinary, appearing long and thin. His hair was all white but his face appeared to be quite smooth, without many wrinkles.

However, Qing Shui quickly discovered that the old man's arms seemed to be slightly longer than those of ordinary people. His hands were like withered bones, as if there was no flesh on them.

It was hard to tell that old man's age, but he gave out a noxious aura. The people behind him were all old men, and even the youngest had white hair. In Rainbow Light City, no one dared to challenge the Shan Clan. They must be experts who were passing

by and thus Shan Long had led the strongest people from his clan here without any hesitation.

Qing Shui looked at the opponents, shaking his head. These people were considered top notch in Rainbow Light City, but they were nothing to him. Qing Shui felt this looked like a ridiculous joke, but regardless, these people all deserved to die.

It was because the moment they had entered Rainbow Light City, they had heard a lot of negative news regarding Shan Clan. The people from the Shan Clan were savage and their descendents were arrogant and bullied the weak. Their acts of tyranny were nothing new. Because the Shan Clan was rich, they would tend to first try and offer monetary compensation to resolve any problems. However, if the other party still refused to give in, they would simply disappear in the worst case scenario, not even able to receive a single cent.

Qing Shui knew that he was no savior, and had never thought of becoming one. However, there was one savior-like thing about him. When he killed evil people, he would do so with great ease. It could even be thought of as accumulating good karma.

“Grandfather, they’ve humiliated our Shan Clan. I tried to talk to them, but they resorted to violence and even killed our people. Grandfather...” Shan Peng said in fury, not even blinking an eye despite speaking of all these lies.

With regards to Shan Peng’s attempts of cooking up lies, Qing Shui did not even bother to explain himself. These people were not worth his effort.

“No matter what you say today, you’re going to die.” Qing Shui’s calm voice rang out.

“B*stard! To think that you still dare to be so arrogant when you’re in Rainbow Light City! I’ll make you live a life worse than death!” With Shan Long was here, Shan Peng wasn’t afraid of anything.

Swoosh swoosh!

Pfft!

Ahh.....

Two Frosted Iron Balls pierced through Shan Peng’s knees, forcing him to kneel down before Qing Shui while crying out in agony.

Shan Long’s countenance changed, “Who are you guys? Why have you come to Rainbow Light City and why are bullying people from our Shan Clan?” The old man looked towards Qing Shui and shouted out in fury.

“Is it fun to make false countercharges? Don’t tell me you don’t know what kind of person your grandson is. Old man, when I wipe out your Shan Clan today, it will be because of what you’ve said today.” Qing Shui looked at the old man with disdain.

“To think that you dare be so arrogant. Let me see what you’re capable of.”

After finishing his words, the old man pounced toward Qing Shui with all his fingers stretched out. His palms were a greenish color and green smoke exuded from them within a half-foot distance. They had a piercing smell of rotting meat and those who smelled the palms would feel disgusted.

Rotting Claws!

Qing Shui frowned. This martial technique was very vicious. The reason he frowned was not because the technique itself was vicious, but rather because of the brutality of the technique’s cultivation method. The cultivation method required rotting corpses and the cultivator’s hands to be submerged in the corpses for no less than four hours...

AST 816 – Thousand Crane Slash, Level Of Drawing Bones

Normally, people who cultivated Corrosion Claws would store up a large amount of rotten corpses. Qing Shui felt ill as he looked at the palm that was getting closer and closer. He took out a few needles and channeled his Nature Energy and formidable

Zi-zi.....

Ah.....

In just a short while, the palm actually decayed. Qing Shui was first stunned before revealing a smile. He never expected for the Nature Energy to be this strong. To think that Grade Six Nature Energy would be able to annihilate sinister presences.

All of the elderly man's martial arts were concentrated on his hand. Once his hands got crippled, it would basically mean that he was done for. Besides, even if his hands weren't crippled, his strength wasn't enough to attract Qing Shui's attention.

As soon as the others witnessed the elderly man getting crippled, they all turned blank. The elderly man was the backbone of Dan Clan. But now, he was already at the brink of death. For a person who cultivated the Corrosion Claws, once they got damaged from the Nature Energy, not only would both of their hands be crippled, the Nature Energy would even destroy their five viscera and six bowels.

Dan Peng who was laying on the floor looked at everything that happened in disbelief. In his heart, his grandpa was a battle god who had triumphed in every battle. In the Rainbow Light City, as long as his grandpa was present, he could do whatever he liked as Young Master Dan. But now, the battle god himself had fallen, which would also mean the end for Dan Clan.

“Who are you? Let us know whose hand we died in,” Dan Long gritted his teeth and spoke to Qing Shui.

Maybe because he knew that he was about to die, at the moment when he finished speaking, he looked towards Dan Peng who was crawling on the floor, “You caused the destruction of the entire Dan Clan.”

“You useless brat, what’s the point in keeping you?” A slightly younger elderly man screamed with rage. He intended to kill Dan Peng with one slap.

However, Qing Shui straight away killed the elderly man, leaving Dan Peng to turn blank on the spot.

But at this moment, a few people once again came in from outside. Similarly, they were also old men at their sixties. The person taking the lead was an incomparably wise-looking old man. Both of his eyes looked clear and bright, it contained wisdom as well as kindness.

“Mister Qing, welcome to Rainbow Light Country, I just found

out that you came now. Sorry for scaring you. Please allow me to lend you a hand,” the leading old man said politely.

“Yan Dao, you ignorant old man, you set a trap for me,” Dan Long glared at Yan Dao and screamed with rage. Before he died, he suddenly leaped towards Yan Dao.

“Without a hand, you’re nothing.” Yan Dao calmly knocked down Dan Long.

Qing Shui looked at Yan Dao and felt more at ease. Even though he has heard negative things about Dan Clan before, he has also heard a thing or two about Yan Clan.

Yan Clan was the second biggest clan in Rainbow Light City. In any case, at least Yan Clan had a better reputation than Dan Clan. Now that they got an opportunity where they could benefit each other, he naturally wouldn’t reject it.

“Alright, sorry for the trouble then, Qing Shui.” Qing Shui smiled and gestured Yan Dao to do as he liked.

“Thank you Mister Qing. If there’s anything which you need in the future, the Yan Clan will definitely serve you well like a dog or a horse,” Yan Dao responded politely.

“Ah, you’re Qing Shui... You’re the patriarch of Heavenly Palace.....” Dan Long looked at Qing Shui in shock before staring at the ground with eyes filled with rage. Dan Peng stared at Qing Shui

in disbelief. Slowly, his head hit the floor and he died. As that happened, purple colored blood flowed out the corner of his mouth.

The remaining people looked at the group in front of them in disbelief. They were the backbone of Greencloud Continent. Furthermore, the very young man in front of them was the person who had eliminated two Supreme Aristocratic Clans.

That's a Supreme Aristocratic Clan, a clan which they would never catch up to even if they had patted the horse's bottom. Their very own clan, when in front of a Supreme Aristocratic Clan, wasn't even enough to be of any concern. The man in front of them, on the other hand, he had eliminated two Supreme Aristocratic Clans and now, they were even planning to take his women away from him... How was this not considered suicide?

Dan Peng straight away committed suicide. In the moment he found out the young man was Qing Shui, he already knew that there was no way out for him today

Yan Clan made their move. Dan Long was dead, Yan Dao went into Dan Clan like a tiger rushing into a flock of sheep. A lot of the people from Yan Clan also turned up today and the place turned really quiet in just a short while.

Under the command of Yan Dao, they cleaned up all the corpses here. They did it so thoroughly that even the bloody smell in the air was covered up with a sweet smell.

“Mister Qing, I will stop bothering you then. If there’s anything that you need, please do inform us,” Yan Dao said politely.

“Mister Yan Lao, I’ll leave everything about Dan Clan to your Yan Clan then,” Qing Shui said with a smile.

With his words, Qing Shui actually meant leaving everything that Dan Clan collected to Yan Clan. Even though Qing Shui didn’t have much interest in Dan Clan’s collection, to Yan Clan, it was still an undeserved fortune.

.....

After merely a day of rest, the group once again continued their journey back to Heavenly Palace. Everything here was just a brief interlude on their journey. It was considered a good experience for the three generations of Qing Clan because killing people was something which everyone has to learn.

Every time they stopped at night, Qing Shui would teach them ways to cultivate. Before sleeping, they would also need to take in an Aroma Concentration Pill. During the day, he would also explain to them a thing or two about cultivation on their mounts.

During this period of time, Qing Shui felt really happy. This was because Qing Qing was unusually suitable to cultivate Crane Form. This form was the form which he used the least. There were very few things in Crane Style. There were only the Soaring Crane Steps and Thousand Crane Slash.

Qing Shui had already fused his Soaring Crane Steps with

Cloudmist Steps. Actually, his Cloudmist Steps was already no ordinary Cloudmist Steps from a long time ago. He started off with the earliest Ghostly Steps and made his way up to the Free Spirit Steps. After that, he fused them with Soaring Crane Steps before eventually fusing it with the Cloudmist Steps.

For the Thousand Crane Slash, Qing Shui had only cultivated it up to Small Success Stage. He felt that it was not really that useful. It only helped raise attack and speed and it was a waste that its potential for attack was too small. Since he could still cultivate the things further beyond without cultivating the Thousand Crane Slash, Qing Shui had always neglected it. Even at the time when he taught others about the Crane Form, he only made them cultivate the Soaring Crane Steps.

The moment when Qing Shui taught Qing Qing the Crane Form, he never thought Qing Qing's speed at cultivating to be anything inferior to the time Mingyue Gelou spent on her Tiger Form.

Hence, Qing Shui also taught Qing Qing the Thousand Crane Slash. What made Qing Shui gasped in surprise was that Qing Qing was really hard working. Since the time the incident with the Baima Clan had ended up to now, Qing Qing had told him that both her Thousand Crane Slash and Soaring Crane Steps were already at the Large Success Stage.

Qing Shui was stunned for a moment before being filled with surprise. He gently hugged Qing Qing, "I've been panicking about finding a suitable technique for you to cultivate... It seems like there's no longer any need for this."

Qing Qing, who was being hugged by Qing Shui, extended her hand and rubbed Qing Shui's head with a smile. They were blood-related family members, they had the same blood flowing inside their bodies. Both of them were a refuge for the other. In fact, this sister of his had already done a lot for herself.

“Sister, why don't you practice it? I'll have a look at it.”

The sky had just gotten dark. This place was a desolate countryside.

“Alright!”

Qing Qing's figure could be seen rapidly travelling back and forth on the field. Her body movement looked natural and graceful, bringing out the agility of the Soaring Crane Steps. In the mere span of a couple breaths, she gradually thrust out both of her hands like a white crane opening up its wings. After that, she swiftly crossed her hands and threw them out.

Roughly ten palm silhouettes could be seen being thrust out. There may be a lot of needless hand movements, together it seemed as if a weird combination was formed. Each of the the claps was also different.

Pa-pa-pa.....

A series of loud and clear noises was heard. After that, Qing Qing continued on for another fifteen minutes. Only after that did she

come to a stop and turn back to look at Qing Shui, “After you helped me perform the acupuncture, I’ve been able to cultivate this faster. At that time, even I myself was scared but slowly, I got used to it.”

“This is great sister, in the future practice the Crane Form! Later on, I’m going to teach you a set of Cloudhand. For now, practice these first. Oh and remember to practice the Taichi Fist every morning and everything should be fine,” Qing Shui said happily. At the same time, he made up his mind to cultivate his Thousand Crane Slash. Previously, if he had been able to execute tens of the palm images, it would definitely have been quite strong. He realized that he really couldn’t neglect any of the techniques in the Nine Animals Mimicry Technique.

Not only would Qing Qing be able to achieve great things with his Crane Form in the future, she even had the Four-eared Macaque. She would become really strong in no time. Overall, Qing Clan was progressing in a healthy way.

As usual, Qing Shui made the Diamond Gigantic Elephant, Fire Bird and Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable guard the night. Qing Shui on the other hand, spent his time cultivating in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and refining medicines.

The recipe of Du Meridian Strengthening Pill would be coming out soon.

Ren Du... As soon as Qing Shui heard the two words, he got excited. So what else would come after Du Meridian Strengthening Pill? Could all eight of the human meridians possibly be unlocked?

If that's the case, it actually wasn't a bad thing. It's just that more time would have to be consumed for this to happen.

Now, Qing Shui was already really skilled with his Sword of Sixth Wave. Not only this, the time he needed to prepare it had also been cut down slightly. This made Qing Shui feel really happy. After all, other than Hidden Weapons and poisons, his Sword of Sixth Wave was still a really strong weapon. He could basically kill people at the same grade as him with one move of it.

In unexpected situations, the 'Critical Damage' would also be considered a killer move. But now, the defensive boost provided by the cloth was soon unable to catch up. He can only hope his abilities in forging level up quickly.

At the moment, Qing Shui was practicing his, 'Hundred Forms of Tiger'. Unfortunately, his Levels of Drawing was still at the critical point. One on his legs had already stepped into the Level of Drawing Bones, yet for reasons unknown, he was still unable to break through.

Now, he calmed his mind and stopped thinking about breaking through. Instead, the only thing he thought about was drawing the Hundred Forms of the Tiger well. He wanted to make his drawing look even more real in order for it to possess the most perfect strength and form.

With that being the case, unknowingly, Qing Shui felt as if he was more relaxed when drawing it now, so much so that he had a feeling like he was moving through the clouds and flowing waters. After such a long period of time, Qing Shui's "Levels of Drawings"

was no longer something that could be looked down upon.

Just like this, Qing Shui kept on drawing and drawing as if he had forgotten about time itself. The only thing that he knew was that he felt unusually relaxed. Now, drawing had become something which he enjoyed rather than a mission which he used to always forced himself to do.

He had no idea how long had passed. It felt as if it had just been an instant, yet it also felt like it has been hundreds and thousands of years... At this moment, he smiled and put down the Golden Calligraphy Brush.

It broke through!

Level of Drawing Bones!

After such a long time, he had finally achieved the Level of Drawing Bones. Furthermore, Qing Shui also felt a slight change in his mental state. It felt as if he was now able to look over a lot of stuff, a feeling like he had just grown up and also a feeling of nostalgia. So much so that he didn't feel as helpless now when he thought about the Lion King's Ridge. It was not that his strength had increased, it was just that he had become more calm than before.

This was a kind of feeling, a kind of mood. It was just like when one remained indifferent despite whether they were being favored or humiliated. It was a feeling of looking at the flowers in the courtyard blossoming and falling without paying any particular

attention to it, looking at the clouds jumbling up together and spreading out.

AST 817 – Improvements On The Heavenly Talismans, Success Of The Heart Toxin Talisman

Qing Shui only now took a look at the Tiger Form he had painted.

This was a tiger form that depicted a vividly realistic crouching tiger. Not only did it look like the real thing, its flesh, blood and bones were so evocative they could almost be felt. Relative to the past level, this kind strength was better by ten or even a hundred times.

So this was the level of drawing bones.

No matter what, it was impossible for a tiger without bones to become bold and powerful.

Now that his 'Realm of Drawing' had increased, he could try painting the Heavenly Talismans. Qing Shui had been hoping for the Heavenly Talismans to level up. Cultivating only one type of Heavenly Talismans didn't really matter because after all, it was very difficult to cultivate it to the realm of great heights. On the other hand, even ants could kill an elephant if there were a great number of them. Perhaps other people couldn't learn many Heavenly Talismans because of their limited spirit energy, but Qing Shui was different. He didn't have to study too deeply into this either. As long as he learned a little bit more, he would be able to get a decent result.

Godly Force Talisman!

Qing Shui felt very comfortable drawing the 'Godly Force Talisman' now. His brush flowed smoothly, and he felt like he was able to draw it casually. Not only that, he even felt an additional powerful wave of force.

Talisman drawing was all about flow. Talismans didn't have to be drawn in a single breath, but the feeling was essential. If the feeling was there, it wouldn't matter even if the talisman was drawn with a hundred breaths.

He was able to complete the talisman in one breath. Qing Shui felt that he was able to draw the talisman even more naturally this time and he had become even more confident. This kind of feeling was indescribable with words. It just felt very great.

He took a look at the 'Godly Force Talisman' that was obviously different than the ones from before. He was very happy about it because he knew that the Heavenly Talismans had already broken through to Grade Five. He immediately slapped the Godly Force Talisman against his body.

50% increase in physical strength!

Qing Shui smiled happily at this result. In addition to his Nature Energy and the State of Immovable as Mountains that had broken through not too long ago, his strength could be said to have significantly increased again.

The Divine Shield Talisman's effects had also been increased by 10%. Qing Shui wasn't too sure about the Body Securing Talisman, but he could feel that the talisman's power had increased by a similar amount. The rank of opponents the talisman could secure had increased, along with the probability of securing the target.

The Binding Talisman had also been enhanced.

Qing Shui was especially happy about the Descending Heavens Talisman. After he was done drawing one, he slapped it against his body without waiting any moment longer. He was happy to discover that the talisman could decrease his opponent's strength by an additional 5 percent.

Due to the level up of the 'Realm of Drawing', Qing Shui's Heavenly Talismans that were previously at Grade Four had now risen to Grade Five. Seeing that he had learned a few types of Heavenly Talismans, he decided to learn another one again.

Qing Shui could finally draw the Heavenly Talisman that he had always wanted to draw – the Poison Talisman.

He had been eyeing this type of Heaven Talisman for a long time. He had attempted to draw it a few times before, but he had stopped after failing every time. This time, he had the feeling that he would be able to draw it.

This Poison Talisman's actual name was the Heart Toxin Talisman. As its name suggested, the Heart Toxin Talisman could poison the target's heart, but it wasn't actually fatal. Instead, this

type of poison mainly confused the heart and thoughts of the target. It would lower the target's killing intentions and make him felt unsettled, thus losing the desire to continue fighting.

The Heart Toxin Talisman wasn't poisonous, but it was a type of attack on the mind. A person with lower mental abilities could immediately turn insane.

The powerful thing about the Heart Toxin Talisman was that the effects were cumulative. Just one talisman wouldn't have too large an effect, but the effect lasted two hours and could be accumulated. There was about a seven minute waiting time between each talisman usage.

This cumulative effect that could immediately attack the heart of an opponent was what Qing Shui was after. Since Qing Shui had powerful spirit energy, this Heart Toxin Talisman would definitely play a significant role against future powerful opponents.

He stared at the Heart Toxin Talisman in the [Poison Scriptures] and earnestly studied the diagram that was depicted on it. His blood raced every time he looked at it.

That was because there was an image of a beautiful lady. The lady on the Heart Toxin Talisman was dressed in a thin dress of black gauze. Her hands, delicate neck, and exposed face exposed were translucent and jade-like.

The way her plump and soft breasts lifted her gauze dress was tantalizing. In addition to her devastatingly beautiful face, the lady

in the painting also had a pair of beautiful and onyx-like eyes that could drive men crazy. Her straight and delicate nose was irresistibly elegant and she had a pair of thin pink lips. The expression on her face was a little shy, but also had a trace of subtle invitation. Her reluctant yet bare temptation was deadly and could challenge the limit of any man.

This was a lady that could bring calamity to the kingdom. She had a devastatingly beautiful face which exuded an aura that could trigger one's explosive impulse.

The Heart Toxin Talisman's best tactics lay in its psychological offense. Its effect was doubled on anyone without a stone-like heart and its effect would multiply by many-fold on a lecherous person. It created a hallucination in the opponent's brain and its impact was directly related to the spirit energy and the drawing techniques of the person who drew the talisman.

This was also the reason Qing Shui had chosen to draw the Heart Toxin Talisman. He admitted that his heart still wasn't completely stone-like, although he wasn't too far from that level. Even so, this Heart Toxin Talisman had still managed to make him absent minded and there were definitely not many who were stone-hearted.

Lecherous men could be found anywhere. The more powerful a person was, the lonelier and more affected by female charm he tended to be. Appetite and lust were only natural. It was really rare to find someone who could truly live without any lust or desire.

He also wondered if this type of Heavenly Talisman would have

any effects on women, or how a person would be after being hit by this Heavenly Talisman. After thinking for a moment, Qing Shui decided to draw one so that he could try it on himself. That way, he'd be able to clear all his doubts.

Since he was learning a new Heavenly Talisman, there was no way he'd be able to instantly draw a Grade Five talisman. Then again, his realm of drawing had already reached the level of drawing bones. This meant that if he drew again now, he'd be able to get double the results with half the effort.

Perhaps because it was his first time drawing a woman, Qing Shui felt that the lady on this Heart Toxin Talisman was not at all inferior to the ladies on the Portraits of Beauty.

.....

The origin of the [Poison Scriptures] was unknown, but the drawing skills in it were equal to those of the Art Maestro, judging solely from the lady on the Heart Toxin Talisman.

He calmed himself and exhaled before he started to draw the Heart Toxin Talisman.

Qing Shui was stunned after he started painting this time. Perhaps it was because he had always been sighing at the impressive sight of the Portraits of Beauty that beautiful painting had become something divine in his heart. He had also never tried to paint before but now he discovered that he was actually able to paint the talisman with ease. Not only that, he was able to imitate

it perfectly. Although he still couldn't compare the lady on the Heart Toxin Talisman to the ladies on the Portraits of Beauty, he would have been deemed way superior to those so-called famous painters in his previous world.

What made Qing Shui happy was that he actually succeeded in his third attempt. He didn't expect himself to be able to draw this well. This must be the result of the 'level of drawing bones'. He would be able to earn a lot of money if he were to paint portraits for others now...

Qing Shui had reached the level of drawing bones. This definitely made him the finest painter in the World of the Nine Continents because he had never heard of anyone attaining the 'level of drawing souls'.

A painter that reached that realm would be able to draw out souls. Legend said that the things painted by someone at that level would be alive for a short period of time and only vanish when its divine energy had been depleted.

However, this was only a legend. No one was able to find out more about it.

Qing Shui was also only at the beginning of the level of drawing bones right now. He still had a very long way to go before even thinking about reaching such a level of drawing. He had come all the way from the level of introduction to his present level. In painting, this could very well be considered as reaching the pinnacle of drawing, as the higher level of drawing souls was merely a legend.

He had succeeded. Qing Shui happily put down his Golden Calligraphy Brush and felt a little reluctant to use the Heart Toxin Talisman that he was holding. After scrutinizing it for a moment again, he stretched his hands out and activated his divine energy before slapping the talisman against his chest.

He felt a slight pain in his heart!

Although everything before his eyes still remained very clear, a person had emerged in his mind. It was a woman and Qing Shui was shocked to recognize her as that Elder Yun from the Feng Clan. The beautiful eyes on that face that could be considered remarkably beautiful were wise and farsighted. She had a slender but shapely figure that exuded a graceful bearing.

“Qing Shui, long time no see. Do you still remember me?” said a voice that sounded as if it had been through the vicissitudes of life yet had remained extremely elegant.

Qing Shui was flabbergasted for a moment before remembering that this was a hallucination. But he felt slightly uncomfortable when he was reminded of this woman. His state of mind had been influenced earlier.

He knew that if he had been in a battle, even such a tiny influence could have perhaps been fatal.

This was the effect of the Heart Toxin Talisman... it psychologically attacked a person, and shocked the opponent by

causing him to see some unsettling and shocking scenes.....

Qing Shui continued drawing the talisman. The Heart Toxin Talisman was formed in Qing Shui's hands in just a very short amount of time. He didn't stop though and decided to continue drawing.

He only stopped after he felt tired. After resting for a moment, he took out another Heart Toxin Talisman. This thing's effect could be accumulated and could be used twice on a target within fifteen minutes.

This time Qing Shui saw a woman once again. He unconsciously felt extremely uncomfortable. Regardless of everything, he was once again perturbed. Perhaps it was because he wasn't confronting any actual enemies that his subconsciousness was a little weak.

Qing Hanye!

That lady who possessed a Nine Yin Body. The most beautiful lady from the Joyous Sect.....

Qing Shui didn't continue his experiments. There were seven damages in life – food damage, anxiety damage, drink damage, sexual intemperance damage, hunger damage, taxation damage as well as [channel-network and construction-defense damage](#).

[TL Note: 'channel-network' refers to acupuncture channels while 'construction-defense' refers to the mechanisms that build and repair the body and immune system.]

What Qing Shui was feeling right now was anxiety damage. He didn't really know what exactly he was feeling anxious about. Perhaps he felt like he owed her something. For him, anxiety damage was the hardest damage to heal among the seven damages because he knew how to heal the other six damages.

The seven damages were still alright, but Qing Shui felt that this talisman had already exceeded the seven damages, reaching the seven sufferings level. The seven forms of sufferings were birth, aging, sickness, death, the suffering of having to meet with hated enemies, the suffering of having to part from loved ones and the suffering of being unable to obtain what one desires.

The seven sufferings in life were the most cruel. Qing Shui had a hunch that the Heart Toxin Talisman would definitely make the target feel the seven sufferings in the future!

Before Qing Shui realized it, it was already about time to exit from the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. But he was very happy. He had gotten a big harvest from returning to the Qing Village. He was happy as long as there were steady improvements. He was no longer obsessed with breakthroughs, knowing that some things couldn't be forced.

It was already after midnight when he came out. He found himself in the wilderness. Although the sky above him was filled with stars, it was dark around him. It was already spring right now, yet it was still a little cold, especially at night.

Even though cultivators had a robust body, it didn't mean that they had no feelings. They could withstand high or low temperatures, but they were still sensitive towards extreme temperatures.

He looked at the sky. The sun was about to break soon, so he decided to forget about resting. He then slowly walked towards the place which was a little further up ahead.

AST 818 – Qing Shui's Medicinal Pill, Plan

Very soon, day was starting to break. Seeing that there was still some time before the sun rose, Qing Shui started to practice his Crane Form. The Soaring Crane Steps was already at the great perfection stage and he had long since merged them together with other techniques.

Now, what Qing Shui was practicing was the Thousand Crane Slash. He had thought that the technique did not have much damaging prowess but to think that its prowess was only shown when it was at the large success stage. Previously, he had spent all his energy on the Elephant Form and thus had gradually forgotten about it. When he eventually was able to cultivate the Crane Form, he did not think of cultivating the Thousand Crane Slash.

For the Crane Form, being graceful was the most important. When performing, it would look beautiful and speed was the most important. Another thing was the flow, letting it flow through your body and then release an instant explosion. What was important was the impact.

The Thousand Crane Slash, which was at the small success stage, could only leave a pair of palm prints. This was also why Qing Shui had given up at the beginning. Since it would create over ten palm prints at the large success stage, then there should be at least four of them at the small success stage. However, there was only two and the prowess was only slightly higher than his physical strength. This was the reason why he had “casually” put it aside.

In his consciousness, he felt that it was very strange as well. The

description for the Thousand Crane Slash was extremely simple. The Crane's Might flowed through one's body and it followed the Thousand Crane Slash's flow in the meridian channels, accumulating essence, before hitting out with an extremely strong force.

The description was very simple. As for the rating that it would have a powerful impact at the very end, this was something which had seemed to be applicable for any technique. It was because there was no fixed standard for it.

When he saw the palm imprints created by Qing Qing at the large success stage, he knew that he was wrong. There were no rubbish martial techniques amidst the Nine Animals Mimicry Technique. Therefore, he planned to pick up the Thousand Crane Slash once again.

As he practiced it time and time again, time passed by slowly.

When he heard some motion, he turned to see that Qing Qing was walking over with the Four-eared Macaque. She was now wearing clean-looking clothes or rather, training clothes. They were a radiant white color and seemed to give her an additional hint of valiance. She now looked so different from when he first saw her. In the past, she had a silent hint of loneliness but now, she seemed to be a lady in the prime of her beauty. This made Qing Shui very happy.

"Elder sister, you've woken up so early," Qing Shui stopped and said, smiling.

“Didn’t you wake up earlier than I did?” Qing Qing smiled in reply. The Four-eared Macaque had already run far away.

After exchanging a few words, they went on with their individual practice. Looking at the sky to check the time, Qing Shui started practicing Taichi. The other members from Qing Clan were also waking up in turn.

Some of them prepared breakfast while the majority of the rest looked for an empty spot to start their morning practice or to spar directly. It was very lively here and occasionally, they could hear Qing Zun’s and Qin Yin’s happy laughter.

...

Another month later, everyone from Qing Clan headed back to the Heavenly Palace. Everything here was as before. Qing Shui knew that he would probably not stay long here, at most a year. Therefore, he planned to make good use of this time.

It was very lively when they returned to the Heavenly Palace and he had also met Fei Wuji’s wife. She was a beautiful lady with a great curvy figure, seeming to be in her thirties. The only makeup she had on was a light lining of her eyebrows, her mature and dignified charm was not something that ladies from ordinary families would have..

Thereafter, Qing Shui returned to the Heavenly Palace and the lady was then recognized as Fei Wuji’s wife. If Qing Shui had not

returned, she would not be considered Fei Wuji's wife. It was only then that Qing Shui knew that the lady was the daughter from Starmoon Hall's Luo Clan, Luo Tong.

...

Time passed quickly and it was already one week after their return!

Both Qing Ming and Qing Yan were nine months old and starting to walk wobbly. Occasionally, they were able to say words and the one they said the most was fight...

The two of them were even more playful than Qing Zun and Qin Yin had been, especially when they were having their meals. The two kids would be taking up a pair of chopsticks and poking around...

Qing Zun and Qin Yin were not much better. They were at the age where children were the most playful. You could try to talk sense to them but they would not understand, they would be very playful. It was good that there were many people in Qing Clan and with them taking turns to play and carry them, everything seemed to be quite fine and the atmosphere appeared to be very lively..

Qing Shui had not spoken to Huoyun Liu-Li about the Demon Gate, nor did he tell her that her parents were there. However, with all the years that had passed, no one was even sure if her parents were still alive and well.

Central Continent's Demon Gate was one of the strongest forces in the Central Continent. Even if they could not compare to Lion King's Ridge, it was not a force that Qing Shui could afford to go against at the moment. Central Continent was a place with a mix of good and bad people alike and Demon Gate needed to rely on just this point to be able to do well in the Central Continent.

Across the nine continents, Greencloud Continent was the weakest, Central Continent was the most flourishing yet messed up one, with the greatest land boundaries and thus the strength of the Demon Gate was indisputable.

He decided to wait a little more. After all, Yiye Jiange's problem was already a tricky one and adding Demon Gate was of no interest to him. Now, what was most important for him was to raise his cultivation level.

The effect of the Ren Meridian Strengthening Pellet was not bad but it was a pity that he was not able to refine it yet. The alchemy recipe for the Du Meridian Strengthening Pellet would be coming out in about another three to five days but it was a pity that he did not have the medicinal herbs for it. The reason that Qing Shui had decided to head out was to go in search of medicinal herbs.

The Eastern Victory Divine Continent had plenty of spiritual Qi and was comparable to the Southern Viewing Continent. Moreover, there were also plenty of interesting people in Eastern Victory Divine Continent with countless heresies around. The place was filled with mysteries and was a place that Qing Shui yearned to go to. There might be things there which he required.

Although he wanted to go to the Eastern Victory Divine Continent, he decided to wait a little bit more and see how much the abilities of Qing Clan improved. The medicinal pills he had accumulated all these days amounted to quite a bit too.

Dantian Strengthening Pellet, strengthens the Dantian by 20%. Only one can be taken in a lifetime. Other than himself, none of the people from Qing Clan nor the people around him had taken it before.

Tri-Acupoint Clearing Pellet, clears the three acupuncture points, namely the Zhi Yin, Kunlun and Shen Mai. Only one can be taken in a lifetime. Other than Qing Shui himself, no one around him had taken this before either.

Tiger Vitality Pill, each increases one's strength by 1000 jin, only ten can be taken in a year. This was something they had been taking regularly.

Constitution Nurturing Pill, strengthens the foundation. Everyone in Qing Clan had taken it but not the rest of the people.

The Bone Strengthening Pill was similar to the Bone Tempering Pellet but its effect was not as good.

The Endurance Pellet, which could be taken by both humans and demonic beasts. Similarly, most people in Qing Clan had not taken it before.

The Beast Pill. Other than the Spirited Snake Turtle which Qing Shui had tamed, all the other demonic beasts and mounts in Qing Clan had taken it.

Demon Beast Advancing Pellet has a 10% chance of increasing a demonic beast's current level. It's only limited to increasing the level of the demonic within the same martial realm. Other than Qing Shui's few demonic beasts, the others had not taken it before.

There were still the Small Revitalizing Pellet, Great Revitalizing Pellet, Wind Water Primordial Pellet, Beauty Pellet, Everlasting Pellet... All these were for increasing abilities. There were also the Five Dragon Pellet, Pure Jade Pellet, Vital Essence Pill, Gale Pellet, Spirit Concentrating Pill and many others.

Most of the people had not taken the listed medicinal pills, with the exception of the Small Revitalizing Pellets. Di Chen and the others had already taken the Great Revitalizing Pellet and the Beauty Pellet, so now, Qing Qing, Qing Bei, Qing You, Wenren Wushuang and the others could still increase their abilities by a lot.

Qing Shui had more or less put aside some of these medicinal pills. For some of them, only one or two could be taken. Therefore, even though he did not have a lot in stock, they were enough.

There was still the Fate Pill, which was primarily refined from the Mysterious Fruit. With just one Mysterious Fruit and some other medicinal herbs, multiple pills could be created.

Effect of the Fate Pill: Cultivators who were below Martial Saints

could increase their strength by one to three countries and cultivators who were above Martial Saint level could increase their physical strength by 100 to 500 countries or more, depending on the individual's talent.

Prerequisite: Must be at least a Xiantian cultivator!

Every time he saw this effect, he felt excited. It was too powerful and too heaven-defying. However, the restriction was also very strong. Each person could only take one Fate Pill in their entire lifetime and the person must be at least a Xiantian cultivator.

Another thing was that the Fate Pill would definitely have effect, unlike the Mysterious Fruit. The Mysterious Fruit gave one a 1% chance of receiving a great opportunity but the success rate was truly insignificant. The reason he had refined the Mysterious Fruit previously was that he was scared that he would fail with it. It really took too long for a Mysterious Fruit to grow.

The Mysterious Fruit gave the user a 1% chance of receiving a great opportunity, which could potentially increase the user's attack or defence by multiple folds. Or it could also be a breakthrough in terms of spiritually or in terms of one's potential or even in a martial technique. It could even breakthrough one's spiritual shackles...

If he were to attempt going for that 1% chance, it would be better to do so when one was stronger. If the effects from taking the Mysterious Fruit was too low because the person was too weak, it would not be as valuable as refining the Fate Pill.

Qing Shui had tried that low percentage and succeeded. Other people would probably be less likely to attempt it. After all, there was only one Mysterious Fruit and the success rate was too low.

The Fate Pill was more worth it for those who were around Martial Saint level. Xiantian cultivators would be able to rise up to Peak Martial Kings, saving them a lot of time. Martial Saint level cultivators would be able to have an increase of 100 to 500 countries worth of strength, depending on one's potential.

Each person could only take one of it in a lifetime but there were not many alchemists who could refine the Mysterious Fruit into Fate Pills. Moreover, the Mysterious Fruit was also something very precious and even Qing Shui only had one. However, he had two Fate Pills which he had not taken all this time. They were left over from the previous time. The last time he refined the Mysterious Fruit, he had received three Fate Pills.

Qing Shui wanted to take one Mysterious Fruit directly, betting on his luck. If he was lucky, he might be able to breakthrough to the seventh heavenly layer. There were no limits to the Mysterious Fruit but the success rate was very low.

Just thinking about it made Qing Shui agitated.

After all, each person would only be able to take one Fate Pill in a lifetime. As for the other two Fate Pills, Qing Shui wanted to give it to the people around him to increase their abilities.

He decided to give one to Luan Luan. With her talent, there should be no problem to increase her strength by 500 countries.

As for the other one, after much thought, he decided to give it to Huoyun Liu-Li. He hoped that, together with the Five Elements Fruit and other stuff, she would be able to break through to the Martial Saint level.

He had initially wanted to give it to Wenren Wu-shuang. To be honest, Qing Shui was very conflicted. Yiye Jiange, Mingyue Gelou, Canghai Mingyue and Di Chen were all suitable for it. Even Di Qing... However, for now, Qing Shui did not seem to have given her much consideration...

On the other hand, Huoyun Liu-Li was not the one most suitable for it. Therefore, Qing Shui planned to wait a little more. The next Mysterious Fruit was going to mature soon and by then, after refining it, he hoped that each person who was suitable for it would be able to get one.

With that, all of their abilities would increase by leaps and bounds. The Demon Beast Advancing Pellets could let Luan Luan's demonic beasts become stronger once again. The Demon Beast Advancing Pellet was also something which he had refined recently and he had only done so because he was about to leave.

He decided to wait it out. To be honest, none of the ladies would have any issues no matter who Qing Shui decided to give it to.

AST 819 – Recipe For Du Meridian Strengthening Pill

It was possible to first let Luan Luan and her demonic beasts power up. In any case, there was no need to get panicky over the Fate Pills, as there were still the Everlasting Pellet, Beauty Pellet, Great Revitalizing Pellet and other pills.

He had already taken one or two of these pills, however there were many that he had not taken. In the past he had felt that his strength was weak, and taking the pills then would be a waste. Currently, Qing Shui had also got over it. He would raise his strength as much as he could, as he would not lack pills in the future.

“Father!” Luan Luan shouted happily as she came to Qing Shui’s side.

“Lass, circulate your cultivation technique first and restore your body to its optimum condition.” Qing Shui said as he smiled towards Luan Luan.

Luan Luan replied with a single word and started to circulate her cultivation technique. As her big beautiful eyes faintly closed, Qing Shui could feel the changes in the flow of qi within her body.

“Lass, consume this. After that, don’t think about anything else. Just rapidly circulate your cultivation technique and it’ll be alright.” said Qing Shui as he passed the Fate Pill over.

Upon receiving it, Luan Luan immediately swallowed it down, before sitting down cross legged on the fighting platform in the backyard. In accordance to Qing Shui's words, she rapidly revolved her Xiantian qi along her body's meridians.

Qing Shui faintly closed his eyes as he spread his Spiritual sense out. Luan Luan's meridians distinctly appeared in his mind, as a powerful energy rose from her Dantian and rapidly spread to her meridians.

Luan Luan's body uncontrollably trembled, as the circulating Xiantian Qi suddenly accelerated. Her meridians grew taut all of a sudden, causing her to grit her teeth in pain.

Qing Shui slowly opened his eyes and saw that Luan Luan's complexion had already turned scarlet red in color. Extending his hand, a gold needle was inserted into her Tianjing acupuncture point, blocking the violent aura.

Temporary strengthening of the meridians!

Qing Shui's acupuncture technique was deep and profound. With just a single needle, Luan Luan was able to feel a cool and refreshing aura flow through her meridians, allowing her originally scorching hot meridians to calm and cool down.

In approximately less than an incense worth of time, Luan Luan's complexion had again turned scarlet red. However Qing Shui did not move. When it reached an incense worth of time, Luan Luan's

entire neck had also turned scarlet red. At this moment, Qing Shui once again inserted needles to her Tianchi and Tianquan acupuncture points.

Just like that, Qing Shui would insert needles once in awhile. This was the aftereffects of a strong medicine. Ordinary people were unable to use such heavenly treasures or heaven defying medicine, as they could easily explode and die.

Luan Luan's talent was unique and profound, yet he still had to use nine needles. After the ninth needle, the energy within Luan Luan's body stabilized. What she needed to do now was to refine that energy and turn it into her own strength.

What Qing Shui needed to do now was just not let anyone disturb Luan Luan.

In less than an hour, Luan Luan opened her eyes and felt a wave of surprise. Upon seeing Qing Shui faintly smiling at her, she happily leaped toward him and hugged him.

“Father!”

“How do you feel?” Qing Shui asked as he hugged Luan Luan. He could still feel Luan Luan's strength.

“I've just broken through to Grade Four Martial Saint.” Luan Luan replied excitedly. Her strength had explosively increased by multiple folds. This was something that made Luan Luan still feel

incredulous.

“Our lass’s talent is good, able to absorb it well.” Qing Shui was also very happy as the Fate Pill had at least displayed its greatest effect, which was very critical for Luan Luan.

Within the three generations of the Qing Clan, Qing Shui had yet to see a figure that was able to be a overlord. However, Luan Luan was different. Although she was in the fourth generation, she would be able to mature to a frightening level as long as he provided her with some assistance.

“Father’s the most formidable. Everything was given by Father.” Luan Luan said happily as she hugged Qing Shui’s arm.

There was no reason for Luan Luan not feel happy. She had parents that doted on her and her training was going well, therefore she was very happy. She worshipped the man she called father. He was omnipotent and she felt very blissful to be his daughter.

“You’re my daughter, who would I give it to besides you.” Qing Shui said as they walked down the platform.

Qing Shui handed her more than half of the Demonic Beast Advancing Pellets that he had refined and said, “Every pill has a percentage change of letting your demonic beast break through its current grade. Try to find a time to let your demonic beasts try them. As for the outcome, leave it to their luck.”

“Ah, Father’s still the best.” Luan Luan replied as she received the pills. She had never been overly courteous with Qing Shui. Of course, it would be a problem if she wanted to be courteous with Qing Shui.

Luan Luan left impatiently and Qing Shui wasn’t in a hurry for Luan Luan to take more medicinal pills. After all, she had just assimilated the Fate pill, and her body was currently in a saturated state, making it unsuitable for her to take medicinal pills for at least two months.

Therefore, taking medicinal pills to amass strength would still require some time.

The stronger the medicinal effect, the longer the resting period. The Fate pill could only be taken once in a lifetime. Medical pills at King grade, Emperor grade and so on also had their limitations. For example, only able to take once a week, once every two weeks or once every three days.

Another difference was strength. If one was strong, the waiting duration in ingesting pills of the same grade would be shorter than if one was weak.

Apart from Luan Luan and Yu Chang, Qing Shui had also given the others each a Beauty Pill. They had already reached maturity in their appearances, therefore they could take it. In fact, they could have taken it when they were slightly younger, as the Beauty Pill was used to preserve one’s youth, not preserve one’s appearance. The Appearance Preserving Pill would preserve one’s appearance at the time of ingestion. However, to make sure it was absolutely

safe, Qing Shu only allowed them to take it after they had become adults.

There was also the “Rejuvenation Pill” of legends. According to the medicinal pill’s intrinsic effects, it permitted one’s appearance to become younger. This medicinal pill was only mentioned in legends, with no evidence that it truly exists.

.....

Qing Shui did not leave, as he had to look after them for a while after they took the medicinal pill, especially those that were weaker in strength. For Yiye Jiange and the rest, there were no problems whatsoever.

The Beauty Pill could increase one’s strength by 20%. Unfortunately, once they reached the level of Yiye Jiange the increase would be lesser, with the increase not exceeding ten countries worth of strength.

On the other hand, Qing Bei and the Qing Clan members had their strengths increased quite a bit, with the increase being 20% of their total strength. This made them incomparably happy. However, their increase in strength was a far cry from ten countries worth of strength.

The variety of medicinal pills Qing Shui had was not a lot, yet was not too few as well. Furthermore, they were powerful, where one had to take over a month’s worth of time to completely digest the medicinal effects. Regretfully, Di Chen had already left.

After the matter with the Baima Aristocrat Clan had concluded, Di Chen had left. This caused Qing Shui to think of her from time to time, reminiscing the times spent together with her. It's said that longing for a person was a kind of illness. The current Qing Shui also agreed with that. Furthermore, it wasn't an easily treatable illness.

Longing for someone was a kind of illness, and it was a type of suffering that penetrated the soul. This made him think about his mother. All these years, she had suffered the most. Qing Qing's appearance and return had slowly eased quite a bit of pain from his mother's heart.

The greatness of his mother's love had made her throw away everything. But not to forget, it was a kind of intense repression.

Qing Shui had been brooding about his father's death all along . That man had died, and had died like that...

Within the Realm of the Violet Immortal!

At this moment, Qing Shui was refining pills. The formula for the Du Meridian Strengthening Pill was about to be revealed, therefore he at present he prioritised refining pills over training.

Du Meridian Strengthening Pill!

Among the eight extra vessels in the human body, the Ren and

Du meridians were the most mysterious ones. These were the two most important large meridians within the human body. The main path the divine energy took within the human body was precisely along the Ren and Du meridians. Therefore, strengthening them would lead to unbelievable benefits.

The Ren meridian was one of the large associated vessels among the eight extra vessels in the human body. The Du Meridian controls the strength and defense of one's body. Training the Du Meridian to a certain level would increase the strength and defense of one's body.

Ding!

The crisp and clear ring in his spiritual sense made Qing Shui incomparably happy. However, he still continued to refine the Tiger Vitality pill that was mid refinement.

Impatiently, he spread his spiritual sense through his body. The Du meridian was one of the large associated vessels among the eight extra vessels of the human body. The Du Meridian controls the spirit energy and spirit energy resistance of one's body. Training the Du Meridian to a certain level would increase the spirit energy, spirit energy and magic resistance of one's body.

Immediately, he saw the formula of the Du Meridian Strengthening Pill.

The formula of Du Meridian Strengthening Pill was as follows, Black Ember Flower, Magic Fruit, Five Elements Water Fruit, Five

Elements Metal Fruit, Golden Bull Grass, 5000 Years Five Qi Sun Grass, Nine-Headed Lion Grass, Sky Penetrating Grass that is more than 5000 years old, Eight Immortals Grass, Sunflower that is more than 5000 years old, blood of a turtle that is more than 5000 years old, lingzhi that is more than 5000 years old, 5000 Years Starmoon flower, Icewater that is more than 5000 years old, Peak Martial Saint demonic beast's core, Peak Martial Saint demonic beast's tendons, Peak Martial Saint demonic beast's blood, Rainbow Trout Fish, Vermillion Fruit and Peach of Immortality.

Upon seeing the formula, Qing Shui gawked, not knowing whether to be happy or to feel sad. Apart from exchanging the Strength-Enhancing Fruit and Five Elements Fruit with the Magic Fruit and Energy Fruit, there were no variations to the other herbs, with only the sequence of pairing the herbs that was different.

The effect of the Du Meridian Strengthening Pill: Increase one's base spirit energy and spirit energy control by 50 to 100%, depending on the efficiency in one's absorption. Consuming the Ren Meridian Strengthening Pill and the Du Meridian Strengthening Pill would result unexpected outcomes.

Qing Shui did not think that there would be such a description. However, this was something favorable. As long as he could refine the Ren Meridian Strengthening Pill, he would be able to refine the Du Meridian Strengthening Pill.

He still needed a million experience for the "Violet Qi Pill"!

Qing Shui did not think about the "Violet Qi Pill". As its

experience was unlikely to differ, sometimes it needed a long time to accumulate enough experience.

However, Qing Shui felt it was still best that he found the ingredients for the Ren Meridian Strengthening Pill and the Du Meridian Strengthening Pill as soon as possible. In addition, he would strive to train Roc Spreading Wings and the Heart of Roc.

...

Regardless of which skill breaking through to large success stage, his combat prowess would increase by several folds. However, Qing Shui knew that it would be an arduous journey. He now also knew that the Roc Form, Phoenix Form and Dragon Form would not be that easy to train in, so much so that even if he exhausted his whole life, he might only be able to see but not achieve success.

“Father, look at my Earth Devouring Mouse.” Luan Luan said happily while looking at Qing Shui.

This was the strongest Earth Devouring Mouse she had. Currently, it was as big as a calf. Its body looked akin to being made of metal, sleek and glossy. Its mace-like tail and sharp claws seemed to be made of steel. Its cold teeth were triangular in shape with some serration, causing people to feel a chill upon seeing it.

An Earth Devouring Mice of that size was incomparably terrifying, radiating a penetrating aura from this entire body.

It had actually reached the strength of Grade Eight Martial Saint.

Even someone with one star of strength would not be able to get an advantage against its true combat strength. This was the formidability of the Earth Devouring Mice. Furthermore, there were nine other mice it could coordinate with. With the ten of them, they could cover a large scope, let alone the leader had already grown much stronger.

AST 820 – Di Qing's tears

Looking at the nigh-invincible Earth Devouring Mouse, Qing Shui secretly felt very happy. This was Luan Luan's demonic beast, and the Earth Devouring Mouse would have an extremely bright future.

The main reason was because the Earth Devouring Mouse was a mutated demonic beast that had no limits to its growth. It could reach an extremely powerful stage, but there was no certainty as to whether it could break through to that point.

There were many spiritual beasts in the world. Although in principle, all beasts had no limits to their growths, but the further they advanced, the probability of breaking through would become more uncertain. However, from the Earth Devouring Mouse's speed of growth, it should not be garbage.

.....

Unknowingly, two months had passed. Qing Ming and Qing Yin were able to walk with a little wobbling. The strength of the Qing Clan had all increased by a level after the two months.

This was just the beginning, as the medicinal effects left within their bodies allowed them to achieve double the effects with half the effort. In addition, Qing Shui was able to solidify their cultivation foundation and wash their marrows with other pills, wines and gold needles with minimal effort.

The ones who showed the most improvement were the third generation of the Qing Clan. All of them had broken through at least two stages. Qing Bei was now a Grade Four Martial King, Qing You a Grade Three Martial King, Qing Hu a Grade Nine Xiantian and Qing Jun a Grade Ten Xiantian

Luan Luan's improvement was the fastest. After Di Chen left, Yiye Jiange just happened to break through to Grade Three Marial Saint from Peak Grade Two Martial Saint.

Canghai Mingyue and Mingyue Gelou did not break through. In the past, Canghai Mingyue had already consumed the Beauty pill while Mingyue Gelou had reached Peak Grade Two Martial Saint but had yet to breakthrough.

Huoyun Liu-Li had reached Peak Martial King with six countries of strength. She was already at the brink of being a Martial Saint and could breakthrough at any time. However, there was a small possibility that she might never breakthrough her entire life.

Therefore, Qing Shui decided to wait for a while. If she was truly unable to breakthrough, he would give her a Fate Pill. The next Mysterious Fruit was about to ripen, and he had decided to consume that fruit, leaving the remaining one to refine the Fate Pill.

Wenren Wu-shuang had broken through to become a Grade Two Martial Saint. Shi Qingzhuang had risen from Grade Three to Grade Six Martial King. This speed was already considered pretty fast, but Qing Shui felt that her increase in strength was still insufficient.

However, Shi Qingzhuang was still just a Grade Six Martial King, and the room for improvement was very great. Furthermore, he also had methods to spur her growth. Overall, he was still very satisfied by the accomplishments of the Qing Clan.

His pills on top of their usual great effort during training had allowed them to attain those accomplishments. Compared to the Qing Clan, the improvement of the Heavenly Palace was much slower. However it was still faster than before. Yet, they were still incomparable to those supreme aristocratic clans and sects.

.....

“Qing Shui, I want to go home.”

Finding Qing Shui, who was currently training one day, Di Qing said these words to him.

Di Chen had been gone for some time, but Di Qing had remained here all along. Qing Shui felt that he had truly neglected her a little during this period. Ever since she was splashed by cold water in front of him, there had been very few private moments between the two of them.

She was a naturally arrogant woman. When had she been last disregarded like this, especially now it was by the only man she was close to and favorable impression of, yet the opposite party did not seem to like her. She had already tried her best, and had thickened her face and done what she could do. However, the

result wasn't to her expectations, and he did not express any feelings to her.

After enough time had past, she felt staying here was just increasing her frustrations and she felt unwanted, hence she felt she should leave as soon as possible.

After hearing that she wanted to leave, Qing Shui felt slightly guilty. Di Qing had not come to the Qing Clan because her elder sister was here, if not she would not have stay for so long after her elder sister had left.

“After a period of time, I'll also head to the Central Continent. Why don't we head there together?” Qing Shui asked after thinking for a while.

“There's no need. I miss home. I've already talked to Aunt and the rest. I'll leave tomorrow.” Di Qing replied with a smile as she shook her head, her tone very firm.

Qing Shui did not know what feeling he had towards Di Qing, and it was definitely not love. Perhaps it was due to Di Chen that he had considered her a very good friend. Currently, he could feel Di Qing's disappointment, bitterness as well as her complicated feelings.

If she truly loved him, Qing Shui guessed that she would definitely be in pain. This was because he knew that feeling, and also knew that everyone had their own sorrows.

Now, he actually envied those romantics. If all comers were welcomed, perhaps he could also be very happy now...

If he was truly that kind of person, the girls beside him now might not have existed.

For a moment, Qing Shui did not know what to say. After pausing for a while, he said, "I'll send you."

That sentence made Di Qing's heart immediately sink. Qing Shui did not urge her to stay nor showed any expression. At that moment, her heart was in pain, as she knew that once she leaves this time round, there won't be any chance of getting together with him.

A relationship was like a double edged sword. If it was not grasped properly, both parties would be hurt.

"Thank you!" Di Qing replied with a faint smile.

With this mention of thanks, Qing Shui suddenly felt the distance between him and Di Qing was slowly getting larger. Her current expression seemed to have returned to the time when she was the Huang Qing Sword Devil.

At this moment, she was already no longer that slightly crafty and absolutely beautiful girl. She still looked as beautiful, but the craftiness and intimate look was already gone, once again returning to being a psychedelic, beautiful girl.

Di Qing turned around and left. Qing Shui did not see the desolateness that emerged after that smile. The moment she walked out of the backyard, a clear teardrop fell from her eye.

“Qing Shui, good bye. Since I can’t be your lover, I’ll just be a passerby then!” Wiping off the tears from her eyes, Di Qing regained her usual smile.

Looking at Di Qing’s back, Qing Shui felt a little guilty. He did not know if he felt guilty for Di Qing or for Di Chen, perhaps it was a bit of both.

.....

On the second day, Qing Shui had still maintained his usual routine. Only when it was time for breakfast did he realise that Di Qing had not appeared. His heart suddenly skipped a beat and he promptly rushed to her room.

Her room was already packed neatly, the bedding was tidied up neatly. The spotless room had a faint nice-smelling fragrance. However Qing Shui wasn’t in the mood for any of these. There was a letter above the tea table in the room.

On it’s surface wrote three words, To Qing Shui.

Qing Shui rapidly tore it open and retrieved the silk letter.

Opening it hurriedly, he rapidly read the letter.

Qing Shui, when you're reading this letter I'll have already left. Don't chase after me. I'm alright. Besides, you won't be able to find me. Don't think too much about this. I love you, however you don't love me.

I assumed that by following by your side, you might change your view of me and will love me. I believed that I'm not inferior anyone. I love you. This is the first time I've loved a man in my life, yet I loved till I was covered all over in bruises.

Don't feel guilty. I'm alright. I'm very strong. I love your freedom and carefreeness. You also don't like my carefreeness. Maybe this is what I've owed you in my previous life, and you're my tormentor in my present life.

You're a good man. Although you're slightly perverted, you're true and genuine.

Treat my elder sister well. The past few years for my elder sister were very painful. I'm leaving and would not trouble you any more in the future.

Di Qing out!

Qing Shui was stunned for a moment, before he rapidly exited the room. Saying a word to his family, he mounted the Fire Bird and rapidly flew into the skies. However, the skies were empty,

with no sign of any familiar figure.

Standing in mid air, Qing Shui did not know what he wanted to do. Even if he were to catch up, what would he do? Standing on the Fire Bird, he peered towards the distant east.

Qing Shui did not know how to regard this. Was he being indecisive? The current separation was also considered as a pretty good ending. However, Qing Shui had a gut feeling that if she leaves, there would always be regret in his heart.

He did know what this feeling was. He knew that currently he did not love this girl.

“I’ll gamble once, gamble once.” Qing Shui to muttered himself. He had decided to guess a direction before activating the Nine Continents Steps, seeing if he could catch up to Di Qing.

.....

Di Qing mounted her Azure-eyed Silver Falcon which was much stronger than before. She had in fact placed the letter and left at 11pm the night before, flying towards the east. She currently felt that the Azure-eyed Silver Falcon’s speed was too fast, so much so that she wished it would fly a bit slower...

Time after time again, she would uncontrollably take a look behind her. She had really hoped for that figure to show up. Once, twice, no matter how many times it was, the result was the same.

Di Qing mockingly laughed at herself, “Di Qing ah Di Qing, He offered to send you, yet you rejected him. Why are you acting like this now.”

.....

Unknowingly, the sky had turned bright. Looking at the unknown distance that she had already covered, she shook her head. He should know that she had already left by now. It would be impossible to catch up to her. Besides, he should be more than eager for her to leave. Being tangled with a woman he did not like was very annoying...

A bitter and astringent smile appeared on Di Qing's face. She realised she learnt today how to laugh bitterly. When did she becoming so disappointing. The first time she had liked a person and had taken the initiative to chase him, and yet she ended in such regret.

She already did not wish to look back. However after hesitating again and again, she told herself just one last time, one last time...

Standing on the back of the Azure-eyed Silver Falcon, Di Qing slightly turned her head and glanced backward. It was still empty. She laughed bitterly as she shook her head, turning around and allowing the Azure-eyed Silver Falcon to rapidly increase its speed.

However, just as she turned around, she was stupefied...

In the distance, a giant fiery bird had stopped in midair, with the man of her dreams standing on it, giving her a faint smile.

At that moment, she was unable to stop her nose from sniffing, as tears fell uncontrollably from her eyes.

The Azure-eyed Silver Falcon had already flown to the front of the Fire Bird.

Qing Shui stepped across the air, instantaneously appearing before Di Qing. That letter had made him understand her thoughts. He gambled once. If he managed to catch up to her, it meant that the two of them were bound by fate. He would try to interact with her and not reject her subconsciously. This was because he had thought about Di Qing's words and he wanted to gamble on the fate between him and Di Qing.

After choosing a direction, he immediately used the Nine Continent Steps. He was surrounded by wilderness upon arrival. Although there were the occasional beast hordes and flying demonic beasts passing by, there was no sign of that familiar figure.

When Qing Shui found that the distinct figure within his mind, he felt slightly panicky. Previously when he did not discover her in the surrounding area, he was dazed, pondering as he stood still.

When he had finally prepared to leave, he raised his head, only to see the Azure-eyed Silver Falcon coming from the west. It turned out that his Nine Continents Steps had made him appear in front

of her. At this instant, Qing Shui seemed to have made a decision.

Especially when he saw Di Qing on the back of the Azure-eyed Silver Falcon, glancing backward for a long time, not wanting to turn her head back.

“Why are you crying.” Qing Shui hesitated for a while before helping her wipe her tears, yet the more he wiped, the more tears came dripping down.

“Qing Shui!”

With a shout, Di Qing immediately hugged Qing Shui lightly and started to sob. Her grieving appearance made Qing Shui’s heart hurt incomparably.

AST 821 – Departing On The Eve

Qing Shui hugged her gently. When he had come over, he had decided to gamble even though the odds of finding her were close to zero. However, he had actually managed to chase up to her.

Di Qing hugged Qing Shui very tightly. Her alluring body was trembling faintly, and the fluctuations in her heart were very intense as she softly made sobbing noises.

“Don’t cry, sister Qing.” said Qing Shui as he gently patted her back.

This was the second or third time he had hugged her. The Nine Continents were generally laid back about things, but a large portion of women were very traditional, even down to the bone.

When Di Qing raised her head again with her tear-filled, slightly red-pupiled beautiful appearance, she looked at Qing Shui earnestly with a face without makeup that made her seem exceptionally pitiful. From the look in her eyes, she seemed to want to place Qing Shui into her heart, to the place where her soul was.

“Why did you chase after me? Qing Shui, I’d already decided not to see you again, but why did you just have to appear?” asked Di Qing softly as she looked at Qing Shui.

“I’m slightly slow when it comes to relationships...”

“You’re not slow. You’re a hard and stiff tree root.” replied Di Qing as she continued to hug Qing Shui, not letting him go.

Qing Shui was speechless for a while. Bitterly laughing, he looked towards the magnificent girl who was hugging him, “Elder sister Qing, you should know that I’ve more than one girl with me. If you follow me, I’m afraid it’d wrong you.”

“Do I look like I feel wronged? This is the first time I’ve liked someone, and also the first time I’ve confessed to someone. However I’ve been hurt and covered in wounds.”replied Di Qing dejectedly as she looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui felt touched. Such a girl had given up everything to be by his side. His heart was not stone. This was coupled with the fact that the two of them had been in contact with each other for quite a while. Really though, the most important reason Di Qing felt this way was due to Di Chen.

It was not that Di Chen had forbidden their relationship. Instead, she seemingly had thought of playing matchmaker for the two of them, and had even mentioned it to him. However, he had felt that this was slightly unfair for Di Chen.

If Di Chen and Di Qing weren’t sisters, there would probably have been a different ending for Di Qing now.

“Could it be that you don’t like me a single bit?” Di Qing seemed to have gathered the courage to ask this question. In addition, Qing

Shui could feel that her heart was currently racing.

“There’s no one who doesn’t like beauties. However liking and loving are two separate matters. In fact, it took quite a lot of courage to reject you.” Qing Shui replied earnestly with a bitter face.

“Is that true?” Hearing Qing Shui’s reply, Di Qing felt happy, her hand hugging Qing Shui more tightly.

“That’s naturally true. Although you’re not gentle enough, you’re a super great beauty.” replied Qing Shui with a smile.

“Who say’s that I’m not gentle? I’m very gentle...” Di Qing’s face turned slightly red as she looked at Qing Shui. She did not know whether his previous sentence was praising her or something else.

“You’re very gentle right now. Okay, okay, you’re still crying your nose off at such a big age. Come on, stop rubbing your mucus on me...” said Qing Shui gently as he rubbed the tear stains off her face. When his hand made contact with that tender and lovely skin, it made both their hearts jump and skip.

Although Qing Shui had helped Di Qing stop crying before, that situation didn’t have the ambiguous flavor of this moment. This was all due to the two of them seemingly untying the knots in their hearts.

“You’re the snot-nosed one...it’s all because of you. I want you to

compensate me.” said Di Qing bashfully as she wrapped her hands around his neck in a annoyed tone.

“Okay. I’ll compensate you. Tell me, what do you want as compensation?” asked Qing Shui with a smile.

“I want you to say you love me.” said Di Qing in a soft voice as she faintly lowered her head.

Qing Shui gawked before looking at the girl whose face was turning even redder. Her lovely earlobes had turned an alluring pink, giving off an aura that made people’s blood boil.

Qing Shui extend his hand and held her chin, putting her beautiful face that could lead to the downfall of countries right in front of his. The amorous feelings he had in that instant almost enraptured him.

“Are you certain that you’ll have no regrets?”

“I won’t regret it. Even if I had to jump through fire, I won’t have any regrets.” replied Di Qing in an extremely soft voice. However her firm tone was unconcealable.

“Qing’er, I love you.” said Qing Shui softly as he hugged her.

“Qing Shui, I love you too.” said Di Qing gently into Qing Shui’s ear.

This instantly made Qing Shui's heart jump. It seemed as though his heart was touched, and unknowingly, he had already hugged her tightly. They could feel the other's heart racing.

"Let's go back. If you left, how would we be able to deepen our relationship?"

"Qing Shui, I really want to go back. Don't worry about me. I really miss home. If we are in love, this short separation won't mean anything. I'll find you." After thinking, Di Qing raised her head slightly and looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui opened his mouth and wanted to say something, however he was prevented by a kiss from Di Qing, blocking his mouth...

Gawking, he looked at her, faintly closing her eyes as her delicate body faintly shivered. Her kiss awkwardly rubbed against his mouth, but this just made Qing Shui more stimulated.

Gradually, under the guidance of Qing Shui, the two of them had come to a tacit understanding. The beautiful and wonderful feeling of those lips akin to flower petals made Qing Shui forget about time.

As Qing Shui's hands rubbed on her large mounds, Di Qing pressed down on his hands as her face burned up, "That's enough, you're not allowed to act badly."

Qing Shui looked at Di Qing's exceptionally beautiful face as his hands continued to blaspheme her. Looking at her lovely and ashamed look, it was as if his soul suffered an attack.

.....

"Not quite yet." He continued for at least a minute before Di Qing voiced her annoyance with a beet red face.

Reluctant to part, Qing Shui withdrew his hands before saying a sentence in Di Qing's ear, causing her to be even more ashamed and unable to show her face. At this point, her face turned an even more scarlet red, akin to fire.

.....

"Are you truly going to leave?" At this time, Qing Shui and Di Qing had already landed in the wilderness.

"Yes, you can come find me, or I'll come find you in the future. In any case you better not get rid of me for your entire life." said Di Qing happily.

"Take this and eat it. It'll help you." Qing Shui took out the Fate Pill he had prepared for Huoyun Liu-li and handed it to Di Qing

Looking at Qing Shui, Di Qing did not say anything else and directly swallowed it.

Qing Shui guarded her as she broke through. She was undoubtedly one of those matchless girls from the of the Portraits of Beauties, breaking through straight from Grade Two Martial Saint to Grade Four Martial Saint, increasing over 400 counties of strength. Di Qing was incomparably happy. She was an independent girl, and her breakthrough in strength was a happy thing for her. It was as if she had received two times the happiness today.

For a day, the pair spent basically all of their time on the back of the Fire Bird. Since she was going to leave, Qing Shui bluntly used this method to give her a day of his time.

Just like that, the two of them snuggled together on the back of the Fire Bird, talking about their worries. From time to time, Di Qing's seductive voice would ring out, and this continued all the way to the next day.

"Qing Shui, go back. It's already very far." said Di Qing as she looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui nodded his head and replied, "Close your eyes. I'll send you off for the rest of the journey."

Di Qing slowly closed her eyes.

Qing Shui kept the Firebird and hugged the already blushing Di Qing. She had assumed that he wanted to kiss her.

Laughing, Qing Shui kissed her lips as he simultaneously used the Nine Continent Steps.

In that instant, Di Qing did not know what had even happened.

Their kiss lasted at least a minute. Still unwilling, their lips separated. Di Qing mounted her Azure-eyed Silver Falcon and left, with Qing Shui waiting for her figure to disappear over the horizon before mounting the Firebird and returning.

It was already the third day when he returned home. Within these three days, Qing Shui had refined the Mysterious Fruit he had kept into Fate Pills. Perhaps due to the increase in his alchemy skills, he had unexpectedly refined four pills.

This could be considered a big breakthrough, as the price of every Fate Pill was astronomical and the pill was not a trace inferior to the Xiantian Golden Pellet.

As Qing Shui returned to the Qing Family, all the clan members felt quite relieved. Upon knowing that Di Qing had returned home safely, everyone breathed a sigh of relief. Qing Shui proceeded to hand a Fate Pill to Yiye Jiange, Huoyun Liu-li, Canghai Mingyue and Wenren Wushuang.

“Qing Shui, can this really help me breakthrough to Martial Saint Stage?” asked Huoyun Liu-li as she looked towards Qing Shui with a frown.

“Are you not happy?” asked Qing Shui with a smile.

“No, but isn’t it harder for Martial Saints to have children?” asked Huoyun Liu-li as she looked at Qing Shui.

“It’s originally like that, but nothing is absolute.” Qing Shui had never imagined that she would be perturbed over this.

“Qing Shui, I feel like waiting for a child before I consume it. Would that be alright? Recently I’ve not even dared to train, as I’m afraid of breaking through to Martial Saint.” said Huoyun Liu-li gently.

Qing Shui felt that this lass was too cute. There might be people within the World of the Nine Continents that may have the same thoughts, but those with the same absolute resoluteness would be as rare as phoenix feathers and unicorn horns.

“You can definitely do that.” replied Qing Shui with a faint smile.

“Okay!” she replied in a very low voice.

“Seductress, let us go plow the seed and give birth to a child earlier.”

.....

After consuming the Fate Pill, Yiye Jiange became a Grade Five Martial Saint, Canghai Mingyue became a Grade Four Martial Saint and Wenren Wu-shang became a Grade Three Martial Saint

The Fate Pill wasn't the most precious treasure in the world, but it was absolutely a powerful pill. Everyone could only consume one in their lifetime.

The strength of the others in the Qing Clan had also rapidly increased. Qing Shui had long given them all the pills and medicines that they required. That included the All Aspect Nourishment Soup and the Tiger Bone Soup, and he had even given the recipe and some spices to the members of Qing Family.

Not much time was left, and Qing Shui felt that he should head back to Flowerfruit Mountain. His Nature Energy had reached the Sixth Grade, so it should be possible for him to save the lady in the crystal coffin.

He planned to save that lady and consider their dealings even. After all, he had taken a drawing from her and a pearl from that gate keeping old turtle. If not for that pearl, he would not have been able to subdue that Spirit Snake Turtle and gain those benefits.

“Maybe I’m the only one who can help you.” Qing Shui thought about that lady who had been asleep for some unknown amount of time.

A lady akin to a goddess.

The Misty Hall was now under the leadership of Yiye Jiange, with a few girls helping her. The Misty Hall had become the strongest hall of the nine halls in the Heavenly Palace. Their existence might lead to the Heavenly Palace becoming extraordinarily splendid in the future.

He was about to leave and he did not know how long it would be before he could settle down again. Hopefully, it should be quick.

AST 822 – Towards Flowerfruit Mountain

After half a month, Qing Shui prepared to leave.

The people from the Qing Clan merely made a token attempt at stopping Qing Shui from leaving. They knew that Qing Shui had his own matters to attend to, hence they didn't excessively urge him to stay. However, he constantly carried his own children around. With both Qing Ming and Qing Yan having learned to call out father and mother. Their baby voices made him reluctant to leave.

This time round, he did not mention a specific time that he would be back as even he was unsure when that would be.

“Lass, let mommy carry you, daddy has things to do.” Shi Qingzhuang smiled as she went over to carry Qing Yan who was in Qing Shui's arms.

What made Qing Shui happy was that the little lass refused to let go of him, causing Shi Qingzhuang to not know whether to laugh or cry. After a round of coaxing her, Qingzhuang at last managed to carry the little girl over.

This time, only a few of the girls sent Qing Shui off. Canghai Mingyue, Shi Qingzhuang and Mingyue Gelou didn't. Yiye Jiange, Wenren Wushuang and Huoyun Liu-Li stood on the back of the Fire Bird along with Qing Shui.

The place where Qing Shui wanted to go to was Flowerfruit

Mountain. He decided to head there to examine the place once again and to conveniently visit the underwater palace at the bottom of the lake to see if he could help awaken the woman in the crystal coffin.

“Qing Shui, let me go with you.” Huoyun Liu-Li looked at Qing Shui.

“Wait for a while longer. Currently, I’m not strong enough to bring you guys. Very soon, as long as you wish to go, I’ll bring you guys along wherever it may be.” Qing Shui smiled as he looked at Huoyun Liu-Li.

“You always lie to us, it’s the same every time.” Huoyun Lou-Li pouted, but she wasn’t angry. She understood that things were not easy for Qing Shui. Furthermore she knew that he was fighting for survival, his own as well as that of the Qing Clan and the Heavenly Palace.

“You must be careful, we’re still counting on you. When you’re back, I’ll agree to anything you want.” Wenren Wushuang grinned as she looked at Qing Shui, her gorgeous face showing a slight blush.

“Wushuang can no longer endure it.” Huoyun Liu-Li looked at Wushuang with a teasing look as she revealed a cunning smile.

Yiye Jiange was silent the whole time. Her expression was tranquil to the point that even Qing Shui was unable to grasp any fluctuations in her feelings.

“Hehe, then I’ll need to come back earlier.” Qing Shui licked his lips and smiled at Wenren Wushuang.

Wenren Wushuang lowered her head, her face turning scarlet.

.....

“Alright, head on back. Don’t need to worry about me.” Qing Shui saw that half a day had already passed, and made them rush back to the Qing Clan before dusk.

“Qing Shui, be careful,” Huoyun Liu-Li whispered as she hugged Qing Shui.

“Alright, I know, don’t worry.” Qing Shui replied as he smiled and patted her back.

After that, Qing Shui hugged Wenren Wushuang. However, he didn’t say anything, only hugging her tightly before letting go. After a moment of hesitation, he walked up to Yiye Jiange.

“I’m leaving!”

“Alright, pay attention to your safety.” Yiye Jiange smiled gently, her beautiful eyes were filled with much concerns.

Qing Shui nodded his head and hugged her gently. He could feel

both his and Yiye Jiange's hearts beating really fast at the same time. When he realized her heart was beating fast as well, he calmed down instead.

“We've already been husband and wife for such a long time, yet you still feel so nervous,” Qing Shui whispered softly at her ear.

Upon hearing Qing Shui's words, Yiye Jiange softly embraced Qing Shui and relaxed her entire body. At this moment, Qing Shui felt her body pressing tightly on his.

Qing Shui really meant what he said. After the incident with Di Qing, he recalled that in the past she did not allow him address her as master and she also didn't object to small intimate moments between them. Why would a girl like her let him take advantage of her to such an extent? Even now, the close contact they had also illustrated a problem.

At the very least, he was currently greatly superior to other men. All along, he was unable to have a clear grasp of how Yiye Jiange felt. But when they both felt nervous at the same time, that proved that the both of them really cared for each other.

.....

Qing Shui waved his hand and left on the Fire Bird, leaving only Yiye Jiange, Wenren Wushuang and Huoyun Liu-Li. They watched until the Fire Bird disappeared into the distance.

“Sister Jiange, he is a moron when it comes to the affections between men and women. Are you sure you want things to stay this way? At that time, I was also the one who thickened up my face and.....” Huoyun Liu-Li blushed when she was asking Yiye Jiange.

“We’ll let nature take its course. In the past, even though I didn’t make it clear with what I said, he should still be able to understand what I meant,” Yiye Jiange said with a smile.

“But it seemed like he was enlightened today.”

“He is the timid type. He is lustful yet he never dares to confess it. Just like with Sister Jiange, if she doesn’t make it clear to him, I doubt that he would ever confess his feelings. He feels inferior. If it had been in the past, I think he wouldn’t even dare to hug her,” Wenren Wushuang continued on with a smile.”

“That’s true, no wonder Wushuang seduced him just now.”

“Liu-Li, if you continue saying that about me, I’m going to slap your bum.” Wenren Wushuang said, embarrassed.

.....

Qing Shui had already flown toward Flowerfruit Mountain for three days. Other than the time spent in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he spent the rest of it hurrying on. The Fire Bird was a few times faster than before. In addition, by using the Nine

Continents Steps daily, he was really fast.

He had already covered half of the journey in merely three days. Currently, he had already entered the center part of the wilderness. But normally, this place wasn't really that dangerous.

Every time Qing Shui was rushing through his journey, he would feel that the speed of his mount was really slow. The World of the Nine Continents was too large, causing him to spend almost all his time on the road. From one continent to another, the time needed to travel past a continent was immeasurable... Undeniably, the amount of expenses and energy needed to travel faraway was enormous.

Compared to before, Qing Shui felt that things were slightly better now. It was just that his Nine Continent Steps have not improved, if not, he would feel even better. That was, if the Nine Continents Steps Effect was really able to travel past a continent in one go.....

After three days.

Qing Shui looked at the boundless Flowerfruit Mountain and sensed the familiar aura. It still had the familiar powerful energy contained within it. There weren't any presence of Martial Saints in Flowerfruit Mountain. A Martial Saint expert would still be able to suppress the strength of a Peak Martial King.

Upon entering it this time, Qing Shui felt something different. When the enormous pressure approached him, some of it was

blocked by his Nature Energy and he managed to recover roughly 10% of his strength.

10%?

At present, Qing Shui's strength was around three and a half stars. He tried to sense it and realized that he was actually able to execute nearly four thousand countries of strength.

He was still a Martial Saint expert on Flowerfruit Mountain. In fact, he could be considered a highly-ranked Martial Saint expert and was a lot stronger than some Chieftain Level beasts. This made Qing Shui wonder if he would be able to break off from those limitations if his Nature Energy upgraded a few more levels.

In any case, this was a good thing. This has enabled him to become the strongest presence within Flowerfruit Mountain. Generally, he could easily kill his opponents by merely using the Emperor's Qi and Heavenly Talismans.

Because some of the Heavenly Talismans lowered the opponent's strength by using his own strength as the standard. For example, the Binding Talisman, merely one Binding Talisman was already able to make Peak Martial King Demonic Beasts slow like snails.

A Body Securing Talisman was able to lock the opponents in one place, the same thing could also be done with the Demon Binding Ropes.

Even though a lot of his methods weren't effective when facing Peak Martial Saint experts, against opponents with strength of this caliber, not only would they work perfectly, the duration of the attacks lasted would also become longer.

After rushing for a day, Qing Shui found a hilltop and took a break. He took the chance to enjoy the scenery there. When in nature, the power of scenery was huge. Beautiful scenery could attract one's attention to the point they might become obsessed with it.

The power of nature was boundless. Cold, warmth, thunder, storm, hail, volcanoes.....

Ming-ming.....

A sharp chirping noise sounded. Qing Shui lifted up his head only to see a flock of White Jade Wind Eagles in the distance. They were about ten meters long and were skilled in flying. They were Grade One Martial King demonic beasts that moved in groups and there were roughly eight hundred of them.

To a Martial Saint or Peak Martial Saint, the White Jade Wind Eagles were really fragile. However, this was Flowerfruit Mountain and there wasn't any Martial Saints present. When faced with eight hundred Grade One Martial King demonic beasts that specialized in speed, even a Peak Martial King would still choose to retreat.

Qing Shui was different, due to his Nature Energy, he could use

his high-ranked Martial Saint strength. Hence, he didn't pay any attention to the White Jade Wind Eagles that were approaching him.

Ming.....

A sharp and loud chirping noise resounded. A restless White Jade Wind Eagle suddenly charged towards Qing Shui and attempted to scratch Qing Shui with its enormous claws.

“Reckless!”

Qing Shui extended his hands and immediately caught its enormous claws. After that, he pulled the eagle backwards before violently thrusting forward. This was the strength of Taichi, just that Qing Shui modified it slightly, swapping part of the gentleness with ferocity.

In just a short while, the innards of the White Jade Wind Eagle were totally destroyed. The difference in strength was too large. By merely swinging his hands, he has already killed his opponent.

Perhaps due to Qing Shui killed one of the White Jade Wind Eagles, the entire flock went mad and they haphazardly charged towards Qing Shui.

Qing Shui slowly closed his eyes. In an instant, everything in the surroundings appeared clearly in his mind.

Taichi Cloudhand!

Taichi Single Whip!

Qing Shui swiftly thrust out his palm. It was so dazzling that it would only make people gasp in amazement. Short and miserable chirping noises resounded igniting the bloody nature of the White Jade Wind Eagles, as long as they were still breathing, they would continue to attack madly.

Unfortunately, the difference in strength was too large, each time Qing Shui executed a move, he would kill one of them. Besides, Qing Shui was still able to fly even in Flowerfruit Mountain, making his body even more agile.

Eight hundred was not be a small number but when in front of an expert, it's just a piece of cake. In the end, the number of White Jade Wind Eagles that escaped was less than a hundred. Qing Shui left shortly after.

Previously, he was only focused on practicing the coordination of his Taichi Fist and mind. But now, it wasn't advisable for him to continue staying in this place. Although he wasn't afraid of running into demonic beasts and his safety was guaranteed, he didn't want to be involved in meaningless fights. Although there wasn't any Martial Saints in Flowerfruit Mountain, yet such situations had appeared. Hence, he still felt that it was better to be more careful.

Within Flowerfruit Mountain, Qing Shui didn't summon his

mount and simply used his Cloudmist Steps, treating it as practice. He swiftly moved forward and adjusted his Qi to a state where he could conserve the most energy.

This time, he managed to find Goddess Peak very easily. It still had the same appearance. The only difference compared to the previous time was that last time, he rode Fire Bird here, but he flew here by his own strength this time round.

Qing Shui stood at the side of the lake, not entering immediately. Finally, he gritted his teeth, taking out a few Water Repelling Pearls before jumping in. With much ease, he appeared at the bottom of the lake and entered the area containing the palace at the bottom of the lake.

AST 823 – Disrespect, Disparity In Strength, Life Hanging By A Thread

As Qing Shui entered the familiar area, his strength recovered completely. This place wasn't affected by the pressure of Flowerfruit Mountain. As he lifted up his head, he saw the enormous old turtle. The old turtle looked as serene as always, just like a mountain. However, upon meeting it again this time, Qing Shui felt that the previous intimacy had been eliminated.

However, what made Qing Shui panic was that with his current ability, he was still unable to feel the extent of the old turtle's ability. Nevertheless, he was certain that the old turtle was a lot stronger than him.

When Qing Shui noticed the turtle, he also happened to see that the old turtle was also looking at him. Qing Shui could tell that from its large eyes that it was elated to see him.

“Young man, you came!”

An old yet solid voice sounded in Qing Shui's mind.

This startled Qing Shui. He was aware that the voice was the old turtle communicating telepathically. Just how powerful was the turtle that it even had its own voice?

Peak Martial Saint demonic beasts were unable to achieve that, Qing Shui didn't ponder any further. The more he thought about

it, the more he felt a chill down his back.

“Don’t think too much, I won’t harm you. You’re a person who keeps his promises.” The old yet solid voice sounded once again.

“I can’t say that I’ll definitely wake her up but I am willing to try my best.” Qing Shui slowly explained to the old turtle.

“I know!” The old turtle gradually stepped aside from the palace gate. The old and solid voice echoed in Qing Shui’s mind. Qing Shui could sense a hint of helplessness in its voice.

Qing Shui didn’t say anything else, nodding toward the old turtle and headed in. The palace gate slowly closed once more. Other than the Portrait of Beauty which Qing Shui took, the surroundings looked the same as before.

Qing Shui stopped for a while before approaching the crystal coffin. When he looked at the woman within the coffin, he was still as stunned as before. Qing Shui felt that she was a woman that was most similar to a goddess.

Her eyes were closed and her hair in a bun. Her brows soft, her face had no makeup, but yet had a tinge of red on her fair skin. She was unbelievably beautiful and looked as though she was asleep.

Her snow white clothes could not hide the curves of her body. She had thin shoulders, the curves of her bosom made one’s heart race, her waist looked incredibly slender. Her delicate body was

like a jade sculpture made by God, her exposed legs had a sparkling luster.

Even as she lay in the coffin with her eyes closed, she still exuded a temperament that others dare not profane. She was the most unapproachable woman Qing Shui had ever seen, not because of her coldness but the pride and loftiness that was within her.

As Qing Shui stood in front of the crystal coffin and looked at the sealed beauty, he could feel a dangerous aura exuding out of her body. This caused Qing Shui to helplessly retreat again.

The old turtle at the gate already possessed unmeasurable strength. This woman was definitely much more stronger than the old turtle. If there were any mishaps, Qing Shui would definitely lose out.

Recalling the turtle's aged expression, it had most likely guarded this place for countless years. Since it was fate to have come upon this place, Qing Shui decided to take the risk. Besides, he might not be able to save her.

After blanking out for a moment, Qing Shui slowly grabbed the woman's hand. He immediately felt an ice-cold aura being transmitted over, but it was quickly neutralised. Qing Shui controlled his Nature Energy and assimilated it into her meridians.

Her body was like a unique space, with the Nature Energy that entered seemingly like a drop in the vast ocean. Fortunately, Qing Shui's Nature Energy didn't consume any energy, hence he did not

need to worry about his body's endurance.

Qing Shui slowly calmed his mind. He intended to use the purest Nature Energy to break her seal and then suppress and neutralise the poison in her body.

A day passed. Qing Shui held one of her hands as he continuously injected Nature Energy into the woman's body. Only after a whole day did he feel a reaction from her body. Or rather, he could feel a slight movement of her body. The seal was beginning to be undone.

This was within Qing Shui's expectations. As long as there was sufficient Nature Energy, it could neutralize all forms of evil. Although his Nature Energy was only at the sixth grade now, it did not consume energy which was the most important.

Unknowingly, three days had passed. Qing Shui was amazed to discover that the Nature Energy had already roused her vitality. But simultaneously, it also awakened the poison in her body.

Furthermore, he sensed that the poison within her body was a rare type of cold poison, and there also seemed to be some pink colored component within the poison as well. This caused Qing Shui to panic.

Pink colored poisons were normally bewildering and stimulating hormones that caused people to lose control over their body. But What Qing Shui feared was that this pink colored poison was a strong stimulant. In other words, it was an aphrodisiac.

Suddenly!

The poisonous mist bursted into Qing Shui's body through his meridians. He wasn't able to react to this unforeseen event. Right at this moment, he realized that the woman had opened her eyes.

The cold and bone-chilling pupils were like a world of ice and snow. Their beauty was unparalleled, and they were pure and sacred like a ten thousand years old icicle.

The contrast in her eyes were really distinct. The pupil was as black as ink, deep and profound whereas the sclera was pure and flawless. It was a pair of emotionless yet extremely attractive eyes.

In the past, Qing Shui had felt that Duanmu Lingshuang was really cold. But when compared to this woman, she was like a child playing house...

Looking at this woman, Qing Shui was astonished by her beauty. However, he was unable to resist the cold aura she exuded. Once he noticed the woman had opened her eyes, he wanted to let go of her jade white hand. However, he realised that they were stuck and was unable to loosen his hand.

That wasn't the most terrifying matter. What frightened him was when he realized that the aphrodisiac that entered his body had begun to take effect. The Nature Energy was only able to counteract a part of it, but the amount of the tyrannical pink mist was increasing unceasingly.

He continuously transferred his Nature Energy into the woman's body. The cold poison in her body had begun to take effect, causing her to be completely immobilized. Qing Shui on the other hand was feeling panicked and nervous.

Perhaps, he might have to hand over his life today.

Although the woman was unable to move, her gaze looked toward Qing Shui after a period of blankness. Towards the man who was really close to her, she didn't have any change in expression.

When she noticed him holding her hand, she slightly knitted her brows. She seemed like she wanted to move, but she was unable to. At this moment, Qing Shui's breathing was already in disorder.

The woman looked at Qing Shui and saw that he was flushed. She then looked toward the hand he was grabbing and felt the energy he was continuously pouring into her. She seemed to understand and remember something which led to a change in her expression.

Presently, Qing Shui was giving his utmost effort to control his body. The Yin-Yang Image in his consciousness had also started rotating faster. Never could he have thought that he would encounter such a situation. Even though the tyrannical poison wasn't didn't cause him to lose his human nature, he was on the edge of losing control of his body.

Qing Shui's right hand involuntarily extended. When it was

almost touching the beautiful pointed peaks, he fiercely bit his tongue. A trace of fresh blood flowed from his mouth and in exchange for temporary peace. He didn't want to take advantage of another's misfortune.

After the time it took for an incense to burn, Qing Shui once again couldn't control over himself, so much so that even his mind was starting to waver. His body had already reached a limit. He now thought that he wouldn't mind dying after he sullied her.

Gold Needle!

Qing Shui swiftly pierced it into his Lingtai Acupoint.

Nature Energy was formidable but it still wasn't strong enough. At the very least, the sixth grade Nature Energy was incapable of resisting the venom that had intruded into his body. The other thing which worried Qing Shui was the icy nature of her body. The chilliness was a lot stronger than Qing Hanye's. This reminded Qing Shui of the Extreme Yang Body.

Qing Shui didn't know if he had an Extreme Yang Body, but he felt that even an Extreme Yang Body would have difficulties contending against the chill within her body. He was afraid he would be froze to death.

Qing Shui shivered. He was distracted for a moment and by the time he opened his eyes, he realized that one of his hands was already kneading the woman's perky, plump and perfectly shaped chest.

The woman cold gaze was fixed on Qing Shui, her brows knitted, but was unable to move.

The cold he felt on his hand made his heart beat even faster. Despite his utmost effort in retracting his hands, it was in fact as difficult as ascending to heaven.

“Sorry, I couldn’t control my body.” At this moment, Qing Shui helplessly said to the woman.

An ice-cold chillness that seemed to have the intent of freezing his soul caused Qing Shui to quiver. When he saw the scene before him, he was stunned. Currently, the woman and himself were already “open to each other” and had already undergone a union.

The previous coldness that penetrated the soul was a feeling due to his merger with her. The woman’s cold aura was constantly transferred into Qing Shui’s body through their connection and the bone-piercing chilliness kept Qing Shui incomparably clear-headed yet unable to control his own actions.

The woman’s perfect body was beyond compare. It was like a god’s sculpture except it was too cold. If not for his strong will, he would most likely have died from the cold aura encroaching his body.

Qing Shui revealed a bitter smile. The nameless technique in his body had unknowingly started operating. The bone-piercing cold feeling was really uncomfortable. However, the visual and mental

stimulation still made him feel ecstatic to his core.

The woman's cool eyes were still as cold and bone-piercing. Her meticulous snow white cheeks had a trace of blush.

Suddenly, Qing Shui shivered. It was a familiar feeling. He felt the same lively feeling when he placed the Spirited Snake Turtle into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

At this moment, an overbearing force was transmitted from the woman's body. This caused an abrupt rise in Qing Shui's strength. But before he could celebrate, the woman below him suddenly smacked him away with her palm. While in mid-air, Qing Shui spat out fresh blood before landing a distance away.

Qing Shui revealed a bitter smile. Previously, he had already felt that the woman's strength was unfathomable. That feeling was like a human being facing the imminent crushing from a mountain.

Qing Shui took out some clothes from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and wore them.

He wiped off the blood from the corner of his mouth. At this moment, the woman from the Crystal Coffin had already dressed neatly and was heading towards him. She was truly beautiful like a goddess. But now, she was planning to kill him, not hiding any of the killing intent emitting from her body.

Qing Shui didn't want to die. Hence, he took out the Thunder God and Big Dipper Sword. He'd rather make an attempt to resist rather than just waiting helplessly for death.

When the woman saw Qing Shui taking out his weapon, she knitted her brows again, locking onto Qing Shui with her aura. Qing Shui appallingly realised from the enormous pressure that he was unexpectedly unable to move when under his opponent's pressure.

Just how strong was she?

With a swing of her hand, Qing Shui had immediately flew upwards. Following that, Qing Shui felt his throat being strangled by a pair of hands which were slowly tightening their grip.

AST 824 – Unwilling, Helpless, Great Boost In Strength

At the moment, Qing Shui was feeling incomparably bitter, the woman should have been extremely furious by now. Prior to this, she couldn't move her body because of the cold poison which had intruded into her body. Similarly, he was also unable to maintain control over his. Just like this, using that kind of method, he muddle-headedly helped neutralize both her cold poison and the excessive poison which she transferred to him.

Everything that happened before was clearly carved within Qing Shui's mind. The woman slightly wrinkled her brows and during the entire process, the only noises she made were weak breathing noises. In the instant they interacted for the first time, she must still have felt excruciating pain, regardless of her cultivation level.

If she could move at that time, she would have definitely killed him without any hesitation. Now that he was at the brink of death, he was glad he had taken the opportunity to enjoy a night of joy with such a godly woman, as compensation for himself.

He refused to die but his strength all over his body was completely restrained. He was completely immobilized. On top of that, there was a pair of formless hands choking his neck.

Qing Shui gazed at the pair of cold beautiful eyes. Like before, there was no sign of change in the emotions on her face. Other than the violent gasping noises she made in the crystal coffin, all along, she didn't mutter even one word.

Qing Shui was getting more and more dizzy. He was unsure if he should regret saving the woman. But now, he was really furious. Not only did the woman not give him an opportunity to speak, she wasn't even keen on opening her mouth.

She should know about her own condition. Previously, he has also tried all sorts of methods to not violate her. In any case, it was true that he saved her. Even if she had wanted him to die, she should at least give him an opportunity to speak. Even prisoners would get to have a great meal before their execution.

Right at the moment when his throat was about to be crushed, the woman swung her hand and immediately threw Qing Shui. Qing Shui once again crashed into the wall far away and spurted out fresh blood.

The woman maintained the same look even after throwing Qing Shui. She turned around, stood there with her back facing Qing Shui and didn't even give him another glance. She was just like a ten thousand year cold ice, very beautiful, yet unapproachable.

Qing Shui was really furious. Now, if the woman was to give him an opportunity to speak, he wouldn't mutter out even one word. He despised this kind of feeling, from the woman's action, he knew that she was giving him a chance to leave.

Qing Shui stood up and didn't shoot another glance at the lady. For now, he didn't have any good feelings for the woman, nor did he have any interest in her. He unsteadily walked towards the

palace gate.

All the while, the woman just stood on the same spot without any sign of movement. She didn't shoot another glance at Qing Shui either. Her eyes started trembling slightly and bit by bit, started to turn a bit ignorant.

Qing Shui walked out of the palace gate and conveniently tossed the Water Repelling Pearls at the old turtle. After that, he walked away without even turning his head. He didn't want to have anything to do with the woman, the same also went for the old turtle.

He wanted to wipe away everything related to the woman. He didn't want to owe her anything. If they were ever to run into each other again in the future, they would just be strangers. He wouldn't think about killing this woman but he also wouldn't mind becoming an enemy with her.

He travelled as far as a million miles just to come here, yet this was all he got. When he first arrived at this place, he never thought for things to turn out this way. At the instant when he was going out, he seemingly heard the old turtle sighed.

As soon as he went out of the pond, he ignored the water on his body, immediately summoned the Fire Bird and flew away from Flowerfruit Mountain. However, the direction he flew into was towards the eastern side. Every man wouldn't feel satisfied if they encountered things like these.

Prior to this, they were still having intimate interactions. But in the blink of an eye, he got thrown away like a pair of worn out shoes or maybe even worse. Slowly, Qing Shui calmed down. Over time, he stopped feeling angry.

The two didn't really share any relations with each other. They didn't really know each other, all the things which happened between them didn't really feel all that weird either. It's always said that one should never have too much curiosity. Just like him, he almost got himself killed for being too keen on things and as a result, he didn't get to learn about anything.

Not knowing how long he has flew for, the injuries on Qing Shui's body began to stabilize. He also didn't feel as upset as before. In any case, the woman didn't have any intent of killing him. Or else, she would have been able to kill him easily.

How strong was she? Was she a legendary Martial Emperor?

Maybe because she knew that he saved her, maybe because of this and that she was aware that he didn't do it on purpose, she didn't kill her. Qing Shui was certain that it was definitely not because he was her first man.

The reason why she didn't kill him might have had to do with her pride as a warrior.

Qing Shui kept on flying and only stopped after the sky turned dark. This was a swamp zone. With one glance, the entire place was filled with mud. There was only an island-like small area of

land among the mud. It had a relatively small area.

As Qing Shui spotted the biggest land among the mud, he ordered the Fire Bird to descend on the land. The land contained an area of only about ten thousand square meter. It was square shaped with its width and length about a hundred meters. As the Fire Bird opened up both its wings, it almost covered up the entire land. But at the moment it retracted back the pair of wings, the land was still relatively wide.

There were also quite a few of flying beasts among the mud, for example, the Huge Swamp Chameleon. That was an enormous demonic beast. When in the mud, it was like a fish back in water.

There were also a few Swamp Poisonous Python. It's entire body was brown colored. It was nothing inferior to the Huge Swamp Chameleon when it came to getting in and out of the mud. Added on that it had poison all over its body, it was considered an extremely dangerous demonic beast in the Swamp land.

Additionally, there were a few small and dangerous poisonous beasts, for example, the poisonous frog, poisonous snake, poisonous worm. Even though they weren't that poisonous or rather, couldn't be ranked among the most toxic poisons, it shouldn't be looked down upon.

Poison can sometimes be really terrifying, once one came into contact with it, they might end up forever incurable.

The "land" was filled with rocks. It was a bare land with no

plants. Qing Shui stood in the middle. He summoned back the Fire Bird and began looking around.

Kongg!

An enormous python with mud all over its body abruptly scuttled out of the swamp. It carried along a huge curtain of mud along with its body with thickness of a water jar and threw itself at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui released his Qi Force and dissipated the mud. After that, he executed a Tiger Strike with his hands. The loud tiger roaring noise shocked the approaching huge python.

Pa!

A depressing noise resounded. The python got blown backwards from the attack. It didn't make any noises. It sunk down into pond and lost all sign of movements. It's as if it never appeared before.

The only thing left behind was an enormous and fresh trace of mud.

Qing Shui turned blank for a moment. After that, he revealed a smile like he was mocking himself. After a night of joy, he has gained such a significant boost in strength. But even so, he still didn't stand a chance when in front of her.

He tried to sense the violent strength within his body, it actually

got from the original three thousand and five hundred countries worth of strength up to the current five thousand countries. His defensive strength has also gotten from the original five thousand countries up to eight thousand countries.

Under the effect of Diamond Qi, Diamond Protection and Diamond Crossing Rivers, he immediately achieved a net worth ten thousand countries of offensive strength and sixteen thousand countries of defensive strength.

Nature Energy increased raw strength by 60%, the Immovable Mountains increased by fifty whereas Frenzied Bull's Strength thirty. The Heavenly Thunder Slash provided an additional 30% of strength, the Shield Attack twenty. On the other hand, the Heavenly Talisman provided 50% boost in strength and defense whereas the Combination Sword Technique helped provide a 40% boost to offensive strength.

The Thunder God helped boost all of the abilities listed above by one fold.

At the moment when Qing Shui took up the Big Dipper Sword and Thunder God, his offensive strength would achieve almost forty eight thousand countries, which in other words, was almost five stars worth of offensive strength.

Putting on the Lunar Silk Garment on the other hand, could help boost his defensive strength up to seven stars and with the addition of the Seven Stars Armour, it would achieve a terrifying amount as much as fourteen stars.

The Nature Energy, Immovable Mountains and Frenzied Bull's Strength helped boost every aspects of the main abilities. Not only did they help boost offensive strength, they also provided additional defensive strength as well as speed whereas the Heavenly Thunder Slash ,Shield Attack and Combination Sword Technique only helped increase raw offensive strength.

In any case, Qing Shui was still amazed by his current strength. In general, that was the strength he should possess

Qing Shui took out the Big Dipper Sword and Thunder God. After that, he slowly operated the Immovable Mountain. For Diamond Qi, Diamond Protection and Diamond Crossing Rivers, they all revolved automatically on zero consumption, hence, he didn't need to purposely operate them.

Grade Six Nature Energy was just the same. That being the case, he managed to save up a bit of time.

Immovable Mountain!

Frenzied Bull's Strength!

.....

Seven Stars Armour!

Qing Shui could feel his body brimming with explosive strength and a kind of firmness. It was as if there was some sturdy substance guarding his body. It felt like his body could block any sorts of attacks.

It's just that the woman's face once again appeared on his mind. Her cold yet bone-piercing beautiful face. The pressure that she exerted on Qing Shui made him felt really helpless.

Even with his current strength, he still felt quite far away from her. Previously, he didn't move, not that he didn't want to but he was unable to.

As he thought about the previous incident, he felt aggrieved and couldn't help but executed one of the Combination Sword Technique styles.

Beng!

The formidable force sunk down the entire land below his feet and caused the mud to burst up and covered up the whole sky. The surrounding looked as if it was rocked by a major disaster. Qing Shui stepped up into the air. He summoned the Fire Bird and began to fly forward aimlessly.

He didn't want to quiet down. Standing at the back of the Fire Bird, random thoughts kept on circulating around his mind. Despite the significant power boost, the Ancient Strengthening was still yet to break through to the Seventh Heavenly Layer.

Now, Qing Shui was really thirsting for strength. It's not that Qing Shui wanted to take back his pride from the woman once he was stronger, it's just that this woman made him realized that there were a lot of people as strong as her across the World of the Nine Continents. He wanted to stand at the top, stand above everyone in the martial arts world.

Lion King's Ridge and Demon Gate... Qing Shui felt that there would certainly be people who were as strong as this woman. In other words, this had also made him realize the gap in strength between himself and those people.

The Ancient Strengthening Technique had long since achieved the pinnacle Sixth Heavenly Layer, it's just that there was no trace of it breaking through. Other than that Qing Shui's mind was fluctuating very intensely.

Progressing from the Third Heavenly Layer up to the Fourth Heavenly Layer was already a really tough process. But in return, the strength boost he got was more than tenfold. Furthermore, the Godly Force in his Dantian also liquified as a result. This was the breakthrough of the Ancient Strengthening Technique from Elementary grade to Intermediate grade. Going from the Sixth Heavenly Layer to the Seventh Heavenly Layer on the other hand, was progressing from the Intermediate level up to Expert Level. Hence, Qing Shui was really looking forward to it.

Would he break through to Martial Emperor?

As Qing Shui thought about this, he felt emotionally stirred. But considering that he hadn't broken through or rather, he didn't feel

anything close to breaking through even after all this time, it made him aware that it wouldn't be easy for him to break through to the Seventh Heavenly Layer.

If he didn't break through to the Seventh Heavenly Layer, his current potential for strength increase would be limited. The only things he could rely on were the boosts provided by a few supplementary techniques. For example, the boost provided by Nature Energy and Immovable Mountains or a few unexpected gains.

AST 825 – Seventh Level Realm Of The Violet Jade Immortal

This time, the only thing that Qing Shui was glad about was probably his boost in strength. In any case, he still got both good and bad things out of it. It was just like the saying “the old man lost his mare but it all turned out for the best”. Even though the woman had put him under a lot of pressure, it still wasn’t counted as giving him a huge embarrassment. Things just didn’t turn out that great. Nevertheless, he did manage to take advantage of her and considering that he got a significant strength boost, everything ended in a draw.

He was the one who woke her up and saved her, in any case, he was still considered to have saved her, it was just that the reward he got in return was a bit unique. However, it was something out of his control. Besides, the reward that he got was also already considered to be incomparably precious.

Seeing that it was almost time, Qing Shui immediately entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal along with the Fire Bird in mid-air. As soon as he entered, he was stunned by the sight in front of him. The space was so vast.

This was the first thing that Qing Shui felt. He rode on the Fire Bird and immediately circled around the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. It was approximately ten thousand meters long and wide, achieving a total distance of twenty Li.

Qing Shui was stunned. This was a space that belonged to only himself and it just got upgraded! Now, without much thought, he

could tell that the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had ascended to the seventh level.

In the past, every time it went up by a level, the length and width of the realm would be expanded by only a few times, this time it expanded tenfold! It seemed like the seventh level achieved by the realm was also a crucial point.

This time, both its length and width actually expanded tenfold, looking at the current Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui felt incomparably happy. This was also given to him by that woman after all, it was because of her that he managed to attain such a level.

With both the length and width achieving twenty Li, it was already enough for use. This actually caused the original area of the medicinal herb pond to seem really small.

In the future, he could randomly plant medicinal herbs anywhere he wished. As he now observed the two ponds, with their diameters achieving five hundred meters each, he could see the originally crowded sea creatures had spread out.

Even the Spirited Snake Turtle was happily swimming inside the pond splashing and creating waves. Qing Shui could feel the joy it had deep within its heart.

The Nine-Petal Lotus inside the pond seemed to have grown to twice its previous size. Even though the area it covered became a lot bigger, since the pond had similarly expanded from the original

hundred meters diameter up to five hundred meters diameter, the change didn't look significant.

The large Paulownia wood far away seemed a lot thicker than before. Contrary to what one might expect, the Paulownia wood appeared to be even smaller than before because of the increase in size of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

The Hundred Blossom Tree had also grown a lot bigger. There now seemed to be very few of the huge patches of medicinal herbs from the past but one would realize that more of them had grown if they approached it. In the future, Qing Shui would need to plant more of the medicinal herbs and precious trees.

Among the medicinal herbs, Qing Shui noticed quite a few new medicinal herbs and trees. He was aware that the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal has upgraded, so these should most likely be the rewards from it. He didn't look through it thoroughly because he was planning to go have a look at the stone tablet in a while.

Qing Shui was filled with excitement. Since the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had ascended to the seventh level, he really hoped that it would help provide him a major breakthrough. While thinking about all of this, he gradually approached the stone tablet at the corner of the pond.

The expansion of the realm has helped cause the stone tablet at the corner of the pond to grow bigger as well. Now, the stone tablet was four meters tall and two meters wide, double what it was before.

Qing Shui stood in front of the stone tablet and looked down.

Sixth Level Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, open!

Below was some description of the rewarded species. After that, Qing Shui moved his gaze to the description below.

Seventh Level Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, open!

It upgraded, this time, it really did! Even though previously, he was already certain that it had, Qing Shui only felt truly reassured when he saw the word “Open”. Only after seeing the word would he truly feel at ease.

Feeling excited, Qing Shui continued to read downward. The rewards from Seventh Level Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal shouldn't be that bad, so he really looked forward to it.

He was rewarded with two Mysterious Fruit Trees. They would bear fruit every five hundred years. Upon consuming it, there was a one in a hundred chance the consumer would get an unexpected gain, for example, strength, defenses or speed multiplying, the user's techniques making a breakthrough or enabling the consumer to comprehend the five elemental secret of their techniques.

Qing Shui never expected the Mysterious Fruit Tree to be his first reward. He was even rewarded with two of them! Qing Shui might

have already had one but for things like these, no one would complain about having too many, even if there were ten of them, the reason being that the success rate was only one in a hundred. If one's luck was poor they may not gain the effects even if they consumed a hundred of the fruits.

Now that there were two more, there would automatically be two Mysterious Fruits on the tree. The reward for attaining the seventh level were quite good. Qing Shui already started off with a great beginning.

A lot of luck has to be put at stake when consuming this fruit. Alternatively, it could also be refined into Fate Pills. However, each person could only take in the Fate Pill once. Hence, the only thing he could do was to test his luck. This was a really stimulating experience, once the time was right and he really got the one in a hundred chance, there was a high probability he would reach the heaven in a single bound.

Everything in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal also improved by a grade as a reward. The medicinal herbs got upgraded to thousand years medicinal herbs. Additionally, the total number of herbs also doubled.

Qing Shui stunned. He turned around to look at the medicinal herbs from before that he felt hadn't increased. In fact, because of the increase in size of the realm, there appeared to be fewer medicinal herbs. Now that he was standing in front of the stone tablet, there were medicinal herbs all around him. He only noticed that it had truly doubled upon observing it again thoroughly.

There were now two Flowers of Life. Furthermore, one more flower seemed to have grown. The fifth flower had finally bloomed, upon seeing this, Qing Shui felt really excited. After all, at the time when the realm upgraded to the sixth level, the fourth flower had just bloomed. It would take more than four years in the real world for the fourth flower to bloom. Most importantly, he had used it a few times in the middle of the process, hence, it would consume a lot of time.

But now, the fifth Flower of Life had completely bloomed, meaning it had saved him more than eight years of time in real life.

Not only did the quantity multiply in number, it also improved by a grade. Even though the Flower of Life was a medicinal herb, its petals were also categorized into different levels. A petal was equivalent to a grade. However, the years needed for it to bloom varied, the next flower would always take twice as long to bloom as the previous one.

The quantity of the rest of the medicinal herbs doubled. Their medicinal age also increased by a thousand years. This has helped him save about five years of time in real life. The reward from achieving the seventh level was truly amazing.

The amount of Five Elements Fruits and things like Strength-Enhancing Fruit didn't actually increase. There was an extra Vermilion Fruit. Nothing changed with the Peach of Immortality. The same also applied for 1000-year Gloomy Wood.

Qing Shui looked far into the distance. Nothing actually happened with the Demonic Beasts, however, the amount of Jade

Emperor Bees had actually doubled. As for the Jade Emperor Queen Bee, there was still only one of it. As of now, there were already eight hundred Jade Emperor Bees.

Furthermore, they all broke through by a grade from their original grade. For example, from Grade One Martial King to Grade Two Martial King, not from Martial King straight up to Martial Saint.

Qing Shui was sensing each of them now. He felt incomparably happy. The strength of both the Fire Bird and Diamond Gigantic Elephant increased by a thousand countries. It wasn't considered much, nor was it considered little.

The raw offensive strength of the Diamond Gigantic Elephant had achieved a total of eight thousand countries whereas its defense reached twelve thousand countries. It's Mighty Elephant Stomp also achieved eight stars.

Now, the strength of the Fire Bird had achieved eight thousand five hundred countries. To think that the benefits of the upgrade of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal would be so great... The Jade Emperor Bee was now at Grade Seven Martial Saint. The Ten Thousand Poison Violet Sable was now at Peak Grade Four Martial Saint. The Gold-Silver Colored Butterfly was now a Grade Five Martial Saint whereas the Thunderous Beast achieved Grade Six Martial Saint.

Other than the amount of Jade Emperor Bees doubling, the amount of both the Five-Colored Daylily Python and Five-Colored Daylily Grass also multiplied. Originally, Qing Shui thought that

the Five-Colored Daylily Python would evolve to the Six-Colored grade. Unfortunately, it didn't happen but in return, its speed increased by quite a lot.

The ordinary aquatic animals in the pond all increased two times. For animals like these, there weren't really any levels. There were also no changes in the quantity of the Golden Medicinal Turtle and Thousand Years Clam. However, their ages were increased by a thousand years.

Reward: Fifty pieces each for Seven Thousand Years Indigo Heart, Snake Bone Herb, Seven Thousand Years Ginseng, Seven Thousand Years Cloud-Mist Herb and Black Ember Flower.

Qing Shui noticed the medicinal herbs needed for Ren Meridian Strengthening Pill, as soon as the word "Fifty" appeared, he looked down with high hopes.

50 Golden Bull Grass, Seven Thousand Years Starmoon Flower, Six Thousand Years Blood Coral, Six Thousand Years Five Qi Sun Grass, Seven Thousand Years Earth Essence, Eight Immortal Grass, Six Thousand Years Sunflower and Seven Thousand Years LingZhi.

Qing Shui looked through all of these with excitement. He didn't know if he should feel happy or upset, he already had all kinds of them but one, only one, the Sky Penetrating Grass was more than five thousand years.

Reward a Clear Heart Fruit Tree. It would bear a fruit every five

hundred years. Purifying Fruit could help solve evil spirits residing in one's mind and help purify the soul. It would also slightly change aptitude and stabilize one's mind. It could help raise one's consciousness. The amount that could be taken depended on the consumer's body. Some people could only take one of the fruits before it lost effect. Some would be able to consume a lot of them. The time gap between taking in two Purifying Fruit had to be more than a year.

Reward a Cleansing Fruit Tree. For every five hundred years, it would bear one Cleansing Fruit. Cleansing fruit could be used for Meridian Cleansing. It would clean the impurities within the body and purify the Qi Force within the meridians, adapting the body for even more efficient spiritual qi absorption and speed up cultivation.

“Good stuff!”

Qing Shui looked at the introduction on the stone tablet and felt really excited. Seeing that there were still quite a few things below, he quickly looked to see if there was anything which could be of use now.

Reward one Bodhi Tree. For every five hundred years, there would be ten Bodhi Seeds. They could be used to make tea, refresh one's mind and make them achieve a state of supreme enlightenment. They could also increase the chance for a cultivator to break through.

Qing Shui stunned: “How is this possible?”

The Bodhi Seed was a great thing. Legend has it that it was also known as the Fruit of Wisdom. It tasted decent and it could be used for both children and adults to develop their intelligence.

Reward fifty Golden Carp. They tasted delicious. Legend has it that after a thousand years, the Golden Carp had a fixed chance of condensing a Golden Carp Pellet. Its effect was really mysterious and yet to be known. Apparently, it had the godly effect of providing a significant boost to the consumer's strength. But only very few Golden Carp would be able to live up to a few thousand years.

Reward a hundred thousand Jin of Star Steel. The Star Steel was also known as the Meteorite from Heaven. It was a favorite material for refining tools.

Reward time ratio between the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and reality extended to four hundred to one.

Qing Shui finally finished reading it. He let out a huge breath. This was the reward from seventh level Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. It was already considered to be quite generous.

Next, Qing Shui picked two Mysterious fruits, one Clear Heart Fruit, Impurities Cleansing Fruit and ten Bodhi Seeds.

After that, he proceeded to look at the pond from the side. Considering that the pond was now a lot bigger, consisting of as much as five hundred meters diameter, the pond water was so

clear that you could see the bottom. With one glance, he could already see the Golden Carp Pellet. It was about a meter long and its entire body was colored yellow. It could swim really flexibly inside the water.

The Nine-Petal Lotus was two times bigger than before. The growth of everything that was covered by it, within two hundred meters radius would speed up by 30%. The effect was only limited to aquatic creatures.

The Nine-Petal Lotus grew in the middle of the pond water. It had a total circumference of four hundred meters. Even though it couldn't cover up the entire pond, it had covered at least half of it.